

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9177

CALL No. BPa3/Dig/R.c 6

D.G. 79



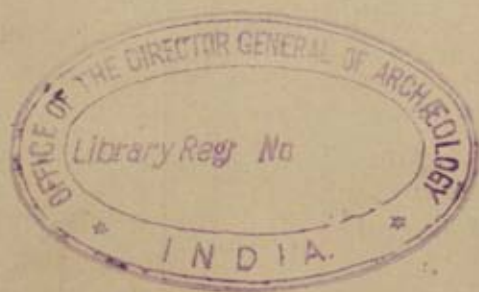
~~D5791~~

80



79

THE
SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.





Pali Text Society.

THE

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ,

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

ON THE

DĪGHA NIKĀYA.

9177



EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

PART I.

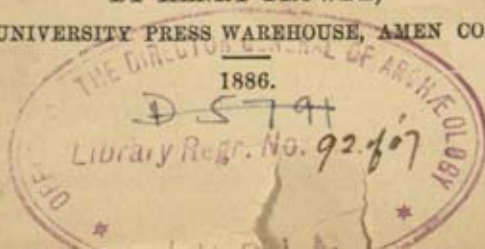
LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1886.



BP a3
Dig/R.C

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No...... 9177

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No...... BPa 3

NEW YORK
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

Dig/R.C.

PREFACE.

THE edition of the *Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī*, of which the following pages contain about one-third, has been thus far prepared from six MSS., of which five are written in Sinhalese, and one in Burmese characters. The ownership of these MSS. and the letters by which we have distinguished them in our notes will be apparent from the following list:—

S^o A MS. belonging to Professor Carpenter. It was sent from Ceylon in 1885, to Professor Rhys Davids, by Geoneratne Mudaliyar.

S^d A MS. belonging to Professor Rhys Davids. It was copied for him in Galle in 1884, by the kind intervention of the Atapattu Mudaliyar.

S^s A MS. of the *Sāmaññaphala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā* (on paper) belonging to the British Museum (Childers collection). It originally belonged to Professor Rhys Davids, and was copied for him about 1871, near Galle.

S^h A MS. belonging to the British Museum, and purchased from Mr. Hoy in 1847.

S^t The MS. copied, probably in Kandy, for the Hon. G. Turnour about 1830. It is now in the India Office Library.

All the above are in Sinhalese writing, and, with the exception of S^s, on palm leaves.

B^m The MS. from the Royal Library at Mandalay, now in the India Office Library. It was very possibly copied for the late king's father (who was a good Pāli scholar), but may of course be older.

For the loan of S^t and B^m our best thanks are due to Dr. Rost.

Of these MSS. our own and the Turnour MSS. (S^c S^d and S^t) have been collated from the close of the historical introduction (at page 25 of the present edition) to the end. S^h has been collated from page 25 to page 278, and in a few passages (where it will be found specially referred to in the notes) in the subsequent 42 pages. Dr. Morris was kind enough to lend us a transcript of a part of this MS. (extending from page 25 to page 132 of our edition) made by Dr. Frankfurter, and though very incorrect this transcript saved us some labour. S^r has been collated for the commentary on the Sāmaññaphala (pages 132-238). B^m has been collated throughout.

For the first 25 pages we had the use of a transcript made by Mr. Childers from a Sinhalese MS. This was so correct, and Buddhaghosa's words in this portion of the work follow so closely the words of his Samanta Pāsādikā as already edited by Professor Oldenberg, that we did not think it necessary to collate the other Sinhalese MSS. for that portion of our text.

We have therefore used as our authorities—

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| 1 For pp. 1-25 being the
Historical Introduction | } | Childers's transcript, Olden-
berg's edition of (nearly)
the same matter in the
Samanta Pāsādikā, and B ^m . |
| 2 For pp. 26-131 being the
Commentary on the Brah-
majāla | | S ^c S ^d S ^h S ^r and B ^m . |
| 3 For pp. 132-238 being the
Commentary on the Sā-
maññaphala | } | S ^c S ^d S ^r S ^h S ^t and B ^m . |
| 4 For pp. 238-278 being the
Commentary on the Am-
batṭha | | S ^c S ^d S ^h S ^t and B ^m . |

5 For pp. 278-320 being the
 shorter commentaries on
 the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th
 Suttas } S^c S^d S^t and B^m.

We trust that our plan of publishing the whole of the commentary side by side with the whole of the text needs no justification. In the present state of Pāli scholarship commentaries seem to us essential. It is only aggravating to have little scraps of the commentary, and those fragments taken from a single MS., and therefore more often than not incorrect, or even corrupt and unintelligible.

In the Dīgha we have the most essential points of Buddhism, the details of Arāhatship, not only set out in full, but compared with the Brahman ideal on the one hand and with the ordinary morality of good laymen on the other. The exposition is enforced from every variety of point of view, and with a wealth of illustration that renders it as interesting to the student of contemporary life as to the student of Buddhist ethics. On both sides—on the ethical terms and on the names of things in use in daily life—we are in constant want of Buddhaghosa's learning to help us to understand the exact meaning of what is said. For these reasons we have determined to give, as an auxiliary to our edition of the text of the dialogues, the text also of the whole of his commentary upon them.

There seemed indeed at first to be a serious difficulty in the way. To judge from the specimens of commentaries already published it was evident that they had been less carefully preserved than the Piṭaka texts. Copies of them were more difficult to procure, and the copyists of those we had had been subject to the very great disadvantage of copying a work in which the sense did not run on, so that they had been led into very frequent and sometimes

very absurd blunders. So many passages in our first transcript were quite unintelligible that it was a question whether it would be worth while to proceed any further with our plan.

Careful study, however, of the most difficult cruxes, aided by industrious collation, brought us to the conclusion that it would be possible to arrive, if not at the very words written by the great commentator, at least at a fairly correct and very ancient version of his work. And we trust that the result of our labours, as now laid before the members of our Society, will convince them that the right method is not to give mere scraps of commentary taken from only a single MS., but to treat the standard works of Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla with as much care as we should treat the ancient texts which they explain, and to edit the whole of each commentary unabridged.

The commentaries are, it is true, much later than the Piṭaka texts; but they are much older than the bulk of the so-called classical Sanskrit literature. We owe their preservation, it is true, to the industry of scholars in Ceylon; but the authors of those best known to us were born in India. Buddhaghosa was born in Magadha and wrote at Anurādhapura, while Dhammapāla was born at Kānchipura, and wrote at Nālanda. They give us the traditional interpretations handed down, no doubt, in Ceylon; but at the time when they were written handed down also, not only in the great schools at Nālanda and Takkaśilā, but also in other seats of Buddhist learning in India. Mahānāma in the 37th chapter of the Mahāvamsa claims no doubt an especial excellence for the great school at the Mahā Vihāra in Anurādhapura; and he may possibly be right in this. But, the general circumstances of the case, and the precise statements of Fa Hian and Yuan Tshang are quite conclusive

as to the maintenance of the Buddhist traditional schools in India through the times of which we are speaking. It may be convenient, but it is no less a misleading and inaccurate description, to speak of the beliefs our Pāli books inculcate as Southern Buddhism. The principal focus of those beliefs may be found at the present moment in the island of Ceylon. But modern geography need not be used to darken ancient history. The Buddhism, alike of the Pīṭakas and of the Commentaries upon them, is the outcome of the civilization which developed in the valley of the Ganges, in and about the Holy Land, the "Middle Country," of India. And it will not be till Indianists of all schools learn to give full weight to this important fact that they will be able to understand the literary history of India, to trace the progress of thought and the development of ideas in India.

Takkasilā is scarcely more than a name, Nālanda is not even mentioned, in the current so-called histories of Indian literature. The whole of the Buddhist literature, though it flourished in India for centuries, and deeply influenced all the ideas of later times, is either ignored in them, or dismissed with scant courtesy in a few curt words. This will be remedied, we may venture to hope, in future. All the records of those two ancient seats of learning may have perished, but we have preserved for us in Ceylon a great portion of that part of the learning taught in them which had no special reference to ritualistic observances.

The belief in Ceylon is that the tradition has remained unbroken since the sixth century B.C. That is not by any means impossible; but all that we know is that when Buddhaghosa wrote, about A.D. 430, he had older materials before him. In the opening words of his commentary on the Vinaya, the Samanta Pāsādikā, he mentions by name

three previous works, and refers also to others without naming them—"the Mahā Aṭṭhakathā, the Mahā Paccarī, the Kurundi, and others." Professor Minayeff, at p. vii of his edition of the Pātimokkha, quotes from the Vajira Buddha Tīkā an explanation of the word 'others,' which makes it include the Culla Paccarī and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā; and according to Corneille Wijesinha Mudaliyar's article in the "Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society" for 1871, two other sub-commentaries, the Sārattha Dipanī and the Vimati Vinodanī, explain it as meaning the Saṃkhepa Aṭṭhakathā and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā. In the Kambojan MS. quoted by Professor Fausböll in his preface to the fourth volume of the Jātaka Commentary a lost Porāṇaṭṭhakathā is referred to, and Wijesinha says (*loc. cit.*) that another lost commentary, the Mūla Aṭṭhakathā, is mentioned "at the end of the Dīgha and Majjhima Nikāyas." There may be some mistake in this last expression, and one book may perhaps be referred to under two of these five, and apparently distinct, titles. But it is at least clear that before Buddhaghosa's time there already existed distinct works or commentaries in which the traditional interpretation of the Piṭaka texts was handed down.

The learned Mudaliyar is of the opinion that each of the seven works known to him was a commentary on the whole of the texts contained in the Three Piṭakas. This seems to be at present uncertain. Buddhaghosa often quotes the very words (except that he gives in Pāli what was before him in Sinhalese) of the older commentators. But he, unfortunately, does not give the name of the particular work from which he quotes. "The ancients," he says, say this or that (see the Index to the present volume under the word *Porāṇā*). The use of that word is sufficient to

show that the opinions he is quoting had been expressed long before his time. How long we do not pretend to decide. His own belief, as expressed in the verses on page 1 below, was that the traditional interpretation had been rehearsed at the three Great Councils, and then translated by Mahinda (about 250 B.C.) into Sinhalese. Now we know that at the time when the Piṭaka texts were put together, the habit of commentating was already established in India. We actually still have one commentary so old that it is even incorporated into the Sacred Canon itself—the Old Commentary on the Pātimokkha. As Buddhism spread among the various tribes and peoples of India, its disseminators would naturally, and almost of necessity, construct and hand down commentaries on their Piṭaka Texts to explain their meaning to the foreign converts. Why should we hesitate to believe that they did so also in Ceylon, where Pāli was absolutely unknown? Whether the works which Buddhaghosa studied under Saṃghapāli were really those first commentaries may be another matter. But it is really extremely likely that they were, just as it is extremely likely that the *Andha Atthakathā* was a commentary originally written for the use of Buddhist converts in the Andhra country.

As to the *Sumaṅgala* itself, there is a marked difference between the text as handed down in Ceylon and the text (so far as we can judge from our one Burmese manuscript) as handed down in Burma. The variations are more frequent than important. It will be seen on referring to our notes that they amount on the average to at least five or six words on each printed page, but that there

are only about half a dozen cases in the whole volume in which the variations make any substantial difference in the sense. The variations do not therefore constitute what could fairly be called another recension. One synonym is used for another, one particle for another of closely similar sense, a word of no particular importance for the context is added or admitted, a rare or difficult word is replaced by a more common or easy one, an historical present is used instead of a past tense or vice versâ, an active is put in the place of a medial form of a verb, or slight alterations in the order of words are introduced for the sake of supposed improvement in the style.

In the majority of cases it is easily intelligible how the Burmese reading could have arisen out of the Sinhalese, but not so clear how the Sinhalese could have arisen out of the Burmese. It is the greatest pity that we have not yet been able to get any manuscripts from Siam in the Kambojan character. No doubt they would throw light on many of these variations. At present it is scarcely possible to attempt to do more than give the Sinhalese tradition as our text, and to add the Burmese readings in our notes. And it is to make this perfectly clear and easy to the reader that we have adopted the plan of naming the Sinhalese MSS. not D. T. etc., but S^d, S^t, etc. When we are able to quote MSS. in Kambojan characters, we shall designate them on the same principle as K^d, K^t, etc. We have of course put the various readings under the text to which they refer, and have furthermore arranged them in columns so that the reader by a mere glance at the foot of the page can find all the MS. authority on a particular word without the least trouble.

The Burmese readings give a whole series of variations in spelling which recur wherever the words recur. The

Mandalay MS., though irritatingly unsatisfactory in difficult passages, is most carefully and beautifully written; the long vowels are always marked quite clearly (so that there can be no doubt as to the curious spellings of Nos. 31, 45, 56, etc., below, which are quite constant); and, although we had only one Burmese MS. of the commentary, its spellings are generally confirmed, as will be seen by our notes to the next volume, by the Burmese MSS. of the text. As therefore the correct spelling of Pāli words for the time of Buddhaghosa may differ from the correct spelling for the time of the Piṭaka texts, and as neither the one nor the other is at present settled beyond the reach of controversy, we annex here a list of the principal variants.

SS	B ^m
1. -āpeti (in causals)	-apeti.
2. -īya (both in adj. & passives)	-iya or iyya.
3. -iya	ika
4. -isu and usu	īsu and ūsu (loc. pl.).
5. ññ	ñ.
6. vy (sometimes by)	by (always).
7. double	single consonants.
8. hiatus	contraction.
9. agghaṇika	agghanika.
10. acci	acchi.
11. añjana	añcana.
12. atthagamo	atthaṅgamo.
13. addhatiya	addhateyya.
14. aneja	aneñja.
15. apekkho	apekho.
16. āmeṇḍitaṃ	āmeḍitaṃ.
17. āvi-bhavati	āvi-bhavati.
18. āvi-karoti	āvi-karoti.

SS

19. idiso
20. evaṃ evaṃ (mostly)
21. evaṃ hi
22. upakuṭṭha
23. upaṭṭhako
24. kabalīnkāro
25. kīdiso
26. kirāta
27. kīlati
28. kīlā
29. kūṭa
30. kulūpaka or -ga
31. Komārabhaṇḍa
32. khīp°
33. godhūma
34. cakkavāla (often l)
35. cātummahā-
36. culla
37. colaka
38. jivikā
39. thīna
40. nahāna
41. nikkujjati
42. nīharati
43. nippanno
44. nīyādeti
45. nīravo
46. nīla
47. paccatthika
48. paccūsa
49. paṭikkūla
50. paṭhavi

B^m

- ediso (sometimes ī).
- evam eva.
- evaṃ hi.
- upakuṭṭha.
- upaṭhako.
- kabalīkaro.
- kimdiso.
- kirāṭa.
- kīlati.
- kīlā.
- kuṭa.
- kulupaka or -ga.
- Komārabhacca.
- khīp°.
- godhuma.
- cakkavāla.
- cātumahā.
- cūla.
- colaka.
- jīvitā.
- thina.
- nhāna, etc.
- nikujjati.
- nīharati.
- nippanno.
- niyyādeti.
- nīravo.
- nīla.
- paccattika.
- paccusa.
- paṭikula.
- pathavi.

SS

51. paṇamati
52. paññāsa
53. patimāneti
54. parigaṇhāti (rarely gg)
55. parigahīto
56. parivuto
57. parissāv°
58. pavisati
59. pāruto
60. piti-
61. pīti
62. punappuna
63. puṇḍarika
64. purato
65. pure
66. matta
67. maṇḍūka
68. mānusaka
69. māla
70. bahunnaṃ
71. Brāhmaṇa
72. bhujissa (often ūj)
73. rattindiva
74. rasmi
75. vaccasi
76. vañjha
77. vanijjā
78. vāluka
79. viheṭheti
80. vīmaṇs°
81. viriya
82. veṇu

B^m

- panamati.
- paññāsa.
- paṭimāneti.
- pariggaṇhāti.
- pariggahīto.
- parivutto.
- parisāvana, etc.
- pavīsati.
- pārupito.
- pitu- (in comp.).
- piti.
- punappunaṃ.
- puṇḍarika.
- pūrato (in front of).
- pūre.
- maṭṭha.
- maṇḍuka.
- mānussaka.
- māla.
- bahūnam.
- Brahmaṇa.
- bhūjissa.
- ratti-diva.
- raṇsi.
- vacchasī.
- vañcha.
- vānijjā.
- vāluka.
- vihedheti.
- vīmaṇs°.
- vīriya.
- veḷu.

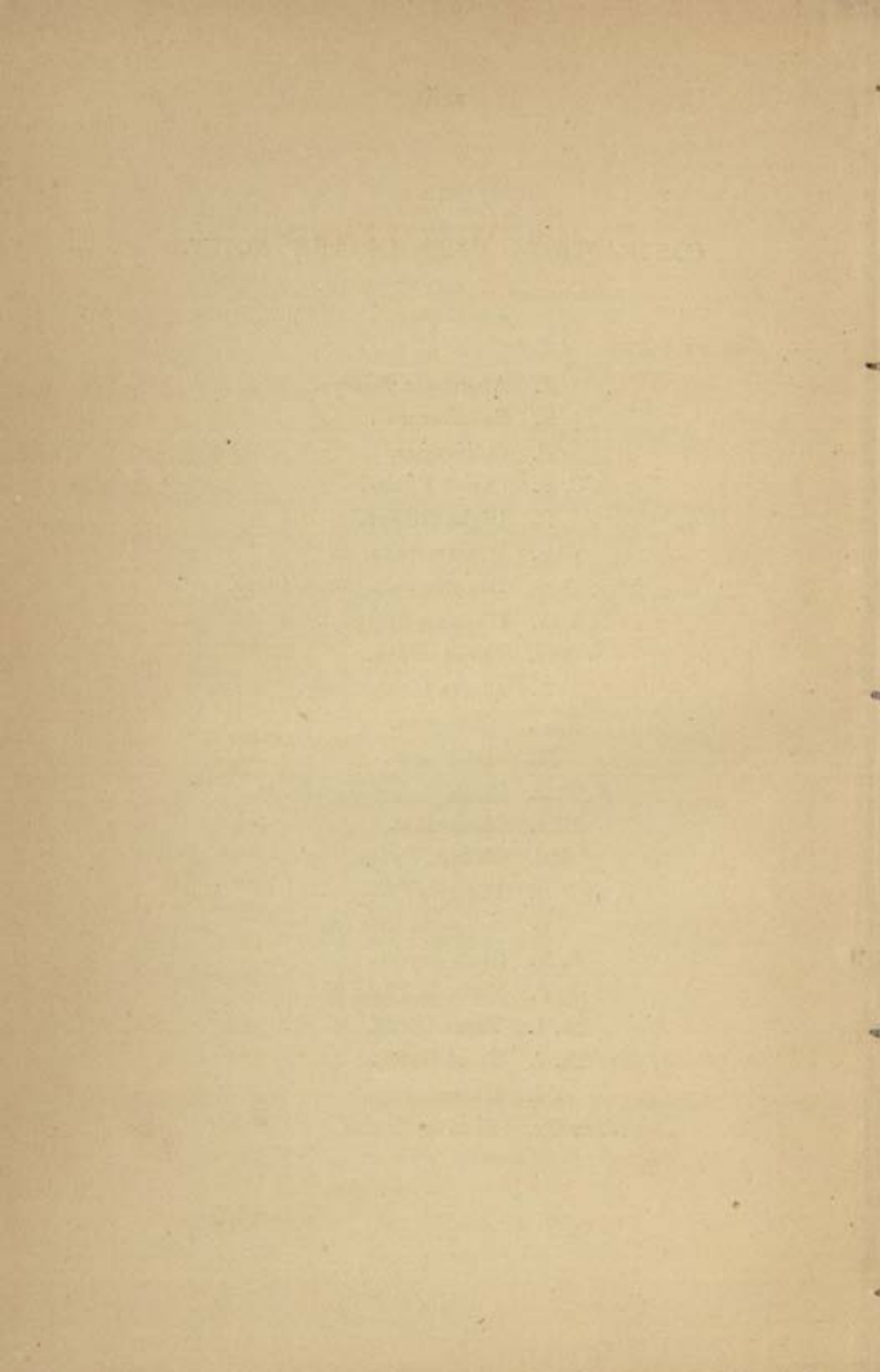
SS	B ^m
83. vetanam	vettanam.
84. vissajjati	visajjati.
85. vossajjati	vosajjati.
86. votthappana	vothabbana.
87. sammiñjetvā	samiñjitva.
88. sineha	sneha (see 40).
89. sukumāla	sukhumāla.
90. suriya	sūriya (see 81).
91. suṃsumāra	susumāra.

We have followed Professor Fausböll in marking speeches by inverted commas, and in marking the union of two vowels in the three cases of long a, long i, and long u by a circumflex accent (â î û), and in pointing out the elision of a short a or a short i by the addition of a comma. In all other cases we leave sandhi unnoticed by any diacritical mark. We have made a somewhat frequent use of hyphens—a habit which has given us much trouble, but which may, we trust, save trouble to our readers.

The whole work, that is to say *Dīgha* and *Sumaṅgala*, will take about six volumes of the size of the present one; and the subsequent volumes will, we trust, appear in quick succession. About one-half of the second volume, which will be the first third of the *Dīgha*, is already nearly ready for the press.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

A.	Anguttara Nikāya.
B.	Buddhavaṇsa.
C.	Cullavagga.
C. P.	Cariyā Piṭaka.
D.	Dīgha Nikāya.
Dhp.	Dhammapada.
Dhp. Com.	Dhammapada Commentary.
Dhs.	Dhamma Saṃgaṇi.
Div.	Divyāvadāna.
J.	Jātaka Commentary.
Kacc.	Kaccāyana.
M.	Mahāvagga.
M. P. S.	Mahā Parinibbāna Sutta.
Mhv.	Mahāvaṇsa.
Mil.	Milinda Pañha.
P. or Pug.	Puggala Paññatti.
S.	Saṃyutta Nikāya.
S. N.	Sutta Nipāta.
S. P.	Samanta Pāsādikā.
Th. 1.	Thera Gāthā.
Th. 2.	Theri Gāthā.
Ud.	Udāna.
V. or Vv.	Vimāna Vatthu.



SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.

1. 1. Karuṇāsītalabhadayaṃ paṇṇāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ
Sanarāmaralokagaruṃ vande sugataṃ gativimuttaṃ.
2. Buddho pi buddhabhāvam bhāvetvā c'eva sacchi-
katvā ca
Yaṃ upagato gatamalaṃ vande tam anuttaran dham-
maṃ.
3. Sugatassa orasānaṃ puttānaṃ mārasenamathanānaṃ
Aṭṭhannaṃ pi samūhaṃ sirasā vande ariyasanghaṃ.
4. Iti me pasannamatino ratanattayavandanāmayam
puṇṇam
Yaṃ suvihatantarāyo hutvā tassānubhāvena
5. Dīghassa dīghasuttaṃkitassa nipuṇassa āgamavarassa
Buddhānubuddhasaṃvaṇṇitassa saddhāvahaguṇassa
6. Atthappakāsanatthaṃ atṭhakathā ādito vasisatehi
Paṇcahi yā saṃgītā anusamgītā ca pacchā pi
7. Sihaḷadīpaṃ pana ābhatātha vasinā Mahā-Mahindena
Ṭhapitā Sihaḷabhāsāya dīpavāsīnam atthāya.
8. Apanetvāna tato'haṃ Sihaḷabhāsam manoramaṃ bhāsam
Tantīnayānucchavikaṃ āropento vigatadosaṃ
9. Samayaṃ avilomento therānaṃ theravaṃsappadīpānaṃ
Sunipuṇavinicchayānaṃ Mahāvihārāddivāsīnaṃ
10. Hitvā punappunāgataṃ atthaṃ atthaṃ pakāsāyissāmi
Sujanassa ca tuṭṭhatthaṃ eirattḥhitatthaṃ ca dhammassa.
11. Silakathā dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni c'eva sabbāni
Cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivitthāro
12. Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paṇṇāsaṃkalananicchayo c'eva
Khandhadhātāyatanindriyāni ariyāni c'eva cattāri

13. Saccāni paccayākāradesanā suparisuddhanipuṇanayā
Avimuttatantimaggā vipassanā bhāvanā c'eva
14. Iti pana sabbam yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā supari-
suddham
Vuttam tasmā bhiyo na tam idha vicārayissāmi.
15. Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānam hi
Ṭhatvā pakāsayissati tattha yathā bhāsitaṃ attham
16. Iceva kato tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
Atthakathāya vijānātha dīghāgamanissitaṃ atthan ti.

2. Tattha Dīghāgamo nāma Silakkhandhavaggo Mahāvaggo Pāṭikavaggo ti vaggato tivaggo hotiti, suddato catuttimsa-suttasamgaho. Tassa vaggesu Silakkhandhavaggo ādi, suttesu Brahmajālam.

Brahmajālassāpi 'Evam me sutan' ti ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-samgīti-kāle vuttam nidānam ādi.¹ Paṭhama-mahāsamgīti nām' esā kiñcāpi vinayapiṭake tantim ārūḷhā nidāna-kosallattham pana idhāpi evam veditabbā.

3. ² Dhamma-cakka-ppavattanam hi ādim katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājaka-vinayanā kata-buddha-kicce Kusinārāyam Upavattam Mallānam Sālavane yamaka-sālānam antare Visākha-puṇṇama-divase paccūsa-samaye anupādisesūya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato dhātu-bhājana-divase³ sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhusatasahassūnam samgha-tthero āyasmā Mahākassapo, sattāha-parinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena, 'Alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam tena Mahā-samaṇena, upaddutā ca homa "idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma tam karissāma yaṃ na icchissāma na tam karissāmāti' vuttavacanam anussaranto, ⁴edisassa ca samgha-sannipūtassa puna dullabha-bhāvam maññamāno, ⁴'ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū "atīta-satthukam pāvacanān" ti

¹ Recurs below, § 63.

² §§ 3-10 recur nearly word for word in the Samanta-Pāsādikā, *Vin. Pit.* iii. p. 283.

³ For dh° S.P. parinibbāne.

⁴ S.P. omits.

maññamānā pakkham labhitvā na cirass' eva saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeyyuṃ. Yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatita-satthukaṃ eva pāvacaṇaṃ hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yo vo Ānanda mayā¹ dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthā" ti. Yan nūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyaṃ yathayidaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciratṭhitikaṃ. Yaṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavatā "Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sānāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti" vatvā cīvare sādharma-paribhogena anuggahito, "ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhāmi vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānam upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhati vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti" evam-ādinā nayena navānupubba-vihāra-samāpatti chā-abhiññā-ppabhedo uttarimanussa-dhamme attanā samasamattjhānena² ca anuggahito,³ yathā ākāse paṇiṃ cāletvā alagga-cittatāya o' eva candopama-paṭipadāya ca pasamsito,⁴ tassa me kim aññaṃ ānanyaṃ bhavissati? Nanu maṃ Bhagavā rūjā viya saka-kavaca-issariyānuppadānena attano kulavaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpakam puttam "saddhamma-vaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpako me ayaṃ bhavissatīti" mantvā iminā asādharaṇena anuggahena anuggahesi,⁵ imāya ca ulārāya pasamsāya pasamsīti⁶ cintayanto, dhamma-vinaya-saṃgāyanattham bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi.

4. Yathāha: 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusinārāyaṃ addhānamagga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehiti,'⁴ sabbam subhaddakaṇḍam vitthārato veditabbam. ⁵ Attham pan' assa Mahāparinibbānāvasāne āgata-tṭhāne eva kathayissāma.⁵

5. Tato paraṃ āha: ⁶ 'Handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammaṃ ca

¹ So M.P.S. VI. 1; S.P. mayā Ānanda.

² S.P. ²thapanana.

^{3,4} S.P. omits.

⁴ The words quoted are the opening words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

^{5,6} S.P. omits.

⁶ These are the closing words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭi-bāhīyati avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhamma-vādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.¹ Bhikkhū āhaṃsu 'Tena hi, bhante, therō bhikkhū uccinatūti.'

6. Thero sakala-navaṅga-satthu-sāsana-pariyatti-dhare putthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-sakkhavi-passakakhiṇāsava-bhikkhū anekasate anekasahassee ca bajjayitvā¹ tipīṭaka-sabbapariyatti-ppabheda-dhare paṭisambhidā-ppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etad aggamaṃ āropite tevijjādi-bhede khīṇāsava-bhikkhū yeva ekūnapaṇcasate pariggahesi. Ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttam, 'Atha kho āyasmā mahā-Kassapo eken' ūnapaṇca-arahantasatāni uccinīti.'²

7. Kissa pana therō eken' ūnam akāsīti? Āyasmato Ānanda-ttherassa okāsa-karaṇattham. Tena³ h' āyasmatā sahāpi vinā pi na sakkā dhamma-saṃgītiṃ kātum. So h' āyasmā sekho saka-raṇīyo, tasmā saha na sakhā. Yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasa-bala-dēsitaṃ sutta-geyyādikaṃ apaccakkham⁴ nāma n' atthi, yathāha :

Dvāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dvesahassāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsīti-sahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti.⁶

tasmā vinā na sakkā.

8. Yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhamma-saṃgītiyā bahū-pakārattā therena uccinitabbo assa, kasmā na uccinito? Parūpavāda-vajjanato. Thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya-vissattho ahosi. Tathā hi naṃ sirasmiṃ palitesu jātesu pi : 'Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti,' kumāraka-vādena ovadeti. Sakyakula-ppasūto cāyama āyasmā, Tathāgatassa bhātā cullapītu-putto, tatra keci bhikkhū chandāgamanam viya maññamānā 'Bahū asekhapaṭisambhidā-ppatte bhikkhū

¹ S.P. vajjetvā.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

³ S.P. tenāha for tena h'; B^m = Ch.

⁴ S.P. for ap^o has Bhagavato asammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ.

⁵ Th. I. 1024; recurs below, § 60.

⁶ S.P. omits.

thapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-paṭisambhidā-ppattaṃ thero uccinīti' upavadeyyum. Taṃ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento, 'Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgitiṃ na sakkā kātuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva naṃ anumatiyā gahessāmīti' na uccinīti.

9. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānanda-ttherass' atthāya theram yācimsu. Yathāha:¹

'Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum. "Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā bhayā mohā agatiṃ gantum, bahū ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatūti." Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinīti.'

Evam bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena ten' āyasmataḥ saddhiṃ pañca thera-satāni ahesum.

10. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāmāti'? Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Rājagahaṃ kho mahā-gocaraṃ pahūta-senāsaṇaṃ. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyūn' ti.²

Kasmā pana nesaṃ etad ahosi? 'Idaṃ ambhakaṃ thāvara-kammaṃ koci visabbhāga-puggalo saṃgha-majjhaṃ pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyāti.'

11.³ Athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñatti-dutiyena kammena sāvesi: 'Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammanneyya Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammannati Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Yass' āyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañ-

¹ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

² So far this section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 3.

³ S.P. omits the Kammavāca (here given in the words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 4) and varies greatly in the succeeding paragraphs.

cannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ sammuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇḥ' assa. Yassa nakkhamati so bhāseyya. Sammatāni saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇḥi. Evam etaṃ dbārayāmiti.'

12. Ayaṃ pana kammavācā Tathāgatassa parinibbānato ekavīsatiṃ divase katā. Bhagavā hi Visākha-puṇṇamāya paccūsa-samaye parinibbuto. Ath' assa sattāhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sariraṃ gandha-mālādihi pūjayiṃsu, evaṃ satta sādhu-kīlana-divasā nāma abhesuṃ. Tato sattāhaṃ citakāya aggi na jhāyi, sattāhaṃ satti-pañjaraṃ katvā Santhāgāra-sālāya dhātu-pūjaṃ kariṃsūti ekavīsati divasā gatā, Jetthamūla-sukkapakkha-pañcamiyaṃ pana dhātuyo bhājayiṃsu. Etasmiṃ dbātu-bhājana-divase sannipatitassa mahā-bhikkhu-saṃghassa Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena kataṃ anācāraṃ ārocetvā vutta-nayen' eva bhikkhū uccinitvā ayaṃ kammavācā katā.

13. Imaṃ ca pana kammavācaṃ katvā thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso idāni tumbhakaṃ cattālisa divasā okāso. Tato paraṃ "ayaṃ nāma no palibodho atthi" vattum na labbhā. Tasmā etthantare yassa roga-palibodho vā ācariy-upajjhāya-palibodho vā mātāpitu-palibodho vā atthi, pattaṃ vā pacitabbaṃ cīvaraṃ vā katabbaṃ, so taṃ palibodhaṃ chinditvā taṃ karaṇiyaṃ karotūti.'

14. Evaṃ ca pana vatvā thero attano pañca-satāya parisāya parivuto Rājagahaṃ gato. Aññe pi mahātherā attano attano parivāraṃ gahetvā soka-salla-samappitaṃ mahājanaṃ assāsetu-kāmā taṃ taṃ disaṃ pakkantā. Purāṇa thero pana satta-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro 'Tathāgatassa parinibbāna-tṭhānaṃ āgatāgataṃ mahājanaṃ assāsessāmiti' Kusinārāyaṃ eva atṭhāsi. Āyasmā Ānando yathā aparinibbutassa parinibbutassa pi Bhagavato sayam eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi saddhiṃ yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Gacchato gacchato pan' assa parivārā bhikkhū gaṇana-pathaṃ vītivattā. Ten' āyasmataṃ gatagata-tṭhāne mahā-paridevo

ahosi. Anupubbena pana Sāvatthiṃ anuppatte there Sāvatthi-vāsino¹ 'Thero kira āgato' ti sutvā gandha-mālādi-hatthā paccuggantvā: 'Bhante Ānanda pubbe Bhagavatā saddhiṃ āgacchatha, ajja kuhiṃ Bhagavantam t̐hapetvā āgatatthāti?' ādini vadamānā parodimsu. Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāna-divase viya mahā-paridevo ahosi.

15. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatādi-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya tam mahājanam saṃnāpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā Dasabalena vasita-gandhakuṭiṃ vanditvā dvāram vivaritvā piṭham nīharitvā papphotetvā gandhakuṭiṃ sammajjitvā milātamālā-kacavaram chaddetvā mañca-piṭham atiharitvā puna yathā-t̐thāne t̐hapetvā Bhagavato t̐hita-kāle karaṇiṃyam vattam sabbam akāsi.¹ Kurumāno ca nahāna-kot̐thaka-sammajjana-udak-upat̐thāpanādi kālesu gandhakuṭiṃ vanditvā: 'Nanu Bhagavā ayaṃ tumbhakaṃ nahāna-kālo, ayaṃ dhammadesanā-kālo, ayaṃ bhikkhūnam ovādadāna-kālo, ayaṃ sīhaseyyam kappana-kālo, ayaṃ mukhadhovana-kālo' ti ādinā nayena paridevamāno va akāsi, yathā tam Bhagavato guṇaguṇāmatara-saṃnūtāya patit̐thita-pemo c' eva akhīṇāsavo ca anekesu ca jāti-sata-sahassesu aṇṇamaṇṇūpakāra-saṇjanita-citta-maddavo.

16. Tam enaṃ aṇṇatatarā devatā: 'Bhante Ānanda, tumhe evaṃ paridevamānā katham aṇṇe assāsaiyissathāti' saṃvejesi. So tassā vacanena saṃvigga-hadayo santhambhitvā, Tathāgata-ssā parinibbānato ppabhūti t̐hāna-nisajja-bahulattā ussanna-dhātukaṃ kāyam samassāsetum dutiya-divase khīra-virecanam pivitvā, vihāre yeva nisīdi. Yam sandhāya Subhena māṇavena pahitam māṇavakam etad avoca:² 'Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi nu ajja bhesajjamattā pītā, app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyānāti.' Dutiya-divase Cetaka-therena pacchā-samanaṇa gantvā Subhena māṇavena puṭṭho imasmiṃ Dīghanikāye Subha-suttam nāma dasamaṃ suttam abhāsi.

17. Atha kho thero⁴ Jetavana-vihāre khaṇḍa-phulla-

¹ Bm adds manussā.

² So far this paragraph is = S.P. p. 286. Compare Cullavagga, VIII. 1. 4.

³ Subha Sutta, § 4.

⁴ Bm atha kho Ānanda-thero mahā-jet^o.

patisaṃkharanaṃ kārāpetvā upakattāya vassūpanāyikāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ohāya Rājagahaṃ gato. Tathā aññe pi dhamma-saṃgābhakā bhikkhū evaṃ hi gatā.¹ Te sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ:²

‘Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitvā’ ti.

18. Te Āsāhi-puṇṇamāya uposathaṃ katvā pāṭipade sannipatitvā vassaṃ upagacchimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā atthārasa mahā-vihārā honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍita-patita-uklāpā ahesuṃ. Bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe pi bhikkhū attano attano patta-civaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca pariveṇāni ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Atha katika-vattaṃ kurumānā therā Bhagavato vacana-pūjanatthaṃ titthiyavāda-parimocanatthaṃ ca paṭhamam māsam ‘Khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karomāti’ cintesuṃ. Titthiyā hi vadeyyuṃ: ‘Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakaṃ satthari tthe yeva vihāre paṭijaggiṃsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesuṃ, kulānaṃ mahā-dhana-paricāgo vinassatīti.’ Tesāṃ ca vāda-parimocanatthaṃ cintesuṃ ti vuttāṃ hoti. Evaṃ cintayitvā ca pana katikā-vattaṃ karimsu. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

‘Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: “Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. Handa mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karoma. Majjhimam māsam sannipatitvā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyissāmāti.”’³

19. Te dutiye divase gantvā rāja-dvāre atthamsu. Rājā āgantvā vanditvā: ‘Kiṃ bhante agatatthāti’ attanā kātābbakiccaṃ pucchi. Therā atthārasa-mahāvihāra-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ atthāya hattha-kammaṃ paṭivedayiṃsu. Rājā hatthakamma-kārake manusse adāsi. Therā paṭhamam māsam satta-vihāre patisaṃkhārāpetvā raṇṇo ārocesuṃ: ‘Niṭṭhitaṃ mahārāja vihāra-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ, idāni dhamma-vinaya-saṃgahaṃ karomāti.’ ‘Sādhu bhante vissatthā karotha, mayhaṃ ānā-

¹ Ch. and Bm bhikkhūti evaṃ hi gate.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

cakkam, tumbākam dhamma-cakkam hotu, āṇāpetha bhante kiṃ karomīti.' 'Saṃgahaṃ karontānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sannisajja-tṭhānaṃ mahārājāti.' 'Katha karomi bhante' ti? 'Vobhāra-pabbata-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā-dvāre kātum yuttam mahārājāti.'

20. 'Sādhubhante' ti kho mahārājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmita-sadisam suvibhatta-bhitti-tthambha-sopānaṃ nānā-vidha-mālākamma-latākamma-vicittam abhibhavantaṃ iva rāja-bhavana-vibhūtiṃ avahasantaṃ iva deva-vimāna-siriṃ siriyā nicketam iva ekanipātana-tittham iva ca deva-manussa-nayana-vibhaṅgānaṃ¹ loka-rāmaṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitaṃ datṭhabba-sāra-maṇḍam maṇḍapaṃ kārāpetvā, vividha-kusuma-dāma-olambaka-viniggallanta-cāru-vitānaṃ² ratana-vicitta-maṇi-kotṭima-talam iva ca taṃ nānā-pupphūpabhāra-vicitta-superiniṭṭhita-bhūmikammaṃ Brahma-vimāna-sadisam alaṃkaritvā, tasmīṃ mahā-maṇḍape pañca-satānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anagghāni pañca-kappiya-paccattharaṇa-satāni paṇṇāpetvā, dakkhiṇa-bhāgaṃ nissāya uttarābhimukhaṃ therāsaṇaṃ maṇḍapa-majjhe puratthābhimukhaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato āsanārahaṃ dhammāsaṇaṃ paṇṇāpetvā, dantakhacita-vijaniṃ e' ettha ṭhapetvā, bhikkhu-saṃghassa ārocāpesi: 'Niṭṭhitaṃ bhante mama kiccaṃ' ti.

21. Tasmīṃ kho pana divase ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Imasmīṃ bhikkhu-saṃghe eko bhikkhu vissa-gandhaṃ vāyyanto vicaratīti.' Thero taṃ sutvā 'Imasmīṃ bhikkhu-saṃghe añño vissa-gandhaṃ vāyyanto vicaraṇa-bhikkhu nāma n'atthi. Addhā ete maṃ sandhāya nadantīti' saṃvegaṃ āpajji. Ekacce naṃ ahaṃsu: 'sve āvuso sannipāto, tvaṃ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo, tena te na yuttam sannipātaṃ gantum, appamatto hohihi.'

22. ³ Atha kho āyasmā Ānando, 'Sve sannipāto, na kho pana me taṃ patirūpaṃ y-āhaṃ⁴ sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyun' ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāya-gatāya satiyā vītinā-

¹ Bm Ch vihaṅgānaṃ.

² Ch. viniggallatta, Bm = S.P.

³ This section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

⁴ So Bm; Ch. svāhaṃ; S.P. yvāhaṃ.

metvā rattiyā paccūsa-samaye camkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'nipajjissāmi' kāyaṃ āvajjesi,¹ ²dve pādā bhūmito muttā² appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ etasmiṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

23. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā Ānando camkamena bahi vītinaṃmetvā viṣesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi: 'Nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca?'³ "Kata-puñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ anu-yuñja, khippaṃ hobisi anāsavo" ti. Buddhānañ ca kathā-doso nāma n'atthi. Mamañ ca pana accāraddha-viriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati. Handāhaṃ viriya-samathaṃ yojemi, camkamā orohitvā pāda-dhovana-tṭhāne thatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā 'Thokaṃ vissamissāmi' kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi. Dve pādā bhūmito muttā sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ asampattam,⁴ etasmiṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttam⁵ catur-iriyā-patha-virahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahosi. Tena 'Imasmiṃ sāsane anipanno anisinno atṭhito acamkamanto kho bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto' ti vutte, Ānanda-tthero ti vattum vaṭṭati.

24. Atha therā bhikkhū dutiya-divase pañcamiyā pak-khassa kata-bhatta-kiccā patta-civaraṃ paṭisaṃmetvā dhamma-sabbhāyaṃ sannipatimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi.⁶ Kathaṃ agamāsi? 'Idāni 'mhi sannipāta-majjhaṃ pavisanāraho' ti hatṭha-tuṭṭha-citta ekamsaṃ civaraṃ katvā bandhanā mutta-tāla-pakkaṃ viya paṇḍu-kambale nikkhitta-jāti-maṇi viya vigata-valāhake nabhe samuggata-puññacando viya bālātapa-samphassa-vika-sita-reṇu-piñjara-gabbhaṃ padumaṃ viya ca parisuddhena pariyodātena sappabhena sassirikena ca mukha-varena attano arahatta-ppattim ārocayamāno viya.

25. Atha naṃ disvā āyasmato Mahākassapassa etad ahosi: 'Sobhati vata bho arahattaṃ patto Ānando. Sace satthā dhareyya addhā ajja Ānandassa sādhu-kāraṃ dadeyya.

¹ Bm āvattesi.

² Supplied from Bm; Ch. omits; S.P. = Bm; Cullavagga differs.

³ M.P.S.V. 35.

⁴ Bm apattam.

⁵ Ch. vimuttam; Bm = S.P.

⁶ This sentence is from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

Handa dānim assāhaṃ satthārā dātabbaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ dadāmi, tikkhattuṃ sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi.

26. Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana vadanti¹ 'Ānanda-tthero attano arahatta-ppattiṃ nāpetu-kāmo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ na gato. Bhikkhū yathābuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisidantā Ānanda-ttherass' āsanaṃ ṭhapetvā nisinnā. Tattha kehici "Etam āsanaṃ kassāti?" vutte, "Ānandassāti." "Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato?" ti, tasmīṃ samaye thero cintesi: "Idāni mayhaṃ gamana-kālo" ti. Tato attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Ākāsen' āgantvā nisidāti pi eke.' Yathā vā tathā vā hotu, sabbathā pi taṃ disvā āyasmato Kassapassa sādhu-kāra-dānaṃ yuttam eva.

27. Evaṃ āgate pana tasmīṃ āyasmante Mahākassapa-thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāma, dhammaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā' ti? Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: 'Bhante Mahākassapa vinayo nāma Buddhassa sāsanaṃ āyu, vinaye ṭhite sāsanaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti. Tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' 'Kaṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti? 'Āyasmantaṃ Upālin' ti. 'Kiṃ Ānando nappahotiti?' 'No nappahoti, api ca kho pana sammā-sambuddho dharmāno yeva vinaya-pariyattiṃ nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ etadagge ṭhapesi: "Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinaya-dharaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Upāli."'² Tasmā Upāli-ttheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' Tato thero vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni Upāli-tthero pi vissajjanaṭṭhāya sammanni.

28. Tatrāyaṃ pāli. 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: "Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ" ti. Āyasmā pi Upāli saṃghaṃ nāpesi: "Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho viassaṃjeyyaṃ" ti.'³ Evaṃ attānaṃ sammannitvā āyasmā Upāli utthāy' āsanaṃ ekamaṃ

¹ And so also the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 288.

² Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

civaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, danta-khacita-vījaṇiṃ gahetvā.

29. Tato Mahākassapa-thero therāsane nisīditvā āyasman-taṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi.

‘Paṭhamañ avuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan?’ ti ‘Vesūliyaṃ bhante’ ti. ‘Kiṃ ārabbhāti?’ ‘Sudinnaṃ Kalandaka-puttaṃ ārabbhāti.’ ‘Kisimīṃ vatthusmin?’ ti ‘Methuna-dhamme’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasman-taṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi.

Putṭho putṭho āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi.

30. Kiṃ pan’ ettha paṭhama-pārājike kiñci apanetabbaṃ vā pakkhipitabbaṃ vā āsi n’ āsīti? ² Buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte apanetabbaṃ nāma n’ atthi. Na hi Tathāgatā eka-vaññanaṃ pi niratthakaṃ vadanti. Sāvakaṇaṃ pana deva-tānaṃ vā bhāsīte apanetabbaṃ pi hoti. Taṃ dhamma-saṃgāhakaṃ therā apanayimṣu. Pakkhipitabbaṃ pana sabba-tthāpi atthi, tasmā yaṃ yattha pakkhipitum yuttaṃ tam pi pakkhipimṣu yeva. Kiṃ pana tan ti? ‘Tena samayenāti’ vā, ‘Tena kho pana samayenāti’ vā, ‘Atha kho’ iti vā, ‘Evaṃ vutte’ ti vā, ‘Evaṃ avocāti’ vā, evaṃ-ādikaṃ sam-bandha-vacana-mattaṃ evaṃ pakkhipitabba-yuttaṃ pakkhi-pitvā pana ‘Idaṃ paṭhamañ pārājikaṃ’ ti ṭhapesuṃ.

31. Paṭhama-pārājike saṃgahaṃ ārūlhe pañca arahanta-satāni saṃgahaṃ āropita-nayaṇ’ eva gaṇa-sajjhāyaṃ akaṃsu. ‘Tena samayena Buddhho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti’ ca nesaṃ sajjhāyārambha-kāle yeva sādhu-kāraṃ dadamānā viya mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā kampittha.

32. Te eten’ eva nayaṇa cattāri pārājikāni saṃgahaṃ āro-petvā, idaṃ pārājika-kaṇḍaṇaṃ ti ṭhapesuṃ. Terasa saṃghādi-sesāni terasakaṇḍaṇaṃ ti ṭhapesuṃ. Dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesuṃ. Tīsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyaṇīti ṭha-

¹ This paragraph is also from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

² Bm atthi n’ atthīti? apanetabbaṃ n’ atthi. Buddhassa, etc.

pesum. Dvenavuti sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañca-sattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ viśādhikāni dve sikkhāpada-satāni Mahā-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Mahā-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi purima-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

33. Tato Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅge aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pārājika kaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti ṭhapesum. Sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti ṭhapesum. Tiṇsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Cha-sātṭhi-sata-sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ tiṇi sikkhāpada-satāni cattāri ca sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ Ubhato-vibhaṅgo nāma catu-sātṭhi bhāṇavārā ti ṭhapesum. Ubhato-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

34. Eten' eva upāyena asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇam Khan-dhakam, pañcaviṣati-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇam Parivāraṃ ca saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, ayaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāmāti ṭhapesum. Vinayapiṭakāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi. ¹Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭicchāpesum, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehīti.' ¹ Vinayapiṭaka-saṃgahāvasāne Upāli-tthero danta-khacita-vījanaṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsana orohitvā there bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

35. Vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitu-kāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'Dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo' ti? Bhikkhū 'Ānanda-ttheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti āhaṃsu.

36. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: 'suṇātu me avuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallan ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ nāpesi: 'suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi

^{1,1} Bm omits.

² = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8.

saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatā mahā-Kassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi danta-khacita-vījanim gahetvā.¹

37. Ath' āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'kataraṃ āvuso piṭakaṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti?' 'Suttanta-piṭakaṃ bhante' ti. 'Suttanta-piṭake catasso saṃgītiyo, tēsu paṭhamam katara saṃgītin?' ti. 'Dīgha-saṃgītim bhante.' 'Dīgha-saṃgītiyaṃ catuttimsā suttāni, tayo vaggā, tesu paṭhamam katara-vaggaṃ?' ti. 'Silakkhandha-vaggaṃ bhante.' 'Silakkhandha-vagge terasa suttantā, tesu paṭhamam kataraṃ suttantaṃ?' ti. 'Brahmajāla-suttantaṃ nāma bhante' ti. 'Tividha-sīlālaṃkatam nānāvidha-micchājīva-kuhanalapanādi-vidhamsaṇam dvīsattṭhi-ditṭhi-jāla-viniveṭhanam dasasahassīlokaadhātu-kampanam tam paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti.'

38. ² Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-kassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti. 'Antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagāraṃke Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ' ti. 'Kaṃ ārabbhāti?' 'Suppiyaṃ ca paribbājakam Brahmadattaṃ ca mānavakan' ti. 'Kismiṃ vatthusmin' ti 'Vaṇṇavaṇṇe' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālaṃ nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi² vatthum pi pucchi. Āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. Vissajjanāvasāne pañca arahanta-satāni sajjhāyam akāṃsu. Vuttanayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahoṣi.

39. Evaṃ Brahmajālaṃ saṃgāyitvā tato paraṃ 'Sāmañña-phalaṃ pan' āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti ādinā pucchāvissajjanānukkamena, saddhiṃ Brahmajālena sabbe pi terasa suttante saṃgāyitvā, ayam Silakkhandha-vaggo nāmāti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Tad anantaram Mahā-vaggaṃ tad anantaram Pāṭiya-vaggaṃ ti evaṃ tivagga-saṃgahaṃ catuttimsa-suttanta-

¹ Here we leave the Samanta Pāsādikā. Only the closing words of our General Introduction, § 62, are found there also.

² = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8 (quoted also in the Samanta Pāsādika, p. 290).

paṭimaṇḍitaṃ catusaṭṭhi-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo nāmāti vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācethīti.'

40. Tato anantaraṃ asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Majjhima-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattherassa nissitake paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhe pariharathāti.' Tato anantaraṃ bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Saṃyutta-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Mahākassapa-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'bhante imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.' Tato anantaraṃ visati-bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Aṃguttara-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Anuruddha-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.'

41. Tato anantaraṃ

Dhammasaṃgani-Vibhaṅgaṃ ca Kathāvatthuṃ ca Pug-galaṃ

Dhātu-Yamaka-Paṭṭhānaṃ Abhidhammo ti vuccatīti

evaṃ saṃvaṇṇitaṃ sukhuma-nāna-gocaraṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāmāti vatvā pañca arahanta-satāni sajjhāyaṃ akāṃsu. Vutta-nayen'eva paṭhavi-kampo abosi.

42. Tato paraṃ Jātaṃ Mahā-niddeso Cūla-niddeso Paṭi-sambhidā-maggo Sutta-nipāto Dhamma-padaṃ Udānaṃ Iti-vuttakaṃ Vimāna-peta-vatthu Thera-theri-gathā ti imaṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā Khuddaka-gantho nāma ayan ti ca vatvā, Abhidhamma-piṭakasmim yeva saṃgahaṃ āropayimāsi Dīgha-bhāṇakā vadanti, Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana Cariyā-piṭaka-Apadāna-Buddhavaṃsesu saddhim sabbam pi taṃ Khuddakaganthaṃ suttanta-piṭake pariyāpannan ti vadanti.

43. Evaṃ etaṃ sabbam pi Buddha-vacanaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidhaṃ tathā piṭaka-vasena, nikāya-vasena pañca-vidhaṃ, aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ, dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsītisabhassa-vidhan ti vedītabbaṃ.

44. Kathaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ? Yaṃ hi Bhāgavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhītvā yāva anupā-

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati tāva etthantare pañca-cattālisa-vassāni deva-manussa-nāga-yakkhādayo anu-sāsantena vā paccavekkhantena vā vuttam sabban tam ekara-sam vimutti-rasam eva hoti. Evaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidham.¹

45. Kathaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham? Sabbam eva c' etaṃ dhammo c' eva vinayo cāti saṃkham gacchati. Tattha Vinaya-piṭakaṃ vinayo, avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanāṃ Dhammo. Ten' ev' āha:² 'Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma. Ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ, Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti' ca evaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham.

46. Kathaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanāṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanāṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanāṃ ti ti-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha—

Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam
Gahakārakaṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunam
Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna gehaṃ na kāhasi
Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ visamkhitam
Visamkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā ti³

idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanāṃ. Keci 'Yadā have pātu-bhavanti dhammā ti' Khandake⁴ udāna-gāthaṃ vadanti. Esā pana pāṭipada-divase sabbaññū-bhāva-ppattassa somanassamaya-nāṇena paccayākāraṃ paccavekkhantassa uppannā udāna-gāthā ti veditabbā. Yaṃ pana parinibbāna-kāle abhāsi, 'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo "vaya-dhammā saṃkhārū, appamādena sampādethāti,"'⁵ idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanāṃ. Ubhiṇṇam antare yaṃ vuttam etaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanāṃ nāma. Evaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-Buddha-vacana-vasena ti-vidham.

47. Kathaṃ piṭaka-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam pi c' etaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ ti

¹ So also Cullavagga, IX. 1. 4.

² That is to say, Kassapa. Compare Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1, 7, 8.

³ Dhammapadā 153, 4.

⁴ Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3.

⁵ Mahā-parinibbāna Sutta, VI. 10 = S. VI. 2. 5. 2.

ti-ppabhedam eva hoti. Tattha paṭhama-saṃgītiyaṃ saṃgī-
tañ ca asaṃgītañ ca sabbam pi samodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pāti-
mokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni dvāvīsati Khandhakā soḷasa
Parivārā ti idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ nāma. Brahmajālādi-
catuttimsa-suttanta-saṃgaho Dīgha-nikāyo, Mūlapariyāya-
suttādi-diyaddhasatadve-sutta-saṃgaho Majjhima-nikāyo,
Oghatarāṇa - suttādi - sattasuttasahassa - sattasata - dvāsatthi-
sutta-saṃgaho Saṃyutta-nikāyo, Cittapariyādāna-suttādi-
navasuttasahassapañcasatasuttapaññāsasutta - saṃgaho Añ-
guttara - nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha - Dhammapada - Udāna-
Itivuttaka - Suttanipāta - Vimānavatthu - Petavatthu - Thera-
Therīgāthā - Jātaka - Niddesa - Paṭisambhidāpadāna - Buddha-
vaṇsa-Cariyāpiṭaka - vasena pannarasabhedo Khuddaka -
nikāyo ti idaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ nāma. Dhamma-saṃgaho
Vibhaṅgo Dhātu-kathā Puggalapaññatti Kathāvatthu Yama-
kaṃ Paṭṭhānan ti idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāma.

48. Tattha

Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pātimokkhuḍḍesa-Pārajikādi-
satta - apattikkhandha - mātikā - vibhaṅgādi - ppabhedanāya,
visesabhūtā ca dalhikamma-sithilīkaraṇa-ppayojanā anuppañ-
ñattinayā, kāyikavācasika - ajjhācāra - nisedhanato c' esa
kāyaṃ vācāṇ ca vineti. Tasmā vividha-nayattā visesa-nayattā
kāya-vācānaṃ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto. Ten' etaṃ
etassa vacanattha-kosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ—

'Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ.
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto' ti.

49. Itaraṃ pana

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato
Suttāṇasutta-sabhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātaṃ.

Taṃ hi attattha-paratthādi-bhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā
c' ettha atthā veneyy-ajjhāsayānulomena vuttattā. 'Savati
c' etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavatīti' vuttaṃ hoti.
'Sūdati ca dhenu viya khīraṃ paggharatīti' vuttaṃ hoti.

‘Sutthū ca ne tāyati rakkhatīti’ vuttam hoti. Sutta-sabhāgañ ca tam, yathā hi tacchakūnaṃ suttaṃ pamāṇaṃ hoti evaṃ etaṃ pi viññūnaṃ, yathā ca suttana saṃgahītāni pupphāni na vikiriyaṃti na viddhaṃsiyaṃti evaṃ etena saṃgahītā atthā. Ten’ etaṃ etassa vacanattha-kosallatthaṃ vuttam :

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savaṇato ’tha sūdanato
Suttāpāsutta-sabhāgato ca Suttaṃ ti akkhātan ti.

50. Itaro pana,

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinna
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhi-saddo vuddhi-salakkhaṇa-pūjita-paricchin-nādhikesu dissati. Tathā h’ ‘esa bālā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamantīti’ ādisu vuddhiyaṃ āgato. ‘Yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā’ ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. ‘Rājābhiraṇā manuj-into’ ti ādisu pūjite. ‘Paṭibalo vine-tuṃ abhidhamme abhivinaye’ ti ādisu paricchinne. ‘Añña-añña-saṃkara-virahite dhamme ca vinaye cāti’ vuttam hoti. ‘Abhikkantena vaṇṇenāti’ ādisu adhike. Ettha ca ‘rūpūpa-pattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasa ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatīti’ ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. ‘Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā ti’ ādinā nayena arammanādihi lakkhaṇiyattā salakkhaṇāpi. ‘Sekhā dhammā asekhā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārāhā ti adhippāyo. ‘Phasso hoti vedanā hotīti’ ādinā nayena sabhāva-paricchinattā paricchinna ti. ‘Mahaggaṭā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten’ etaṃ etassa vacanattha-kosallatthaṃ vuttam :

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinna
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ pan’ ettha avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ

Piṭakaṃ piṭak-attha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.
Tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Pariyatti pi hi ‘mā piṭaka-sampadānenāti’ ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. Atha ‘puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakaṃ ādāyāti’ ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā ‘piṭakaṃ piṭakattha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.’ Idāni ‘tena

samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti. Tena evaṃ du-vidhatthena piṭaka-saddena saha samāsaṃ katvā vinayo ca so piṭakaṃ ca pariyatti-bhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cāti Vinaya-piṭakaṃ. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttaṃ ca taṃ piṭakaṃ cāti Sutta-piṭakaṃ : abhidhammo ca so piṭakaṃ cāti Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ ti. Evam ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. Evaṃ ñatvā ca puna pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nāna-ppakāra-kosallatthaṃ

Desanā-sāsanakathā-bhedam tesu yathārahaṃ

Sikkhappahāna-gambhīra-bhāvaṃ ca paridipaye.

Pariyatti-bhedam sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu taṃ pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye.

52. Tatrāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni piṭakāni yathākkamaṃ āṇā-vohāra-paramattha-desanā, yathā-parādha-yathānuloma-yathādhamma-sāsanāni, saṃvarāsaṃvara-dīṭṭhi - viniveṭhana - nāmarūpa - pariccheda - kathā cāti vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinaya-piṭakaṃ āṇārahena Bhagavatā āṇā-bāhullato desitattā āṇā-desanā, Sutta-piṭakaṃ vohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā vohāra-bāhullato desitattā vohāra-desanā, Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ paramattha-kusalena Bhagavatā paramattha-bāhullato desitattā paramattha-desanā ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāparādham ettha sāsītā ti yathāparādha-sāsanam, dutiyam anek-ajjhāsa-yānusaya-caritādhimuttikā sattā yathānulomam ettha sāsītā ti yathānuloma-sāsanam, tatiyam dhamma-puñja-matte aham mamāti saññino sattā yathā-dhammam ettha sāsītā ti yathā-dhamma-sāsanam ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācāra-paṭipakkha-bhūto saṃvarāsaṃvaro ettha kathito ti saṃvarāsaṃvara-kathā. Saṃvarāsaṃvaro ti khuddako e' eva mahanto ca saṃvaro, kammākammam viya phalāphalam viya ca. Dutiyam dvāsaṭṭhi-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkha-bhūta-dīṭṭhi-viniveṭhanā ettha kathitā ti dīṭṭhi-viniveṭhana-kathā. Tatiyam rāgādi-paṭipakkha-bhūto nāmarūpa-paricchedo ettha kathito ti nāmarūpa-pariccheda-kathā ti vuccati.

53. Tisu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahanāni catubbidho ca gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinaya-piṭake visesena adhisīla-sikkhā vuttā, Sutta-piṭake adhicitṭa-sikkhā, Abhidhamma-piṭake adhipaññā-sikkhā. Vinaya-piṭake ca vitikka-

ma-ppahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vītikkama-paṭipakkhattā sīlassa, Sutta-pīṭake pariyutṭhāna-ppahānaṃ pariyutṭhāna-paṭipakkhattā samādhissa, Abhidhamma-pīṭake anusaya-ppahānaṃ anusaya-paṭipakkhattā paññāya. Paṭhame ca tad-aṅga-ppahānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhana - samuccheda - ppahānāni, paṭhame duccarita-saṃkilesa-ppahānaṃ itaresu taṇhā-diṭṭhi-saṃkilesānaṃ. Ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi dhammattha-desanā-paṭivedha-gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tanti-atthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodho. Tīsu pi c' etesu ete dhammattha-desanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo manda-buddhihi dukkhogāḷhā alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhā ca tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo.

54. Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetumhi nānaṃ dhamma-paṭisambhidā.' Attho ti hetu-phalaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetu-phale nānaṃ attha-paṭisambhidā' ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathā-dhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo, anuloma-paṭiloma-saṃkhepa-vitthārādivasena vā kathanam. Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiyo lokuttaro visayato ca asammohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattīsu avabodho. Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vutta-dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabhāvo. Idāni yasmiṃ etesu tīsu pi pīṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhamma-jātaṃ attha-jataṃ vā, yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ nānassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tad-attha-jotikā desanā, yo c' ettha aviparītāvabodha-saṃkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabhāvo, sabbam pi etaṃ anupacita-kusalasambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi mahāsamuddo viya dukkhogāḷhaṃ alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṇ ca, tasmā evaṃ pi ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata ca

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṇ tesu yathārahaṃ
Sikkhappahānagambhīrabhāvaṇ ca paridīpaye

iti ayaṃ gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyatti-bhedam sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tīsu piṭakesu tividho pariyatti-bhedo datṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo, alagaddūpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Tattha duggahītā upārambhādi-hetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ :

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko . . . pe . . . So passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddam. Tam enaṃ bhoge vā naṅgutṭhe vā ganheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bāhāya vā aṇṇatarasmiṃ vā aṅga-paccāṅge ḍaseyya. So tato-nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekacce mogha-purisaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paṇṇāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam te dhammā paṇṇāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhantaṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā c’ eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivāda-ppamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa c’ atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti taṃ c’ assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ’ ti.

Yā pana suggahītā sīla-kkhandādi pāripūriṃ yeva ākamaṃkhamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayaṃ nissaraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ :

‘Tesaṃ te dhammā suggahītā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ’ ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariṇṇāta-kkhandho pahīna-kilesa bhāvitamaggo paṭividdhākuppo sacchikata-nirodho khīṇāsavo kevalaṃ paveṇi-pālanatthāya vaṇsānurakkhanatthāya pariyāpuṇāti, ayaṃ bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Vinaye pana suppaṭipanno bhikkhu sīla-sampadam nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno samādhi-sampadam nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭipanno

paññā-sampadam nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tāsā ca tatth' eva pabheda-vacanato. Evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ vijjāttaya-cha-abhiññā-catu-paṭisambhidā-bhedam sampattim pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭipanno anuññāta-sukha-samphassa-attharaṇa-pāpuraṇādi-phassa-sāmaññato ! paṭikkhittesu upādiṇṇa-phassādisu anavajja-saññi hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :¹ 'tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyeyāti.' Tato dussila-bhāvam pāpuṇāti.

Sutte duppaṭipanno 'cattāro 'nu bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā' ti ādisu adhippāyam ajānanto duggahitaṃ gaṇhāti. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ :² 'attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ ca khanati bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavatīti.' Tato micchā-diṭṭhitam pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhamma-cintam atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato citta-kkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ : 'Cattāri 'māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cinte-tabbāni, yāni cinto ummādaṃ vighātassa bhāgi assāti.' Evam etesu duppaṭipanno yathā-kkamena imaṃ dussila-bhāva-micchādiṭṭhitā-cittakkhepa-bhedam vipattim pāpuṇāti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ
Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye

iti ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni ātvā tesam vasen' etaṃ Buddha-vacanan tividhan ti ātabbo.

58. Katham nikāya-vasena pañca-vidham? Sabbam eva c' etaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Saṃyutta-nikāyo Aṅguttara-nikāyo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti pañca-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha katamo Dīgha-nikāyo? Tivagga-saṃgahāni Brahmajālādini catuttīsa suttāni.

Catuttīsa' eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṃgaho
Esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko ti.

¹ As in the 68th Pācittiya.

² As in Cullavagga, I. 32. 3.

Kasmā pan' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati ? Dīgha-ppamāṇa-suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūha-nivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-nikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittāṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatapaṇāpoṇika-nikāyo cikkballika-nikāyo' ti evamādinī c' ettha sūdhakāni sāsanaṭo lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāyabhāve vacanaṭtho veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhima-nikāyo ? Majjhima-ppamāṇāni pañcadasa-vagga-saṃgahāni Mūlapariyāya-suttādinī diyaḍḍhasatāṃ dve ca suttāni

Diyaḍḍha-sata-suttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so

Nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasa-vagga-pariggaho ti.

Katamo Saṃyutta-nikāyo ? Devatā-saṃyuttādi-vasena kathitāni Oghataraṇādinī satta sutta-sahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsatṭhi ca suttāni.

Sattasutta-sahassāni satta sutta-satāni ca

Dvāsatṭhi c' eva suttantā eso saṃyutta-saṃgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttara-nikāyo ? Ekeka-aṅgātireka-vasena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādinī nava sutta-sahassāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññāsaṃ ca suttāni.

Nava sutta-sahassāni pañca sutta-satāni ca

Sattapaññāsa suttāni saṅkhā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.

Katamo Khuddaka-nikāyo ? Sakalaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ Khuddakapāṭhādayo ca pubbe-nidasita-pañcadasa-bhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p' ete nikāye Dīgha-ādike

Tadaññaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ nikāyo Khuddako mato ti.

Evaṃ nikāya-vasena pañcavidhaṃ.

59. Kathaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhuta-dhammaṃ Vedallaṃ ti nava-ppabhedā hoti.

Tattha Ubhato-vibhaṅga-niddesa-khandaka-parivārā Suttanipāṭe Maṃgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tuvaṭakasuttāni aññaṃ pi ca sutta-nāmakāṃ Tathāgata-vacanaṃ Suttan ti veditabbaṃ. Sabbam pi sagāthakaṃ suttaṃ Geyyaṃ

ti veditabbam. Visena samyuttake sakalo pi sagāthaka-vaggo. Sakalam Abhidhamma-piṭakam niggāthaka-suttaṃ yañ ca aññam pi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṃgahitaṃ Buddha-vacanam taṃ Veyyākaraṇam ti veditabbam. Dhammapadam Theragāthā Therīgāthā Suttanipāte no sutta-nāmikā suddhi-kagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassa-nāṇa-mayika-gāthā-paṭisaṃyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānaṃ ti veditabbam. 'Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā' ti ādinaya-ppavattā dasuttarasataṃ suttantā Itivuttakan ti veditabbam. Apaṇṇaka-jātakādiṇi paññāsādhikāni pañca-jātaka-satāni Jātakan ti veditabbam. 'Cattāro' me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande' ti¹ ādinaya-ppavattā sabbe pi acchariy-abbhuta-dhamma-paṭisaṃyuttā suttantā Abbhuta-dhamman ti veditabbam. Cullavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammādiṭṭhi-Sakkapañha-Samkhārabbhājanīya-Mahāpuṇṇama-suttaantādayo sabbe pi vedañ ca tuṭṭhiñ ca laddhāladdhā pucchita-suttantā Vedallaṃ ti veditabbo. Evaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidham.

60. Kathaṃ dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidham? Sabbam evam etaṃ Buddha-vacanāṃ

Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dve sahasāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsīti sahasāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.²

Evaṃ paridīpita-dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha ekānusandhikam suttaṃ eko dhammakkhando. Yam anekānusandhikam tattha anu-sandhi-vasena dhammakkhanda-gaṇanā. Gāthā-bandhesu pañha-pucchanaṃ eko dhammakkhando vissajjanaṃ eko. Abhidhamme ekamekaṃ tika-duka-bhājanaṃ ekamekañ ca citta-vāra-bhājanaṃ eko dhammakkhando. Vinaye atthi vatthu atthi mātikā atthi pada-bhājanīyam atthi āpatti atthi anāpatti atthi tikacchedo: tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhando ti veditabbo. Evaṃ dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidham.

61. Evaṃ etaṃ abhedato rasa-vasena ekavidham, bhedato

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, V. 38.

² Theragāthā 1024 (Ānanda); already quoted above, § 7.

dhamma-vinayādi-vasena duvidhādibhedam Buddha-vacanam saṃgāyantena Mahākassapa-pamukhena vasī-gaṇena 'ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanam idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam idaṃ Sutta-piṭakam idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ Khuddaka-nikāyo, imāni suttādini nav-aṅgāni, imāni caturāsīti dhammakkhanda-sahasānīti' imaṃ pabhedam vavatthapetvā va saṃgītam. Na kevalaṃ¹ ca imam eva. Aññam pi uddānasamgaha-vaggasamgaha-peyyālasamgaha-ekanipāta - dukanipatādi - nipātasamgaha - saṃyuttasamgaha-paṇṇāsasamgahādim anekavidham tisu piṭakesu sandissamāna-samgaha - ppabhedam vavatthapetvā² sattahi māsehi saṃgītam.

62.¹ Saṃgīti-pariyosāne c'assa : 'Idaṃ Mahākassapa-ttherena Dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassa-parimāṇam kālam pavattana-samattham katan' ti sañjāta-ppamodā, sādhu-kāram viya dadamānā, ayaṃ mahā-paṭhavi udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāram saṃkampī sampakampī sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pātur ahesuṃ. Ayaṃ paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nāma, yā loke :

Satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā ti ca,
Thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccate ti.

¹ This section recurs in the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29.

I.

BRAHMAJĀLA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1.

1. Imissā pathama-mahā saṃgītiyā vattamānāya vinaya-saṃgahāvasāne Suttaṭṭhake ādi-nikāyassa ādi-suttaṃ Brahmajālam pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena 'Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti' evamādi-vacana-pariyosāne yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yaṃ ca ārabha bhāsitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ pakāsento āyasmā Ānando '*evam me sutā*' ti ādim āha. Tena vuttaṃ:¹ 'Brahmajālassāpi evam me sutā ti ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vutta-nidānam āditi.'

Ettha *evā* ti nipāta padaṃ. *Me* ti ādini nāma-padāni.

Paṭipanno hotīti. Ettha paṭīti upasagga-padaṃ, hotīti ākkhyāta-padaṃ ti. Iminā tāva nayena pada-vibhāgo vedītabbo.

Atthato pana evaṃ saddo tāva upamāpadesa-sampahamsana-garāhana-vacanasampañiggah-ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇādi anekattha-bhedo. Tathā h' esa

Evaṃ jātena maccena katabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun' ti

evamādisu upamāyaṃ āgato. 'Evaṃ te abhikkamītabbaṃ evaṃ paṭikkamītabban ti' ādisu upadeso. 'Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ sugatā' ti ādisu sampahamsane. 'Evaṃ evaṃ panāyaṃ Vasali yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa munda-

¹ Above, § 2.

kassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati¹ ' ādisu garahaṇe. 'Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun' ti ādisu vacana-sampaṭiggāhe. 'Evaṃ vyākho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi² ' ādisu ākāre.¹ 'Ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātamaṃ lahu-tṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Subho kho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appabādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati." Evaṃ ca pana vadehi: "Sādhū kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti"² ādisu nidassane. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Kālāma, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā' ti. 'Akusalā bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti. 'Sāvajjā bhante.' 'Viññū³-garahitā vā viññū-pasatthā³ vā' ti. 'Viññū-garahitā bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā³ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.' 'Samattā bhante samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti'⁴ ādisu avadhāraṇe.

Svāyam idha ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo. Tattha ākāratthena evaṃ-saddena etaṃ atthaṃ dīpeti: 'Nānā-naya-nipuṇaṃ anek-ajjhāsa-samuṭṭhānaṃ atthavayaṇjana-sampannaṃ vividha-pāṭibhāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanā-paṭivedha-gambhīraṃ sabba-sattānaṃ saka-sakabhāsānurūpato sotapathaṃ āgacchantāṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ sabba-ppakārena kosamattho viññātum sabba-tṭhāmena pana sotu-kāmatāṃ janetvā pi evaṃ^{*} me sutam, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan' ti.

Nidassānatthena: 'Nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan' ti attānaṃ parimocento 'evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi evaṃ sutan' ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidasseti.

Avadhāraṇatthena: 'etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahu-ssutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gati-mantānaṃ sati-mantānaṃ dhiti-mantānaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ

¹ ? Pāc. 68, 70.² So all MSS.³ Subha Sutta, 2.⁴ Aṅguttara, 3. 65. 7.

yadidaṃ Ānando¹ ti evaṃ Bhagavatā, 'Āyasmā Ānando attha-kusalo dhamma-kusalo vyañjana-kusalo nirutti-kusalo² pubbāpara-kkusalo' ti evaṃ dhamma-senāpatinā ca pasattha-bhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇa-balaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti evaṃ me sutāṃ, tañ ca kho atthato vā vyañjanato vā anūnam avadhikaṃ, evaṃ eva na aññathā, dātṭhabban ti.

Me saddo tīsu atthesu dissati. 'Tathā hi 'ssa gāthābhigītā me abhojaneyyan ti' ādisu mayā ti attho. 'Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā sampkhattena dhammaṃ desetūti' ādisu mayhan ti attho. 'Dhamma-dāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathāti' ādisu mama ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutan ti ca mama sutan ti ca attha-dvaye yujjati.

Sutan ti ayaṃ saddo sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilinnūpacitānuyoga³-sotaviññeyya-sotadvārānusāra-viññānādi anek-attha-ppabhedo. 'Tathā hi 'ssa senāya pasuto' ti ādisu gacchanto ti attho. 'Suta-dhammassa passato' ti ādisu vissuta-dhammassāti attho. 'Avassutāvassutassāti' ādisu kilinnākilinnassāti attho. 'Tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan ti' ādisu upacitan ti attho. 'Ye jhānapasutā dhīrā' ti ādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho. 'Diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutan' ti ādisu sota-viññeyyan ti attho. 'Suta-dharo suta-sannicayo' ti ādisu sotadvārānusāra-viññāṇa-dharo ti attho. Idha pan' assa sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan ti vā upadhāraṇan ti vā ti attho. Me saddassa hi mayā ti atthe sati evaṃ mayā sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan ti yujjati, mañāti atthe sati evaṃ mama sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena mama upadhāraṇan ti yujjati.

Evaṃ etesu tīsu padesu evan ti sotaviññānādi viññāṇa-kicca-nidassanaṃ, me ti vutta-viññāṇa-samaṅgi-puggala-nidassanaṃ, sutan ti assavaṇa-bhāva-paṭikkhepato anūnāna-dhikāviparīta-gaḥaṇa-nidassanaṃ. Tathā evan ti tassā sotadvārānusārena pavattāya viññāṇa-vīthiyā nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavatti-bhāva-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti atta-ppakāsaṇaṃ, sutan ti dhamma-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha saṃ-

¹ Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.² S' nirupatti-kusalo.³ Sed' kilinnāpacit'.

khepo. Nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavattāya viññāṇa-vīthiyā mayā na aññaṃ kataṃ idaṃ pana kataṃ ayaṃ dhammo suto ti.

Tathā evan ti niddisitabba-ppakāsanam, me ti puggala-ppakāsanam. Sutan ti puggala-kicca-ppakāsanam. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yaṃ suttaṃ niddissāmi mayā evaṃ sutan ti.

Tathā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-atthavyaṇjana-gaḥaṇaṃ hoti tassa nān-ākāra-niddeso. Evan ti hi ayaṃ ākāra-paṇṇatti, me ti kattāra-niddeso, sutan ti visaya-niddeso. Ettāvata nāna-ppakāra-ppavattena citta-santānena taṃ samaṅgino kattu-visaye gaḥaṇa-sannitṭhānaṃ kataṃ hoti.

Atha vā evan ti puggala-kicca-niddeso, sutan ti viññāṇa-kicca-niddeso, me ti ubhaya-kicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhepo. Mayā savana-kicca-viññāṇa-samaṅginā puggalena viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savaṇa-kicca-vohārena sutan ti.

Tattha evan ti ca me ti ca sacchikatṭha-paramatṭha-vasena avijjamāna-paṇṇatti. Kiṃ h' ettha taṃ paramatṭhato atthi yaṃ evan ti vā me ti vā niddesaṃ labbhettha. Sutan ti vijjamāna-paṇṇatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ ettha sotena upaladdhaṃ taṃ paramatṭhato vijjamānaṃ ti. Tathā evan ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāyapaṇṇatti, sutan ti ditṭhādini upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya paṇṇatti.

Ettha ca evan ti vacanena asaṃmohaṃ dīpeti, na hi sammūlho nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-samattho hoti. Sutan ti vacanena sutassa asaṃmosaṃ dīpeti. Yassa hi suttaṃ pammutṭhaṃ hoti na so kāl-antare mayā sutan ti pativijjānāti. Icc-assa asaṃmohena paṇṇā-siddhi, asaṃmohena sati-siddhi. Tattha paṇṇā-pubbaṅgamāya satiyā vyaṇjana-vadbhāraṇa-samatthatā, sati-pubbaṅgamāya paṇṇāya attha-paṭivedha-samatthatā, tad-ubhaya-samatthatā-yogena atthavyaṇjana-sampannassa dhamma-kosassa anupālana-samatthato dhamma-bhaṇḍāgārikatta-siddhi.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti vacanena yoniso-manasikāraṃ dīpeti ayoniso-manasikaroto nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedhābhāvato. Sutan ti vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti vikkhitta-cittassa savaṇābhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhitta-citto puggalo sabba-sampattiyā

vuccamāno pi 'na mayā sutam puna bhaṇathāti' bhaṇati. Yoniso manasikārena c' ettha atta-sammā-pañidhiṃ pubbe ca kata-puññatam sādheti, sammā appaṇihit-attassa pubbe akata-puññassa vā tad-abhāvato avikkhepena saddhamma-savaṇam sappurisūpassayaṇ ca sadheti. Na hi vikkhitto sotum sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamānassa savaṇam atthīti.

Aparo nayo. Yasmā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-attha-vyañjana-ggahaṇam hoti tassa nānākāra-niddeso ti vuttam, so ca evam bhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihit-attano pubbe akata-puññassa vā hoti, tasmā evan ti iminā bhaddakena ākārena pacchima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ attano dīpeti—suttan ti savana-yogena purima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ. Na hi appatirūpa-dese vasato sappurisūpassaya-virahitassa vā savaṇam atthi. Icc assa pacchima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā āsaya-suddhi-siddhā hoti, purima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā payoga-suddhi. Tāya ca āsaya-siddhiyā adhigama-vyatti payoga-siddhiyā āgama-vyatti siddhi. Iti payog-āsaya¹-suddhass' āgamādhigama-sampanṇassa vacanam, aruṇaggaṃ viya suriyassa udayato, yoniso-manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammassa arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamam bhavitun ti tñānena dānam tñāpento *Evam me sutan ti* ādim āha.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti, iminā nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-dīpakena vacanena attano attha-paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvam dīpeti. Sutan ti, iminā sotabba-bheda-paṭivedha-dīpakena dhamma-nirutti²-paṭisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvam. Evan ti, idaṃ yoniso-manasikāra-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Ete mayā dhammā manasā' nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā' ti dīpeti. Sutan ti, idaṃ savana-yoga-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricitā' ti dīpeti. Tad-ubhayena pi attha-vyañjana-pāripūrim dīpento savane ādaram janeti. Attha-vyañjana-paripūṇam³ hi dhammam ādarena asuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotīti ādaram janetvā sakkaccaṃ dhammo sotabbo.

¹ Sāt payogāya.² Sāt nirupatti.³ Sed pāripūṇam.

Evam me sutan ti, iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando Tathāgata-ppaveditaṃ dhammaṃ attano adahanto asappurisa-bhūmiṃ atikkamati, sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisa-bhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittaṃ uttāpeti, saddhamme cittaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti, 'Kevalaṃ sutam ev' etaṃ mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato vacanan' ti dipento attānaṃ parimoceti, Sattbāraṃ apadissati, Jina-vacanaṃ appeti, dhamma-nettiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Api ca Evam me sutan ti attanā uppādita-bhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto, purima-savanaṃ vivaranto, 'sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ idaṃ mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato catu-vesārajja-visāradassa dasabala-dharassa āsabhaṇṭhānaṭṭhāyino sīhanādanādino sabba-satt-uttamaṃ dhamm-issarassa dhamma-rājassa dhammādhipatino dhamma-dīpassa dhamma-saraṇassa saddhamma-vara-cakkavattino Sammā-Sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyañjanevā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā kātābbā' ti, sabba-deva-manussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhā-sampadaṃ uppādeti.¹ Ten' etaṃ vuccati

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ vadḍheti sāsane

Evam me sutam icc' evaṃ vadaṃ Gotama-sāvako ti.

Ekaṃ ti, gaṇana-pariccheda-niddeso. *Samayaṃ ti*, paricchinna-niddeso. *Ekaṃ samayaṃ ti*, aniyāmita-paridīpanaṃ. Tattha samaya-saddo

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetu-ditṭṭhisu

Paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

Tathā hi 'ssa 'App eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālāṇ ca samayaṇ ca upādāyāti' evaṃ ādisu samavāyo attho. 'Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyāti' ādisu khaṇo. 'Uṇha-samayo pariḷāha-samayo' ti ādisu kālo. 'Mahāsamayo pavanasmaṇ' ti ādisu samūho. 'Samayo pi kho te Bhaddālī appaṭividdho ahosi, "Bhagayā

¹ Sdt uppādeti.

kho Savatthiyam viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsane sikkhāya na paripūra-kārīti," ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣīti' ādisu hetu. 'Tena kho pana samayena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇa-Maṇḍikā-putto samaya-ppavāḍake tiṇḍukā-cīre eka-sālake Mallākāya¹ ārāme paṭivasatīti' ādisu diṭṭhi.

'Diṭṭhe'va dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko Atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti'²

ādisu paṭilābho. 'Sammā mānābhisamayo antakāsi dukkha-ssāti' ādisu pahānaṃ. 'Dukkhaṣṣa piḷan-aṭṭho saṃkhat-aṭṭho santāp-aṭṭho vipariṇāma-aṭṭho abhisamay-aṭṭho ti' ādisu paṭivedho. Idha pana kālo attho. Tena samvacchara-utu-māsa-addhamāsa-rattindiva-pubbaṇṇa-majjhantika-sāyaṇṇa-paṭṭama-majjhima-paccima-yāma-muhuttādisu kāla-ppabheda-bhūtesu samayesu *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti.

Tattha kiñcāpi etesu samvaccharādisu samayesu yaṃ yaṃ suttaṃ yaṃhi yaṃhi samvacchare utumhi māse pakkhe rattibhāge divasa-bhāge vā vuttaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ therassa suviditaṃ suvatthāpitaṃ paññāya. Yasmā pana Evam me suttaṃ asuka-samvacchare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaṃ vutte na sakkā sukkena dhāretuṃ vā uddisitūṃ vā uddisāpetuṃ vā bahūṃ c' eva vattabbaṃ hoti, tasmā eken' eva padena taṃ atthaṃ samodhānetvā—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Ye vā ime gabbh-okkantika-samayo, jāti-samayo samvega-samayo abhinikkhamana-samayo dukkara-kārika-samayo Māra-vijaya-samayo abhisambodhi-samayo diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihāra-samayo desanā-samayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evam-ādayo Bhagavato deva-manussesu ativiya pakāsū aneke kāla-ppabbhedā eva samayā. Tesu samayesu desanā-samaya-saṃkhātāṃ *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti. Yo cāyaṃ nāṇa-karuṇā-kicca-samayesu karuṇā-kicca-samayo, attahita-parahita-paṭipatti-samayesu parahita-paṭipatti-samayo, sannipatitānaṃ karaṇīya-dvaya-samayesu dhammi-kathā-samayo, desanā-

¹ Set Bm Mallikāya.

² Saṃyutta, III, 2. 7. 6.

paṭipatti-samayesu desanā-samayo. Tesu pi samayesu aññata-
raṃ sandhāya—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme 'Yasmiṃ samaye
kāṃāvacaran ti' ca, ito aññesu Sutta-padesu 'Yasmiṃ samaye
bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi ti' ca bhumma-vacanena
niddeso kato, Vinaye ca 'Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā'
ti karaṇa-vacanena, tathā akatvā 'Ekam samayan' ti upa-
yoga-vacanena niddeso kato ti?

Tattha tathā

idha ca aññathā attha-sambhavato.

Tattha hi

Abhidhamme ito aññesu Sutta-padesu ca adhikaraṇattho
bhāvena bhāva-lakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇaṃ
hi kālattho samūhattho ca samayo ca¹ tattha vuttānaṃ
phassādi-dhammānaṃ, khaṇa-samavāya-hetu-saṃkhātassa ca
samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhiyati, tasmā tadattha-
jotanatthaṃ tattha bhumma-vacanena niddeso kato. Vinaye
ca hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhā-
pada-paññatti-samayo Sāriputtādihi duviññeyyo, tena
samayena hetu-bhūtena karaṇa-bhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni
paññāpayanto sikkhāpada-paññatti-hetu ca avekkamāno Bha-
gavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadattha-jotanatthaṃ tattha
karaṇa-vacanena niddeso kato.

Idha pana

aññasmiṃ ca evaṃ-jātike accanta-saṃyogattho sambhavati.
Yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā suttantaṃ desesi
accantaṃ eva taṃ samayaṃ karuṇā-vihārena vihāsi, tasmā
tadattha-jotanatthaṃ idha upayoga-vacana-niddeso kato ti.
Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā² bhummena karaṇena ca
Aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhāti.

Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti 'tasmīṃ samaye ti vā, tena
samayenāti vā, taṃ samayan ti vā abhilāpa-matta-bhedo esa,
sabbattha bhummaṃ eva attho' ti. Tasmā ekam samayan ti
vutte pi ekasmiṃ samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Bhagavā ti garu, garumhi loke Bhagavā ti vadanti, ayaṇ

¹ St ti ca; Bm omits.

² Bm avekkhitvā.

ca sabba-guṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabba-sattānaṃ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porāṇehi pi vuttaṃ

‘Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ, Bhagavā ti vacanam uttamaṃ

Garu-gārava-yutto so¹ Bhagavā tena vuccatīti.’

Api ca

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā² yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā

Bhattavā vantaḡamana bhavesu Bhagavā tato ti

imissā gāthāya vasen’ assa padassa vitthārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati-niddese vutto yeva.

Ettāvatā c’ ettha ‘evam me sutan’ ti vacanena yathā-sutaṃ dhammaṃ desento Bhagavato dhamma-saṃīraṃ paccakkhaṃ karoti. Tena ‘Na idaṃ atikkanta-satthukaṃ pāvacanam. Ayaṃ vo satthā’ ti Satthu adassanena ukkaṇṭhitaṃ janaṃ samassūseti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā ti vacanena, tasmīṃ samaye Bhagavato avijjamāna-bhāvaṃ dassento rūpakāya-parinibbānaṃ sāreti.³ Tena ‘evam-vidhassa nāma ariya-dhammassa desako dasabala-dhara vajira-saṃghāta-samāna-kāyo so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto. Ken’ aññena jīvite āsā janetabbā’ ti jivita-madamattaṃ janaṃ samvejēti saddhamme c’ assa ussāhaṃ janeti. Evan ti ca bhaṇanto desanā-sampattiṃ niddisati, me sutan ti śāvaka-sampattiṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ ti kāla-sampattiṃ, Bhagavā ti desaka-sampattiṃ.

Antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandan ti, antarā saddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemaḡjha-vivarādisu vattati. ‘Tad antaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatā’ ti ca

‘Janā samgama mantenti mañ ca tañ⁴ ca kim antaran’

ti ca ādisu hi kāraṇe antarā-saddo. ‘Addasā maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājaṇaṃ dhovantīti’ ādisu khaṇe. ‘Yass’ antarato na santi kopā’ ti ādisu citte. ‘Antarā

¹ Sc omits; St va.

² Bm sādheti.

³ Sdg bhagavā.

⁴ Bm tvañ.

vosānamāpādīti' ādisu vemajjhe. 'Api cāyam Tapodā dviṇṇam mahā-nirayānaṃ antarikāya āgacchatīti' ādisu vivare. Svāyam idha vivare vattati. Tasmā Rājagahassa ca Nālandāya ca vivare ti evam ettha attho dattṭhabbo. Antarā-saddena pana yuttattā upayoga-vacanaṃ kataṃ. Edisesu ca thānesu akkhara-cittakā¹ 'antarā gāmaṃ ca nadiṃ ca yātīti' evaṃ ekam eva antarā-saddaṃ payuñjanti. So duttiya-padena pi yojetabbo hoti. Ayojyamāne upayoga-vacanaṃ na pāpuṇāti. Idha pana yojetvā yeva vutto ti.

Addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hotīti, addhāna-saṃkhātāṃ maggaṃ paṭipanno hoti, dīgha-maggaṃ ti attho. Addhāna-gamana-samayassa hi Vibhaṅge 'addha²-yojanaṃ gacchissā-mīti bhuñjitabban' ti ādi vacanato addha-yojanaṃ pi addhāna-maggo hoti, Rājagahato pana Nālandā³ yojanaṃ eva.

Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhin ti. Mahatāti guṇa-mahattena pi mahatā saṅkhā-mahattena pi.⁴ So hi bhikkhu-saṃgho guṇehi mahā ahosi apicchatādi-guṇa-sata-samannāgatattā, saṃkhāya pi mahā pañca-sata-saṃkhātattā. Bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho bhikkhu-saṃgho. Tena bhikkhu-saṃghena diṭṭhi-sīla-sāmañña-saṃghāta-saṃkhātena⁵ samaṇa-gaṇenāti attho. *Saddhin* ti ekato.

Pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehīti. Pañca-mattā etesan ti pañca-mattā, mattā ti pamāṇaṃ⁶ vuccati. Tasmā yathā 'bhojane mattaṇṇūti' vutte, bhojane mattaṃ jānāti pamāṇaṃ jānātīti attho hoti, evam idhāpi tesāṃ bhikkhu-satūnaṃ pañca-mattā pañca-pamāṇaṃ ti evaṃ attho dattṭhabbo. Bhikkhūnaṃ satāni bhikkhu-satāni. Tehi pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi.

Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako ti. Suppiyo ti, tassa nāmaṃ. *Pi-kāro* magga-paṭipatti-sabbhāgatāya puggala-sampiḍan-attho. *Kho-kāro* pada-sandhi-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā⁷-vasena vutto. *Paribbājako* ti, Sañjayassa antevāsī Channa⁸-paribbājako. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Yadā Bhagavā taṃ addhāna-

¹ Bm cintakā.² Sd Nālando.³ Sd saṃkhāta-saṃghāte.⁴ Sd addhāna.⁵ Bm adds mahatā.⁶ St janana.

maggam paṭipanno, tadā Suppiyo paribbājako magga-paṭipanno ahoṣiti,¹ atīta-kālattho hi ettha hoti-saddo.

Saddhim antevāsinā Brahmaddattena māṇavenāti, ettha ante vasatīti antevāsī, samīpa-cāro santikāvacaro sisso ti attho.

Brahmadatto ti, tassa nāmaṃ.

Māṇavo ti, satto pi coro pi taruṇo pi vuccati.

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā

Te dīgha-rattaṃ socanti hīnakāyūpagā narā ti¹

ādisu hi satto māṇavo ti vutto. 'Māṇavehi samāgacchan ti kata-kammehi pi akata-kammehi pīti' ādisu coro. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Aṅgako māṇavo ti ādisu taruṇo māṇavo ti vutto. Idhāpi ayam eva attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti Brahmaddattena nāma taruṇ-antevāsinā saddhim ti.

Tatrāti, tasmim addhāna-magge, tesu vā dvīsu janesu.

Sudan ti, nipāta-mattaṃ.

Aneka-pariyāyenāti, pariyāya-saddo vāra-desanā-kāraṇesu vattati. 'Kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun' ti hi vāre pariyāya-saddo vattati. 'Madhu-piṇḍika-pariyāyo ti taṃ dhārehi' ādisu desanāyaṃ. 'Iminā pi kho te² rūjañña-pariyāyena evaṃ hotūti'³ ādisu kāraṇe. Svāyam idhāpi kāraṇe vattati. Tasmā ayam ettha attho, aneka-vidhena kāraṇena, bahūhi kāraṇehi vuttaṃ hoti.

Buddhassa acaṇṇaṃ bhāsattī, acaṇṇa-rahitassa aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa-samannāgatassāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato 'yaṃ loke jīti - vuddhesu kattaḃbaṃ abhivādanādi - sāmici - kammaṃ sūmaggi-raso ti vuccati, taṃ Samaṇassa Gotamassa n' atthi. Tasmā arasa-rūpo Samaṇo Gotamo nibbhogo akiriya-vādo uccheda - vādo jegucchī venayiko tapassī apagabbho' ti.⁴ 'N' atthi Samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñña-dassana-vīseso. Takka-pariyāhaṇaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam paṭibhāṇaṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo na sabbaññū na loka-vidū na anuttaro na agga-puggalo' ti evaṃ taṃ taṃ akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇaṃ ti

¹ Aṅguttara, III. 35.

² S⁴ hetūti.

³ S⁴ omits.

⁴ Bm omits.

vatvā tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ*, dosaṃ, niṇḍaṃ, bhāsatī. Yathā ca Buddhassa evaṃ dhamassāpi taṃ taṃ akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato vatvā, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammo durakkhāto duppaṭivedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko' ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsatī. Yathā ca dhammassa evaṃ saṃghassāpi yaṃ vā taṃ vā akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato vatvā 'Micchā-paṭipanno Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka-saṃgho, kuṭila-paṭipanno paccanika-paṭipadaṃ ananuloma-paṭipadaṃ adhammānudhamma-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno' ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsatī.

Antevāsī pan' assa—'Amhākaṃ ācariyo aparāmasitabbaṃ parāmasati, anakkamitabbaṃ akkamati, svāyaṃ aggim gilanto viya, hatthena asi-dhāraṃ paharanto¹ viya, muṭṭhinā Sineruṃ padāletu-kāmo viya, kakaca-danta-pantiyaṃ kīlamāno viya, pabhinna-madaṃ caṇḍa-hatthim hatthena gaṇhanto viya, vaṇṇārahassa' eva ratanattayassa *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsamāno, anaya-vyasanam pāpuṇissati. Ācariye kho pana gūtham vā aggim vā kaṇṭakaṃ vā kaṇha-sappaṃ vā akkamante, sūlam vā abhirūhante, haḷāhaḷam vā viṣam khādante, nakha-bhedakaṃ² vā pakkhalante, naraka-ppapātaṃ papatante, na antevāsinaṃ taṃ sabbam anukātabbaṃ hoti. Kammassakā hi sattā,³ attano kammānurūpaṃ eva gatiṃ gacchanti, n' eva pitā puttassa kammena gacchati, na putto pitu kammena, na mātā puttassa, na putto mātuyā, na bhātā bhaginiyā, na ācariyo antevāsino, na antevāsī ācariyassa kammena gacchati. Mayhañ ca ācariyo tiṇṇam ratanānam *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsatī, mahā-sāvajjo kho pana ariyūpavādo' ti. Evaṃ yoniso ummujjitvā ācariya-vādaṃ maddamāno sammā-kāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena tiṇṇam ratanānam vaṇṇam bhāsituṃ āraddho yathā taṃ paṇḍita-jātiko kula-putto. Tena vuttaṃ *Suppiyassa paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatta-māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam* bhāsatī, *dhammassa vaṇṇam* bhāsatī, *saṃghassa vaṇṇam* bhāsatīti.

Tattha *vaṇṇan* ti. Vaṇṇa-saddo saṇṭhāna-jāti-rūpāyatana-kāraṇa-pamāṇa-guṇa-pasaṃsāsu dissati. 'Mahantaṃ

¹ S^d pahārento; Bm parāmasanto.

² Bm māṇava-sattā.

³ Bm khārodakaṃ (but see J. I. 7).

sappa-rāja-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmiṇitvā' ti ādisu saṇṭhānaṃ vuccati. 'Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīṇo añño vaṇṇo' ti¹ ādisu jāti. 'Paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato' ti ādisu rūpāyatanam.

Na harāmi na bhañjāmi ārā siṅghāmi vārijaṃ
Atha kena nu vaṇṇena gandhattheno ti vuccatīti²

ādisu kāraṇam. 'Tayo pattassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu pamāṇam. 'Kadā samvūḥhā³ pana te gahapati ime Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu guṇo. 'Vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati' ti ādisu pasapsā. Idha guṇopi pasapsā pi. Ayaṃ kira taṃ taṃ bhūtam eva kāraṇam apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena ratana-ttayassa guṇūpasamhitam pasapsam abhāsi. Tattha 'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho' ti ādinā, 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ādinā, 'Eka-puggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati asamo asamasamo' ti ādinā ca nayena Buddhassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti ca, 'Ālaya-samugghāto vaṭṭ-upacchedo' ti ca 'Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evam ādīhi nayehi dhammassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho' ti ca, 'Ye bhikkhave saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evam ādīhi pana nayehi saṃghassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. Pahontena pana dhamma-katthikena pañca-nikāye navaṅgaṃ Satthu-sāsaṇam caturāsīti dhamma-kkhandha-sahasāni ogūhitvā Buddhādīnaṃ vaṇṇo pakāsetabbo. Imasmim tṭhāne Buddhādīnaṃ guṇe pakāsetanto atitthena pakkhanto dhamma-kathiko ti na sakkā vattum, edisesu hi tṭhānesu dhamma-kathikassa thāmo veditabbo. Brahmaddatto pana anussavādi-matta-samvaddhikena attano thāmena ratanattayassa vaṇṇam abhāsi.

Itiha te ubho ācariy-antevāsīti, evan te dve ācariy-antevāsikā.

Aññaṃ aññassāti, añño aññassa.

Uju-vipaccanika-vādā ti, īsakam pi apaharitvā ujukam eva vividha-paccanika-vādā, anekavāra-viruddha-vādā eva hutvā

¹ Assalāyana Sutta.

² S. 9. 14 = J. 3. 308.

³ Bm saññaḥhā.

ti attho. Ācariyena hi ratanattayassa avaṇṇe bhāsīte antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, puna itaro avaṇṇaṃ itaro vaṇṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ ācariyo sūra-phalake visarukkha-āṇiṃ ākoṭayamāno viya punappuna ratanattayassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, antevāsiko suvaṇṇa-rajata-mañimayāya āṇiyā taṃ āṇiṃ paṭivāmaya-māno¹ viya punappuna ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Tena vuttaṃ *uju-vipaccanika-rādā* ti.

Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-samghaṃ cāti, Bhagavantaṃ ca² bhikkhu-samghaṃ ca paccato paccato dassanaṃ avijahantā iriyāpathānubandhanena anubaddhā hontī. Sīsānulokino hutvā anugatā hontīti attho.

Kasmā pana Bhagavā taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno, kasmā Suppiyo anubaddho, kasmā ca so ratanattayassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati?

Bhagavā tāva tasmim kāle Rājagaha-parivattakesu atthā-rasasu mahā-vihāresu aññatarasmim vasitvā pāto va sarīra-paṭijaggaṇaṃ katvā bhikkhācāra-velāyaṃ bhikkhu-samgha-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So taṃ divasaṃ bhikkhu-samghassa sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍa-pāta-paṭikkanto, bhikkhu-samghaṃ patta-civaraṃ gāhāpetvā, 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmi' Rājagahato nikkhamitvā, taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno.

Suppiyo pi tasmim kāle Rājagaha-parivattake aññatarasmim paribbājakārāme vasitvā, paribbājaka-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So pi taṃ divasaṃ paribbāja-parisāya sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, bhutta-pātarāso paribbājake paribbājaka-parikkhāraṃ gāhāpetvā 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmi' icc' eva, Bhagavato taṃ maggaṃ patipanna-bhāvaṃ ajānanto va anubaddho. Sace pana jāneyya, nānubandheyya.

So ajānitvā va gacchanto gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā olokayamāno Bhagavantaṃ addasa Buddha-siriyā sobhamānaṃ ratta-kambala-parikkhittaṃ viya jaṃgamaṃ kanaka-giri-sikha-raṃ. Tasmim kira samaye Dasabalassa sarīrato nikkhamitvā chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo samantā asīti hatthappamāṇe dese ādhā-vanti vidhāvanti, ratanāveḷa-ratanadāma-ratanacuppa-vippa-

¹ So paṭivāyamayamāno; B^m paṭibāhiyamāno.

² S^d Bhagavantam ādi.

kkiṇṇaṃ viya pasārita-ratana-citta-kaṇcana-paṭṭaṃ iva ratta-suvanna-rasa-nisiṇṇamānam iva ukkā-sannipāta-samākulam iva, niraṇṭaraṃ vipphaṇṇa-kaṇikāra-pupphaṃ iva ca, vāyuvagakkhitta-cina-piṭṭha-cuṇṇa-puṇṇaṃ iva ca, inda-dhanuvijju-tārā-gaṇa-pabbhā-visara-vipphurita-viracitaṃ iva ca taṃ v'anantaraṃ hoti, asīti-anuvyañjanānuyyañjitaṃ ca pana Bhagavato sariraṃ vikasita-kamaluppala-saraṃ¹ sabba-pāli-phulla-pāricchattakaṃ tārā-marici-vikaca-gagaṇa-talaṃ siriyā avahasantaṃ iva, vyāma-ppabbhā parikkhepa-vilāsini c' assa dvattiṃsa-vara-lakkhaṇa-mālā ganthitvā ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-canda-mālāya dvattiṃsa-suriya-mālāya paṭipāṭiyā-ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-cakkavatti-dvattiṃsa-deva-rāja-dvattiṃsa-mahā-Brahmaṇaṃ siriyā sirim abhibhavanti iva.

Taṃ ca pana Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭṭhitā bhikkhū sabbe va appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā asaṃsaṭṭhā codakā pāpa-garabho vattāro vacana-kkhamā sila-sampannā samādhi-paṇṇā-vimutti-vimutti-ñāṇa-dassana-sampannā. Tesam majjhe Bhagavā, ratta-kambala-pākāra-parikkhito viya kaṇcana-tthambho, paduma-saṇḍa-majjha-gatā viya suvaṇṇa-nāvā, pavāla-vedikā-parikkhito viya aggikkhando, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, miga-pakkhinam pi cakkhūni piṇayati pag eva deva-manussānam. Tasmīṃ ca pana divase yebhuyyena asīti mahāttherā megha-vaṇṇaṃ paṇsu-kūlaṃ ekaṇsaṃ katvā kattara-daṇḍam ādāya suvaṇṇamitā viya gandha-hatthino vanta-dosā bhinṇa-kilesā vijaṭṭhita-jaṭṭha chinna-bandhanā Bhagavantaṃ parivārayiṃsu. So sayam vīta-rāgo vīta-rāgehi, sayam vīta-doso . . . pe . . . vīta-moho . . . pe . . . nittapaṇho . . . pe . . . nikkilesa nikkilesehi sayam Buddho anubuddhehi parivārito, patta-parivāritaṃ viya kesaraṃ, kesara-parivāritaṃ viya kaṇṇikā, atṭha-nāga-sahassa-parivārito viya Chaddanto Nāga-rājā, navuti-haṃsa-sahassa-parivārito viya Dhataratṭho haṃsa-rājā, maru-gaṇa-paravārito viya Sakko deva-rājā, Brahma-gaṇa-parivārito viya Hārita²-Mahābrahmā, aparimita-kālasaṇcita - puṇṇa - bala³ - nibbattāya ācinteyyāya anopamāya

¹ S^d c'raṃsi.² Bm omits.³ Bm phala.

Buddha-līhāya cando viya gagana-talaṃ taṃ maggaṃ paṭi-panno hoti.

Ath' evaṃ anopamāya Buddha-līhāya gacchantam, bhikkhū ca santindriya-santamānase upari-nabhe tṭhitam puṇṇa-candaṃ viya Bhagavantam yeva namassamāne disvā, paribbājako attano parisam avalokesi. Sā hoti kāca-daṇḍake olaggitvā gahita-olugga-vilugga-piṭhikā-tidaṇḍa-mora-pinjamattikā-pasibbaka-kunḍikādi¹ aneka-parikkhāra-bhāra-bharitā 'asukassa hatthā sobhaṇā asukassa pādā' ti evam-ādinirattṭhaka-vacana-mukharā vippakiṇṇa-vācā adassanīyā apāsādikā. Tassa taṃ disvā vipaṭṭisāro udapādi. Idāni tena Bhagavato vaṇṇo vattabbo² bhaveyya. Yasmā paṇ'esa lābha-sakkāra-hāniyā c' eva pakkha-hāniyā ca niccamaṃ pi Bhagavantam usūyati (Añña-titthiyānaṃ hi yāva Buddhū loke na uppajjanti tāvad eva lābha-sakkāro nibbattati. Buddh-uppādato pana paṭṭhāya pahīna-lābha-sakkāraṃ honti, suriyuggamane khajjopanakā viya nissirikatam āpajjanti. Upatissa-Kolitānaṃ ca Sāñjayassa santike pabbajita-kāle yeva paribbājakaṃ mahā-parisā ahesum. Tesu pana apakkantesu sā pi tesam parisā bhinnā. Iti imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi ayam paribbājako) yasmā niccamaṃ pi Bhagavantam usūyati tasmā taṃ usūyā-vis-uggāraṃ uggiranto ratana-ttayassa avaṇṇam eva bhasatīti veditabbo.

2. *Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgarake ekaratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi*³ *saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti*, Bhagavā tāya Buddha-līhāya gacchamāno, anupubbena Ambalaṭṭhikā-dvāraṃ pāpunītvā, suriyam oloketvā, 'Akālo dāni gantum attha-samīpa-gato suriyo' ti, Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgarake ekaratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi. Tattha Ambalaṭṭhikā ti rañño uyyānam. Tassa kira dvāra-samīpe taruṇo ambarukkho atthi, taṃ Ambalaṭṭhikā ti vadanti. Tassa avidūre bhavattā uyyānam pi Ambalaṭṭhikā t' eva saṃkham gataṃ.

¹ Sdt kunkhā; S^c kunḍhikā.

² Sdt Bhagavato vaṇṇetabbo bhaveyya; S^t has a second Bhagavato after vattabbo. Compare below, p. 42.

³ S^t B^m upagacchi here, and three lines below.

Chāyûdaka-sampannam tam pākāra-parikkhittam suyojita¹-dvāram mañjūsā viya suguttam. Tattha rañño kilanattam patibhāna-citta-vicittam agāram akamsu. Tam rājāgāram ti vuccati.

*Suppiyo pi kho ti, Suppiyo pi tasmim thāne suriyam oloketvā 'Akālo dāni gantum, bahū khuddaka-maballakā paribbājakā, bahu-parissayo cāyam maggo corehi pi'*² *vālamigehi pi, ayam kho pana Samaṇo Gotamo uyyānam pavittho, Samaṇassa Gotamassa vasanattthāne devatā ārakkham gaṇhanti, handāham pi idh' eva eka-ratti-vāsam upagantvā, sve gamissāmīti,* tad eva uyyānam pāvisi. Tato bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavato vattam dassetvā attano attano vasanattthānam salakkhesi. Paribbājako pi uyyānassa eka-passe paribbājaka-parikkhāre otāretvā vāsam upagāñchi saddhim attano parisāya, pāli-ārūḷha-vasen' eva pana *Saddhim antevāsinā Brahmaddattena māṇavenāti* vuttam. Evam vāsam upagato pana paribbājako ratti-bhāge Dasabalam olokesi. Tasmim ca samaye samantā vippakiṇṇā tārakā viya padīpā jālanti, majjhe Bhagavā nisinnō hoti, bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavantam parivāretvā. Tattha eka-bhikkhussa pi hatthakukkuccam vā pāda-kukkuccam vā ukkāsa-khipita-saddo vā n' atthi. Sā hi parisā attano ca sikkhita-sikkhatāya Satthari ca gāravenāti dvihi kāraṇehi, nivāte padīpa-sikkhā viya ca, niccalā va nisinnā ahosi. Paribbājako tam vibhūtim disvā, attano parisam olokesi. Tattha keci hattham khipanti, keci pādam, keci vippalapanti, keci nillālita-jivhā, paggharita-khelā dante khādantā kākacchamānā ghuru-ghuru-passāsino sayanti.³ So ratanattayassa vaṇṇe vattabbe pi issā-vasena puna avaṇṇam eva ārabhi, Brahmaddatto pana vutta-nayen' eva vaṇṇam. Tena vuttam—*Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako ti sabbam vattabbam.*

Tattha *tatra pitti*, tasmim pi Ambalattthikā-uyyāne ti attho.

3. *Sambahulānan* ti, bahukānam. Tattha Vinaya-pariyāyena tayo janā sambahulā ti vuccanti tato param saṃgho.

¹ S^d suyojita; S^t suyopita.

² J. I. 61. 23.

³ Sot Bm add vāla-yakkhehi pi.

Suttanta-pariyāyena tayo tayo va tato paṭṭhāya sambahulā.
Idha suttanta-pariyāyena *sambahulā* ti veditabbo.

*Maṇḍala-mālo*¹ ti, katthaci dve kaṇṇikā gahetvā haṃsa-vattaka-channena katā kuṭāgāra-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti, katthaci ekaṃ kaṇṇikaṃ gahetvā thamba-pantiṃ parikkhipitvā katā upaṭṭhāna-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti vuccati. Idha pana nisīdana-sālā maṇḍala-mālo ti veditabbo.

Sannisinnānaṃ, nisajjana-vasena.

Sannipatitānaṃ, samodhāna-vasena.

Ayaṃ saṃkhiyā-dhammo ti, saṃkhiyā vuccati kathā, kathā-dhammo ti attho.

Udapādīti, uppanno.

Katamo pana so ti? *Acchariyaṃ āruso* ti evam-ādi. Tattha andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viya niccaṃ na hotīti *acchariyaṃ*. Ayan tāva sadda-nayo ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathā-nayo. Accharā-yoggaṃ ti acchariyaṃ accharaṃ paharitaṃ yuttan ti attho. Abhūta-pubbaṃ bhūtan ti *abbhutaṃ*. Ubhayam p' etaṃ vimhayāvahass' eva adhivacanāṃ.

Yāvaṃ e' idan ti yāvaṃ ca idan, tena suppaṭivīditatāya appameyyataṃ dasseti.

Tena Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . *suppaṭivīditā* ti. Ettha ayaṃ saṃkhep-attho. Yo so Bhagavā samattiṃsa-pāramiyo pūretvā sabbe kilese bhañjitvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, *tena Bhagavatā*, tesam tesam sattānaṃ āsay-ānusayā *jānatā*, hattha-tale ṭhapita-āmalakaṃ viya sabbaṃ ñeyya-dhammaṃ *passatā*, api ca pubbe nivāsādihi jānatā dibbena cakkhunā *passatā*, tihi vijjāhi chahi vā pana abhiññāhi jānatā sabbattha appaṭihatena samanta-cakkhunā *passatā*, sabba-dhamma-jānana-samatthāya paññāya jānatā, sabba-sattānaṃ cakkhu-visayātītāni tiro-kuddādi-gatāni cāpi rūpāni ativisuddhena maṃsa-cakkhunā *passatā*, atta-hita-sādhikāya samādhī-padaṭṭhānāya paṭivedha-paññāya jānatā para-hita-sādhikāya karuṇā-padaṭṭhānāya desanā-paññāya *passatā*, arīnaṃ hatattā paccayādīnaṃ ca arahattā *arahatā*, sammā-sāmaṇ ca saccānaṃ² buddhattā *sammā-sambuddhena*, antarā-

¹ St mālo.

² St saddhānaṃ ; Bm sabba-dhammānaṃ.

yika-dhamme vā jānatā niyyānika-dhamme passatā kilesā-
dinam hatattā arahatā sammā-sāmañ ca sabba-dhammānaṃ
buddhattā sammā-sambuddhenāti evaṃ catu-vesārajja-vasena
catuhi ākārehi thomitena *Sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā nāna-
jjhāsayatā suppaṭivīditā* yāva ca sutthu paṭivīditā.

Idān' assā¹ suppaṭivīdita-bhāvaṃ dassetum *Ayaṃ hīti* ādim
āhaṃsu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yā ayaṃ Bhagavatā 'Dhātuso
bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā hīn-
ādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā
kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti,
atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimṣu
samimṣu, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi . . . pe . . .
kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsan-
dimṣu samimṣu, anāgatam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . saṃ-
sandissanti samessanti, etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ
addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā
. . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃ-
sandanti samentīti'—evaṃ sabba-sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā
nānājjhāsayatā nānā-diṭṭhitā nānā-khantitā nānā-rucitā nāliya
minantena viya, tulāya tulāyantena viya, nānādhimuttikatā-
nānena sabbaññuta-nāṇena viditā sā yāva suppaṭivīditā. Dve
pi nāma sattā ekajjhāsayā dullabhā, ekasmiṃ gantu-kāme
eko tṭhātu-kāmo hoti, ekasmiṃ pivitu-kāme eko bhuñjitu-kāmo
hoti. Imesu cāpi dvīsu ācariyantevāsisu *Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo
paribbājako . . . pe . . . Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-
baddhā*² honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.

Tatra iti ha 'me ti iti ha ime.³ Me evaṃ ime ti attho.
Sesaṃ vutta-nayam eva.

4. *Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṃkhiyā*⁴.
dhammaṃ viditvā ti. Ettha viditvā ti sabbaññuta-nāṇena
jānitvā. Bhagavā hi katthaci maṇsa-cakkhunā disvā jānāti,
'Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dāru-kkhandam Gaṅgāya
nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ' ti ādisu viya, katthaci dibbena
cakkhunā disvā jānāti 'Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena

¹ Bm assa.

² Sdṛ me ti.

³ Bm throughout anubandh.

⁴ Bm throughout saṃkhiyā-

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena tā devatāyo sahasass' eva Pāṭali-gāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo' ti ādisu viya,¹ katthaci pakati-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti² ādisu viya, katthaci dibba-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusi-kāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti ādisu viya. Idha pana sabbaññuta-ññena disvā aññāsi. Kiṃ karonto aññāsi? Pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ. Kiccañ ca nām' etaṃ sātthakaṃ niratthakan ti duvidhaṃ. Tattha niratthaka-kiccaṃ Bhagavato bodhi-pallaṃke yeva arahatta-maggena samugghātaṃ gataṃ. Sātthakaṃ yeva pana Bhagavato kiccaṃ hoti. Taṃ pañca-vidhaṃ, purebhatta-kiccaṃ pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ purima-yāma-kiccaṃ majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ ti.

Tatr' idaṃ purebhatta-kiccaṃ. Bhagavā hi pāto va utthāya upaṭṭhākānuggahatthaṃ sarīra-phāsukatthañ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, yāva bhikkā-cāra-velā tāva vivittāsane vitināmetvā, bhikkhācāra-velāyaṃ nivāsetvā, kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, cīvaraṃ pūrupitvā, pattam ādāya, kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-saṃgha-purivuto gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati, kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehi vattamānehi . . . seyyathidaṃ . . . piṇḍāya pavisato loka-nāthassa purato purato gantvā mudu-gatayo vātā paṭhaviṃ sodhenti, valāhakā udaka-phusitāni muñcantā magge reṇuṃ vūpasametvā upari vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharitvā magge okiranti, unnatā bhūmippadesā oṇamanti,³ oṇatā unnamanti, pāda-nikkhepa-samaye samā va bhūmi hoti sukha-samphassā⁴ paduma-pupphāni vā pāde sampaṭicchanti, inda-khīlassa anto ṭhapitamatte dakkhiṇa-pāde sarīrato chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇa-rasa-piṇjarāni viya citra-paṭṭa-parikkhiṇṇāni viya pāsāda-kuṭāgārādini alaṃkarontiyo viya ito

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta, I. 27.² Bm onamanti, onatā.³ Ibid. V. 58⁴ Bm -samphassāni.

c' ito ca vidhāvanti, hatthi-assa-vihagādayo saka-saka-tṭhānesu tṭhitā yeva madhurena sarena saddaṃ karonti, tathā bheri-viṇāḍini turiyāni manussānaṃ ca kāyūpagāni ābharaṇāni. Tena saññāpena manussā sañjānanti 'Ajja Bhagavā idha piṇḍāya pavittṭho' ti. Te sunivatthā supārutā gandha-pupphāḍini āḍāya, gharā nikkhamitvā, antara-vithiṃ paṭipajjitvā, Bhagavantam gandha-pupphāḍihi sakkaccaṃ pūjetvā vanditvā 'Amhākaṃ bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākaṃ vīsatiṃ, amhākaṃ bhikkhu-satan dethāti,' yācitvā Bhagavato pi pattam gahetvā āsanam paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ piṇḍa-pātena patimānenti. Bhagavā kata-bhatta-kicca tesam santānāni¹ oloketvā, tathā dhammaṃ deseti yathā keci saraṇāgamane paṭiṭṭhahanti, keci pañcasu silesu, keci sotāpattiyam,² keci sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-phalānam aññatarasmim, keci pabbajitvā agga-phale arahatte ti. Evaṃ mahā-janam anuggahetvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ gacchati. Tattha gantvā maṇḍala-māle paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdati, bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosānam āgamayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne upaṭṭhāko Bhagavato niveheti. Atha Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisati. Idan tāva purebhatta-kiccaṃ.

Atha Bhagavā evaṃ kata-purebhatta-kicca gandha-kuṭiyā upaṭṭhākena paññattāsane nisīditvā, pāde pakkhāletvā, gandha-kuṭiyā maṇi-sopāna-phalake³ tṭhatvā, bhikkhū-saṃgham ovadati 'Bhikkhave appamādena sampādettha, dullabho Buddhuppādo lokasmim, dullabho manussatta-patilābho, dullabhā khaṇa-sampatti, dullabhā pabbajjā, dullabham saddhamma-savanan' ti. Tattha keci Bhagavantam kamma-tṭhānam pucchanti. Bhagavā tesam cariyānurūpaṃ kamma-tṭhānam deti. Tato sabbe pi Bhagavantam vanditvā attano attano rattitṭhāna-divaṭṭhānāni gacchanti, keci araññaṃ, keci rukkha-mūlam, keci pabbatādīnam aññataram, keci Cātumma-hārājika-bhavanam . . . pe⁴ . . . keci Vasavatti-bhavanam ti. Tato Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisitvā, sace ākaṅkhati dakkhi-

¹ Bm santānam citta-s°.

² pakkhāletvā pāda-piṭhe tṭhatvā.

³ Bm sotāpatti-sak°.

⁴ i.e. Tāvatiṇṇa-yama-nimmānarati.

ṇena passena sato sampajāno muhuttaṃ siha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Atha samassāsita-kāyo utthahitvā dutiya-bhāge lokaṃ oloketi. Tatiya-bhāge yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jano purebhatta-dānaṃ datvā pacchābhattaṃ sunivatto supāruto gandha-pupphādīni ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampatta-parisāya anurūpena pāṭihāriyena gantvā dhamma-sabbhāyaṃ paññatta-va-Buddhāsaṇe nisajja dhammaṃ deseti kāla-yuttaṃ samaya-yuttaṃ. Atha kālaṃ viditvā parisāṃ uyyojeti. Manussā Bhagavantam vanditvā pakkamanti. Idam pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ.

So evaṃ niṭṭhita-pacchābhatta-kicca, sace gattāni osiñcatu-kāmo hoti, Buddhāsaṇā vuṭṭhāya nahāna-kotṭhakaṃ pavisitvā, upaṭṭhākena paṭiyāditeṇa¹ udakena gattāni utuṃ gāhāpeti. Upaṭṭhāko pi Buddhāsaṇaṃ ānetvā gandhakuṭi-pariveṇe paññāpeti. Bhagavā ratta-dupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, uttarāsaṃgaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā, tattha āgantvā nisīdati, eko ca muhuttaṃ paṭisallino. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgamma Bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Tattha ekacce pañhaṃ pucchanti, ekacce kammaṭṭhānaṃ, ekacce dhamma-savanaṃ yācanti. Bhagavā tesam adhippāyaṃ sampādento purima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam purima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Purima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne pana bhikkhūsu Bhagavantam vanditvā pakkamantesu, sakala-dasa-sahassī-lokadhātu-devatāyo okāsaṃ labhamānā, Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathābhisamkhatam antamaso caturakkham² pi. Bhagavā tāsaṃ devatānaṃ pañhaṃ vissajjento majjhima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Pacchima-yāmaṃ pana tayo kotṭhāse katvā purebhattato paṭṭhāya nisajjā-pīṭitassa sarīrassa kilāsu-bhāva-mocanatthaṃ ekaṃ kotṭhāsaṃ caṅkamaṇa vītināmeti. Dutiya-kotṭhāse gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā, dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno siha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Tatiya-kotṭhāse paccuṭṭhāya nisīditvā purima-Buddhānaṃ santike dāna-sīlādi-vasena katādhikāra-

¹ Bm paṭiyādita.² Sc Bm caturakkharam.

puggala-dassanattham Buddha-cakkunā lokam oloketi. Idam pacchima-yāma kiccam.

Tasmim pana divase sabbam Bhagavā purebhatta-kiccam Rājagahe pariyosāpetvā, pacchābhatte maggam āgato, purima-yāme bhikkhūnam kammaṭṭhānam kathetvā, majjhima-yāme devatānam pañham vissajjetvā, pacchima-yāme caṅkamam āruya caṅkamāno pañcannam bhikkhu-satānam imam sabbaññuta-ñānam ārabba pavattam katham sabbaññuta-ñānen' eva sutvā aññāsi. Tena vuttam¹ 'Pacchima-yāma-kiccam karonto aññāsiti.'

Ñatvā pan'assa etad ahosi: 'Ime bhikkhū mayham sabbaññuta-ñānam ārabba guṇam kathenti, etesañ ca sabbaññuta-ñāna-kiccam na pākaṭam, mayham yeva pākaṭam, mayi pana gate etam attano katham niranteram āroccanti, tato nesam ahan tam aṭṭh-uppattim katvā, ti-vidham silam vibhajanato, dvā-saṭṭhiyā ṭhānesu appaṭivattiyam sihanādam nadanto, paccayākāram samodhānetvā, Buddha-guṇe pākaṭe katvā, Sinerum ukkhipanto viya, suvaṇṇa-kuntena² nabham paharanto viya ca, dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātu-kampanam Brahma-jāla-suttantam arahatta-nikūṭena niṭṭhāpento desessāmi. Sā me desanā parinibbutassāpi pañca-vassasahassāni sattānam amata-mahānibbāna-sampāpikā bhavissatīti.'

Evam cintetvā *Yena maṇḍala-maḷo ten' upasamkami. Yenāti*, yena disā-bhāgena so upasamkamitabbo. Bhummatthe vā etam kāraṇa-vacanam,³ tasmā yasmim padese so maṇḍala-mālo tattha gato ti, ayam ettha attho.

Paññatte āsane ti. Buddha-kāle kira yattha yattha eko pi bhikkhu viharati, sabbattha Buddhāsanam paññattam eva hoti. Kasmā? Bhagavā kira attano santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā phāsukaṭṭhāne viharante manasikaroti 'Asuko mayham santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā gato, asakkhi nu kho visesam nibbattetum no vā ti.' Atha nam passati kammaṭṭhānam vissajjetvā akusala-vitakkam vitakkayamānam. Tato 'Katham pi nāma mādisassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānam

¹ Above, p. 45.

² Bm kuṭena.

³ Bm karāṇa-v^o.

gahetvā viharantaṃ imaṃ kula-puttaṃ akusala-vitakkā abhi-bhavitvā anamatagge vaṭṭa-dukkhe saṃsādessantīti¹ tassa anuggahatthaṃ tatth' eva attānaṃ dassetvā, taṃ kula-puttaṃ ovaditvā, ākāsaṃ uppatitvā, puna attano vasana-tṭhānaṃ eva gacchati. Ath' evaṃ ovadiyamānā te bhikkhū cintayimsu 'Satthā ambhakaṃ manasaṃ jānitvā, āgantvā, ambhakaṃ samāpe-ṭhitasaṃ yeva attānaṃ dasseti. Tasmim̐ khaṇe "bhante idha nisīdatha idha nisīdathāti" āsana-pariyesanaṃ nāma bhāro' ti te āsanaṃ paññāpetvā va viharanti. Yassa piṭṭhaṃ atthi, so taṃ paññāpeti, yassa n' atthi, so mañcaṃ vā phalakaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ² vā pāsāṇaṃ vā vāluka-puñjaṃ vā paññāpeti. Taṃ alabhamānā purāṇa-paṇṇāni pi saṃkaḍḍhitvā tattha paṇṇu-kūlaṃ pattharivā ṭhapenti. Idha pana rañño nisīdana-āsanaṃ eva atthi. Taṃ papphoṭetvā paññāpetvā parivāretvā te bhikkhū Bhagavato adhimutti-ñāṇaṃ ārabha-ṇaṃ thomaṃyamaṇā nisīdim̐su. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—*Paññatte āsane nisīdīti.*

Evaṃ nisinna pana, jānanto yeva, kathā-samuṭṭhāpan-atthaṃ bhikkhū pucchi. Te va 'ssa sabbasaṃ kathayimsu. Tena vuttaṃ—*Nisajja kho Bhagavā ti ādi.*

Tattha kāya nu 'tthāti, katamāya nu kathāya sannisinnā bhavathāti³ attho. Kāya n'etthāti pi pāli. Tassā katamāya nu etthāti attho. Kāya notthāti pi pāli. Tassā purimo yeva attho.

Antarā - kathā ti, kammaṭṭhāna-manasikāra-uddesa-paripucchādīnaṃ antarā ekā kathā.

Vippakatā ti, mama-āgamaṇa-paccayā apariniṭṭhitā sikkhaṃ appamattā. Tena kiṃ dasseti? 'Nāhaṃ tumbhakaṃ kathā-saṃgahatthaṃ⁴ āgato, ahaṃ pana sabbaññūṭāya tumbhakaṃ kathāṃ niṭṭhāpetvā matthaka-pattaṃ katvā dassāmiti āgato' ti nissajj' eva sabaññū-pavāraṇaṃ pavāreti.

Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā, alha Bhagavā anupatto ti. Etthāpi ayam adhippāyo: 'Ayam bhante ambhakaṃ Bhagavato sabbaññūṭa-ñāṇaṃ ārabha ṇa-kathā

¹ B^m saṃsarentīti.² B^m bhavathāti.³ B^m kathakaṃ.⁴ Sed B^m bhāgagatthaṃ.

vippakatā, na rāja-kathādikā tiracchāna-kathā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto, tan no idāni nitthapetvā¹ dethāti.' Ettāvataṃ āyasmatā Ānandena kamala-kuvalay-ujjala-vimala-sādu-rasa-salilāya pokkharaniyā sukhāvataranattam nimmala-silā-talaracanā-vilāsi-sopānam vippakiṇṇa-muttā-jāla-sadisa-vālikā-kiṇṇa-paṇḍara-bhūmibhāgam tittham viya, suvibhatta-bhittivicitra-vedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhatta-patham phusitukāmatāya viya, pavijambhita-samussayassa pāsāda-varassa sukhārohaṇ-attham dantamaya-saṇha-mudu-phalakam kañcana-latā-vinaddha-maṇi-gaṇa-ppabbāsa-mudu-y-ujjala-sobham sopānam viya, suvaṇṇa-valaya-nūpurādi-saṃghaṭṭana-sadda-sammissa-kathita-bhasita-madhurassara-gehajana-vicaritassa udāra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahā-gharassa sukha-ppavesan-attham suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā²-pavāḷādi-jutivijjotita-suppatitthita-visāla-dvāra-bāham mahā-dvāram viya attha-vyañjana-sampannassa Buddha-guṇānubhāva-saṃsūcakassa imassa suttassa sukhāvagāhaṇattam kula-desa-desakavatthu-parisā-padesa-patimaṇḍitam nidānam bhāsitam. Tassa Atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

5. Idāni mamaṃ tā bhikkhave pare ayaṇṇam bhāseyyun ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā pan' esā sutta-vaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tāva vicārayissāma. Cattāro hi sutta-nikkhepā, attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko atthuppatiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhittāho kevalam attano ajjhāsayaṇ' eva katheti, seyyathidaṃ Ākañkheyya-suttam Vattha-suttam Mahā-satipatthāna-suttam Mahā-saḷāyatana-vibhaṅga-suttam Ariya-vaṇsa-suttam sammappa-dhāna-suttanta-hārako iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-suttanta-hārako ti evam-ādini, tesam attajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Yāni pana 'Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācaniyā dhammā. Yannūnāham Rāhulam

¹ So MSS.

² St B^m mutta.

uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyaṃ' ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ khantiṃ manāṃ abhinīhāraṃ bujjhana-bhāvaṃ ca avekkhitvā parajjhāsaya-vasena kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Cūla-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Mahā-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Dhammacakka-ppavattanaṃ, Dhātu-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ ti evam-ādinī, tesāṃ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantaṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā catasso pi parisā cattāro vaṇṇā nāgā supaṇṇā gandhabbā asurā yakkhā mahārājāno tāvatiṇsādayo devā Mahābrahmā ti evam-ādayo 'bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccanti, nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti bhante vuccanti, ime nu kho bhante pañc-upādānakkhandā, kiṃ sūdhā vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan'¹ ti ādinā nayena pañhaṃ pucchanti. Evaṃ putthena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅga-samyuttādini, yāni vā pan' aṇṇāni Devatāsamyutta-Mārasamyutta-Brahmasamyutta - Sakkapañha - Cullavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sāmaññaphala-Āḷavaka-Suciloma-Kharaloma-suttādini, tesāṃ pucchāvasiko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannaṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Dhammādayādaṃ Culla-sīha-nādaṃ Candūpamaṃ Puttamamsūpamaṃ² Dārukkhandūpamaṃ Aggikkhandūpamaṃ Pheṇa-piṇḍūpamaṃ Pāricchattakūpamaṃ ti evam-ādinī, tesāṃ aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

Evam imesu catusu nikkhepesu imassa suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ hi idaṃ Bhagavatā nikkhittaṃ.

Katarāya aṭṭhuppattiyā? Vaṇṇavaṇṇe. Ācariyo ratana-ttayassa avaṇṇaṃ abhāsi, antevāsi vaṇṇaṃ, iti imaṃ vaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā, desanā-kusalo Bhagavā 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ' ti desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha Maman ti sāmi-vacanaṃ. Mamāti attho. Vā saddo vikappattho. Pare ti, paṭiviruddhā sattā. Tatratī, ye avaṇṇaṃ vadanti tesu. Na āghāto ti ādihi kiñcāpi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āghāto yeva n' atthi atha kho āyatīṃ kula-puttānaṃ edisesu pi thānesu akusala-ppattiṃ paṭisedhento dhamma-

¹ S. X. 12. 9.9177² Bm Sūriyūpamaṃ.

nettim ṭhapesi. Tattha āhanti cittan ti *āghāto*. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Appatītā honti tena atuṭṭhā asomanassitā ti *appaccayo*. Domanassass' etaṃ adhivacanam. N' eva attano na¹ paresam hitam abhirādhayatīti *anabhiraddhi*. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Evam ettha dvīhi padehi samkhāra-kkhandho ekena vedanā-kkhandho ti dve khandhā vuttā. Tesam vasena sesānam² pi sampayutta-dhammānam kāraṇam paṭikkhittam eva. Evam paṭhamena nayena mano-padosam nivāretva dutiyena tattha ādinavam dassento āha—*Tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti*.

Tattha *Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* tesu avaṇṇa-bhāsakesu tasmim vā avaṇṇe tumhe bhaveyyātha ce, yadi bhaveyyāthāti attho. *Kupitā*³ kopena *anattamanā* domanassena *tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti*, tumhākam yeva tena kopena tīya ca anattamanatāya paṭhamajjhānādīnam antarāyo bhaveyya. Evam dutiyena nayena ādinavam dassetvā tatiyena vacanattha-sallakkhana-matte pi asamatthatam⁴ dassento 'Api nu tumhe paresan' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *Paresan* ti yesam kesāñ ci. Kupito hi n' eva Buddha-Pacceka-buddha-ariyasāvakānam na mātā-pitunam na⁵ paccatthikānam subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham jānāti. Yath' āha:

Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati,
Andhantam tadā hoti yaṃ kodho sahate naram.
Anattha-janano kodho, kodho cittappakopano,⁶
Bhayam⁷ antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Evam sabbathā pi avaṇṇe mano-padosam nisedhetvā idāni paṭipajjitabbākāram dassento—*Tatra tumhehi abhūtam abhū-tato ti* ādim āha.

Tattha—*Tatra tumhehi*, tasmim avaṇṇe tumhehi.

Abhūtam abhūtato nibbethetabban ti, yaṃ abhūtam tam

¹ Sed omit.

² SS. kupiti (° kupitā ti . . . anattamanā ti).

³ Sed ayam attham na dassenti; S^t asamatthatam tam na d^o.

⁴ Sed omit.

⁵ S^d sayam.

⁶ S^t sosānam.

⁷ S^c °ppakosano.

abhūta-bhāven' eva apanetabbam. Katham? *Iti p' etaṃ abhūtan* ti ādinā nayena. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā. 'Tumbhākaṃ Satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo durakkhāto, saṃgho duppaṭipanno ti' ādini sutvā na tuṇhī bhavitabbam, evaṃ pana vattabbam, *'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ*, yaṃ tumbhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena abhūtaṃ, iminā pi kāraṇena *atacchaṃ*, *N' atthi o' etaṃ amhesu, na ca pan' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati*, sabbaññu yeva ambhākaṃ Satthā, svākkhāto va dhammo, supaṭipanno va saṃgho, tatra idaṃ ca idaṃ ca kāraṇan' ti Ettha ca dutiya-padaṃ paṭhamassa, catutthaṃ ca tatiyassa vevacanan ti veditabbam. Idaṃ ca avaṇṇe yeva nibbēthanam¹ kūtabbam na sabbattha. Yadi hi 'Tvam dussilo, tav' ācariyo dussilo, idaṃ o' idaṃ ca tayā kataṃ, tav' ācariyena katan' ti vutte tuṇhī-bhūto adbhivāseti, āsaṅkanīyo hoti. Tasmā manopadosaṃ akatvā avaṇṇo nibbēhetabbo.¹ 'Oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'siti' ādinā pana nayena dasahi akkosa-vatthūhi akkosantaṃ puggalaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā adbhivāsana-kkhanti yeva tattha kātubbā.

6. Evaṃ avaṇṇa-bhūmiyaṃ tādī-lakkhaṇaṃ dassetvā idāni vaṇṇa-bhūmiyaṃ dassetuṃ—*Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pare* ti ye keci pasanna-deva-manussā. Ānandan ti etenāti *ānando*, pītiyā etaṃ adhivacanam. Sumanassa bhāvo *somanassaṃ*, cetasika-sukhass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Ubbillāvino bhāvo *ubbillāvitattaṃ*.² Kassa ubbillāvitattaṃ³ cetaso ti? uddhaccāvahāya. Ubbillāpana-pītiyā⁴ etaṃ adhivacanam. Iti idhāpi dvīhi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhando ekena vedanā-kkhando vutto. Evaṃ paṭhama-nayena ubbillāvitattaṃ⁵ nivāretvā dutiyena tattha ādinavaṃ dassento—*Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* ādim āha.

Idhāpi *tumhaṃ yeva assa tena antarāyo* ti, tena ubbillāvitattena⁶ *tumhaṃ yeva paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ antarāyo assāti*⁷ attho veditabbo.

¹ Bm nisedhanam, nisedhetabbo. ² Bm uppilā° throughout.

³ Se °ttā; Bm °ottan ti.

⁴ Se °vitan; Se °vittan.

⁵ Bm bhavēyyāti.

⁶ Sh adds evaṃ.

⁷ St °vitena corrected to °vitattena; Scā °tena.

Kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ? Nanu Bhagavatā 'Buddho ti kittayantassa' ¹ kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kaṣiṇena pi Jambudīpassa, dhammo ti . . . pe . . . saṃgho ti kittayantassa kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kaṣiṇena pi Jambudīpassāti' ca 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca ādihi anekasātehi suttehi ratana-ttaye pīti-somanassam eva vaṇṇitan ti. Saccam vaṇṇitaṃ. Tam pana nekkhamma-sitaṃ.² 'Idha ambhākaṃ Buddho ambhākaṃ dhammo'³ ti ādinā nayena āyasmato Channassa uppanna-sadisam geḥa-sitaṃ pīti-somanassam adhippetam. Idaṃ hi jhānādi-paṭilābhāya antarāya-karam hoti. Ten ev' āyasmā Channo pi yāva Buddhā na parinibbāyimsu⁴ tāva viṣesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Parinibbāna-kāle paññattena pana brahma-daṇḍena tadjito, taṃ pīti-somanassam pahāya, nibbattesi.⁵ Tasmā antarāya-karam yeva sandhāya idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam. Ayaṃ hi lobha-sahagatā pīti, lobho ca kodha-sadisō va, yath' āha :

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati,
 Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ lobho sahate navaṃ.
 Anattha-janano lobho, lobho cittappakopano
 Bhayam antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Tatiya-vāro pana idha anāgato ti atthato āgato yevāti veditabbo, yath' eva hi kuddho evaṃ luddho pi atthaṃ na jānātīti. Paṭipajjitabbākāra-dassana-vāre pana ayaṃ yojanā. 'Tumhākaṃ satthā sabbaññū araham sammā-sambuddho, dhammo svākkhāto, saṃgho suppaṭipanno' ti ādini sutvā na tuṃhī bhavitabbam. Evaṃ pana *paṭijānitaḥ* : 'Iti p' etaṃ yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena *bhūtaṃ*, iminā pi kāraṇena *tacchaṃ*, so hi Bhagavā iti pi araham, iti pi sammā-sambuddho, dhammo iti pi svākkhāto iti pi san-

¹ Set add yassa.

² Bm adds ambhākaṃ saṃgho.

³ Sc nibbatte; Sd nibbatti.

² Bm nikkamassitaṃ.

⁴ Bm Buddho na parinibbāyi.

ditṭhiko, samgho iti pi suppaṭipanno iti pi uju-paṭipanno.¹
 'Tvaṃ sīlavā' ti pucchitenāpi, sace sīlavā, 'sīlavā' haṃ
 asmīti' paṭijānitabbam eva. 'Tvaṃ paṭhamassa jhānassa
 lābhī' . . . pe . . . arahā' ti puttḥena pi sabbhāgānaṃ²
 bhikkhūnaṃ yeva paṭijānitabbam.³ Evaṃ hi pāpicchatā
 c' eva parivajjitā hoti, sāsanassa ca amoghatā dīpitā hotīti.
 Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

7. *Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti. Ko anusandhi?
 Idam suttam dvīhi padehi ābaddham, vaṇṇena ca avañṇena
 ca. Tattha avañṇo 'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ iti p' etaṃ atacchan'
 ti etth' eva udakaṃ⁴ patvā aggi viya nivatto. Vaṇṇo pana
 bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbo 'Iti p' etaṃ bhūtan' ti evaṃ
 anuvattati yeva. So pana duvidho Brahmaddattena bhāsita-
 vaṇṇo ca bhikkhu-samghena 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso' ti ādina
 nayena āraddho vaṇṇo ca. Tesu⁵ bhikkhu-samghena vutta-
 vaṇṇassa upari-suññatā-pakāsane anusandhiṃ dassessati. Idha
 pana Brahmaddattena vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhiṃ dassetum—
Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave ti desanā āraddhā.

Tattha Appan⁶ ti parittassa nāmaṃ, oran⁶ ti tass' eva
 vevacanam, mattā vuccati pamāṇam. Appamattā etassāti
appamattakaṃ, oramattā etassāti *oramattakaṃ*, sīlam eva
sīlamattakaṃ. Idam vuttam hoti: 'Appamattakaṃ kho
 pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlamattakaṃ nāma yena Tathāga-
 tassa vaṇṇam vadāmīti,' ussāham katvā pi vaṇṇam vadamāno
puthujjano vadeyyāti.

Tattha siyā: 'Nanu idam sīlam nāma yogino agga-bhūsa-
 nam?' Yath' āhu porāṇā:

Sīlam yogiss' alaṅkāro, sīlam yogissa maṇḍanam,
 Sīleh'⁸ alaṅkato yogī, maṇḍane aggaṭam gato ti.

Bhagavatā pi ca anekesu sutta-satesu sīlam mahantam eva
 katvā kathitam. Yath' āha: 'Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave

¹ SS lābhī.

² St pari, corrected to paṭi.

³ SS etena.

⁷ Bm vibhūsanam.

² Sc puttḥo nāpi sabbagataṃ; St puttḥo.

⁴ All MSS. udakan tam.

⁶ Bm appamattakan, oramattakan.

⁸ Sc Bm sīlehi 'laṅ'.

bhikkhu "sabrahamacāriṇaṃ piyo c' assaṃ manāpo ca garu-
bhāvaniyo cāti" sile sivev' assa paripūrakāri' ti ca.¹

'Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarī va vāladhiṃ
Piyam va puttam nayanam va ekakam
Tath' eva silam anurakkhamānakā
Supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā' ti ca.

'Na puppha-gandho paṭivātam eti,
Na candanam tagara-mallikā vā
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātam eti
Sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti.²

Candanam tagaram vāpi uppalam aṭṭha vassikī
Etesam gandha-jātānam sila-gandho anuttaro.
Appamatto ayaṃ gandho yāyam tagara-candanī
Yo ca silavatam gandho vāti devesu uttamo.
Tesam sampanna-silānam appamāda-vihāriṇam
Sammad-aññā-vimuttānam Māro maggaṃ na vindatīti' ca.³

'Sile patitṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññaṇ ca bhāvayam.
Ātāpi nipako bhikkhu so imaṃ vijāṭṭhe jatan' ti ca.⁴

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci bijagāma-bhūtagāmā
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhavim
nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evam vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ
vepullam āpajjanti. Evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu silam
nissāya sile patitṭhāya satta bojjaṅge bhāvento satta
bojjaṅge bahulī-karonto mahantaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpupāti
dhammesūti' ca, evam aññāni pi aneka-satāni suttāni
daṭṭhabbāni. Evam anekesu sutta-satesu silam mahantaṃ
eva katvā kathitaṃ, tam kasmā imasmiṃ ṭhāne Appamattakan
ti āhāti?'

¹ Akāṅkheyya Sutta 3 (Rhys Davids, 'Buddhist Suttas,' p. 210).

² Bm pavāyati.

³ S. I. 3. 3. = VII. 1. 6.

⁴ Dhammapada 54-57 = Aṅguttara 3. 79.

Upari guṇe¹ upanidhāya. Silaṃ hi samādhim na pāpuṇāti, samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti, tasmā uparimaṃ upanidhāya² heṭṭhimaṃ oramattakaṃ nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti?

Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito sattame samvaccchare Sāvatthi-nagara-dvāre gaṇḍamba³-rukkha-mūle dvādasa-vojane ratana-maṇḍape yojana-ppamāṇe pallaṅke nisīditvā, ti-yojanike dibba-setacchatte dhāriyamāne dvādasa-yojanāya parisāya attā - dāna - paridipanaṃ titthiya-parimaddanaṃ⁴ uparimā-kāyato aggi-kkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhima-kāyato udaka-dhārā pavattati . . . pe⁵ . . . ekeka-loma-kūpato aggi-kkhandho pavattati ekeka-loma-kūpato udaka-dhārā pavattati channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ti ādi-naya-ppavattaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ dasseti. Tassa suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarīrato suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-rasmiyo ug-gantvā yāva bhavaggā gacchanti, sakala-dasa-sahassa-cakka-vālassa⁶ āloka-karaṇa-kālo viya hoti, dutiyā dutiyā rasmi purimāya purimāya yamaka-yamakā viya ekakkhaṇe viya pavattati. Dvīṇaṃ ca cittaṇaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavatti nāma n'atthi, Buddhānaṃ pana bhavaṅga-parivāsassa lahukā-tāya pañcah' ākārehi suciṇṇa-vasitāya⁷ ca tā ekakkhaṇe viya pavattanti. Tassā tassā pana rasmiyā āvajjana-parikammādhittānāni visuṃ yeva. Nīla-rasmi-atthāya hi Bhagavā nīla-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati, pīta-rasmi-atthāya pīta-kasiṇaṃ, lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . odāta-rasmi-atthāya odāta-kasiṇaṃ, aggi-kkhandhatthāya tejo-kasiṇaṃ, udaka-dhār-atthāya āpo-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati. Sattā caṅkamati nimmito tiṭṭhati vā nisidati vā seyyaṃ vā kappetīti sabbam vitthā-retabbaṃ. Ettha ekam pi sīlassa kiccaṃ n'atthi, sabbam samādhi-kiccaṃ eva. Evaṃ silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti.

Yaṃ pana Bhagavā sata-sahassa-kappādhikāni⁸ cattāri asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā, ekūna-tiṇsa-vassa-kāle cakkavatti-siri-nivāsa-bhūtā bhavanā nikkhamma, Anoma-

¹ Se guṇo.

² Bm gaṇḍamba.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm āciṇṇa.

⁵ Sed nidhāya.

⁶ Bm maddanaṃ.

⁷ St omits cakkavālassa.

⁸ Bm kappa-satasahassādhikāni.

nadi-tīre pabbajitvā, chabbassāni padhāna-yogaṃ katvā, Viśakha-puṇṇamāya Uruvela-gāme Sujātāya dinnam pak-khitta-dibboja-madhu-pāyāsam paribhuñjitvā, sāyaṇha-samaye dakkhiṇa-dvārena bodhi-maṇḍam pavisitvā, assattha-duma-rājānam tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā, pubbuttara-bhāge hito, tiṇa-santharam santharitvā, tisandhi-pallaṅkam ābhujitvā, caturaṅga-samannāgataṃ mettā-kammattāhānam pubbaṅgamam katvā, viriyādhiṭṭhānam adhiṭṭhāya, cuddasa-hattha-pallaṅka-vara-gato, suvaṇṇa-piṭhe ṭhapita-rajata-kkhandham viya paññāsa-hattham bodhi-kkhandham piṭṭhito katvā, upari-maṇiechattena viya bodhi-sākhāya dhāriyamānāya,¹ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-cīvare pavāḷa-sadisese bodhi-aṅkuresu patamānesu, suriye attham upagacchante Māra-balam vidhametvā, paṭhama-yāme pubbe nivāsam anussaritvā, majjhima-yāme dibba-cakkhum visodhetvā, paccūsa-kāle sabba-Buddhānam āciṇṇe paccayākāre ñānam otāretvā, ānāpāna-catuttha-jjhānam nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakam katvā vipassanam vadḍhento magga-paṭipāṭiyā adhigatena catuttha-maggena sabba-kilese khepetvā, sabbe Buddha-guṇe paṭivijjhi—idam assa paññā-kiccaṃ. Evaṃ samādhi paññam na pāpuṇāti.

Tattha yathā hatthe udakam pātiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, pātiyam udakam ghaṭe udakam na pāpuṇāti, ghaṭe udakam kolambe² udakam na pāpuṇāti, kolambe udakam cātiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, cātiyam udakam mahā-kumbhiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, mahā-kumbhiyam udakam kussubbhe² udakam na pāpuṇāti, kussubbhe udakam kandare udakam na pāpuṇāti, kandare udakam kunnadiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, kunnadiyam udakam pañca-mahānadiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, pañca-mahānadiyam udakam cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde⁴ udakam na pāpuṇāti, cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakam Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakam na pāpuṇāti, pātiyam udakam upanidhāya hatthe udakam parittam . . . pe . . . Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya

¹ Bm dhārayamāno.

² Set kussumbhe; Bm kusombhe.

³ Bm kolumbe.

⁴ Set nadi.

cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakaṃ parittan ti, iti upari upari udakaṃ upādāya heṭṭhā heṭṭhā udakaṃ parittaṃ hoti, evam eva upari upari guṇe upādāya sīlaṃ appamattakaṃ oramattakan ti veditabbaṃ. Ten' āha—*Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhikkhave oramattakaṃ sīlamattakan ti.*

Yena puthujjano ti. Ettha

Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādicca-bandhunā,
Andho puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti.

Tattha yassa khandha-dhātu-āyatanādisu uggaha-paripucchā-savana-dhāraṇa-paccavekkhanāni n' atthi, ayaṃ andha-putthujjano. Yassa tāni atthi, so kalyāṇa-puthujjano. Duvidho pi pan' esa.

Puthūnaṃ jananaḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjano,
Puthujjanantogadhataṃ puthu cāyamaṃ jano iti.

So hi puthūnaṃ nānappakāraṇānaṃ kilesādināṃ jananaḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha: 'Puthu-kilese janentīti puthujjanā, puthu-avahata-sakkāya-diṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu-Satthārānaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā, puthu-sabba-gatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānābhisaṃkhāre abhisamkharontīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-oghehi vuyhan-tīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappantīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-pariābehi pariḍayhantīti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcasu kāma-guṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā¹ mucchitā ajjhoppannā² laggā lagitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā oputā³ paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnaṃ bahūnaṃ gaṇana-pathamaṃ atītānaṃ ariya-dhamma-parammukhānaṃ nīca-dhamma-samācārānaṃ janānaṃ antogadhataṃ ti puthujjanā, puthu vā ayaṃ visumaṃ yeva saṃkhaṃ gato viśamaṃ sattho sīla-sutādi-guṇa-yuttehi ariyehi janehīti pi puthujjano' ti.

Tathāgatassāti, atṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato. Tathā gato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-

¹ Sdht gathitā; So gathikā; Bm gadhitā.

² Bm ajjhosannā (see A. II. 6. 7; Ud. VII. 3, 4).

³ Bm āvutā nivutā phutā ophuṭā pihitā.

lakkhaṇaṃ¹ āgato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tatha-vāditāya² Tathāgato. Tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato. Abhibhavanatthena Tathāgato.

1. Kathaṃ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabba-loka-hitāya ussukkam āpannā³ purimakā Sammā-Sambuddhā āgatā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikhī Bhagavā, yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakusandho Bhagavā, yathā Koṇāgamano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, āgato.⁴ Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yena abhinīhārena ete Bhagavanto āgatā, ten' eva ambhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā dāna-pāramiṃ pūretvā, sila-nekkhamma-paṇṇā-viriya-khanti-sacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-upekkhā-pāramiṃ pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramattha⁵-pāramiyo ti sama-tiṇsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅga-pariccāga nayana-dhana-rajja-puttadāra-pariccāgan ti ime pañca mahā-pariccāge pariceajitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-nātattha⁶-cariyādayo pūretvā, buddhi-cariyāya koṭim patvā āgato, tathā ambhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammappadhāne cattāro iddhipāde pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvetvā brūhetvā āgato, tathā ambhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath' eva lokamhi Vipassī-ādayo
Sabbāññu-bhāvaṃ munayo idh' āgatā
Tathā ayaṃ Sakya-muni pi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati⁷ tena cakkhumā ti

Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

2. Kathaṃ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampati-jāto Vipassī Bhagavā gato . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā gato.

¹ SS tathā-lak².

² Sctt ussukkamāyapannā.

³ All MSS. paramattha.

⁴ Sd⁴ akkhāpa-ñānattha.

⁵ Sctt vuccanti; Sd⁴ nti corrected to⁶ ti.

⁶ Sctt omitt tatha-vād⁶ T⁶.

⁷ Bm adds ti.

Kathaṇ ca so gato? So hi sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre¹ gato. Yath' āha: 'Sampati-jāto Ānanda Bodhisatto samehi pādehi paṭiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne sabbā ca disā anuvilo- keti, āsabhiṇ ca vācaṃ bhāsati "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo"' ti. Taṇ c' assa gama- naṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ anekesaṃ viśesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Yaṃ hi so sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi paṭiṭṭhahi, idam assa catur-iddhipāda-paṭilābhassa pubba-nimittaṃ, uttarābhimukha-bhāvo pana sabba-lok- uttara-bhāvassa pubba-nimittaṃ, satta-pada-vītiḥāro satta- bojjhaṅga-ratana-paṭilābhassa, suvaṇṇa-daṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā ti² ettha vutta-cāmar-ukkhepo pana sabba-tiṭṭhiya- nimmathanassa, setacchatta-dhāraṇaṃ arabhatta-vimutti-vara- vimāla-setacchatta-paṭilābhassa, sabba-disānuvilokaṇaṃ sab- baññutā - ñānāvaraṇa³ - paṭilābhassa, āsabhi-vācā - bhāsaṇaṃ appativattiya-vara-dhamma-cakkappavattanassa pubba-nimi- ttaṃ. Tathā ayaṃ Bhagavā pi gato, taṇ c' assa⁴ gamaṇaṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ tesāṃ yeva viśesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba- nimitta-bhāvena. Ten' āhu porāṇā:

Muhutta-jāto va gavampatī yathā
Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ⁵
So vikkami satta padāni Gotamo
Setaṇ ca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū.
Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
Disvā vilokesi samā-samantato
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudīrayi
Siho yathā pabbata-muddhani tṭhito ti.

Evam tathā gato ti pi Tathāgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā ayaṃ pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ pahāya

¹ Bm vītiḥārena (twice).

² St ni; Sc di; Sdh ti.

³ Sc °ññu-ñānāvaraṇa-; S⁴ °ññutānāvaraṇa-ñāṇa; Bm °ññutānāvaraṇa-.

⁴ St taṇ ca.

⁵ Sdt vasundaraṃ.

gato, avyāpādena vyāpādam, āloka-saññāya thīna-middham, avikkhepena uddhacca-kukkuccam, dhamma-vavatthānena vicikiccham pabāya gato, ñāṇena avijjam padāletvā gato, pāmujjena aratim vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇa-kavātakam ugghāṭetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakka-vicāra-dhūmam vūpasametvā, tatiyajjhānena pīṭim virājetvā, catutthajjhānena sukha-dukkham pabāya, ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiya rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññāyo samatikkamitvā, viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiya ākāśānañcāyatana-saññam ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiya viññānañcāyatana-saññam neva-saññā - nāsaññāyatana - samāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatana - saññam samatikkamitvā gato. Aniccānupassanāya nicca-saññam pabāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukha-saññam, anattānupassanāya atta-saññam, nibbidānupassanāya nandim, virūḍḍānupassanāya rāgam, nirodhānupassanāya samudayam, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānam, khayānupassanāya ghana-saññam, vayānupassanāya āyūhaṇam, vipariṇāmānupassanāya dhuva-saññam, animittānupassanāya nimitta-saññam, appanīhitānupassanāya paṇidhim, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesam, adhipaññā-dhamma-vipassanāya sārādānābhinivesanam, yathā-bhūta-ñāṇa-dassanena sammohābhinivesanam, ādinavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesam, paṭisaṃkhānupassanāya appaṭisaṃkham, vivattānupassanāya saṃyogābhinivesam, sotāpatti-maggena diṭṭhe kaṭṭhe kilese bhajitvā gato, sakaḍḍāgāmi-maggena oḷārike kilese pabāya, anāgāmi-maggena aṇusahagata¹ kilese samugghāṭetvā, arahatta-maggena sabba-kilese samucchinditvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

3. Katham tatha-lakkhaṇam āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavi-dhātuyā kakkhaḷatta-lakkhaṇam tatham avitatham,
 āpo-dhātuyā paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 tejo-dhātuyā uphatta-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 vāyo-dhātuyā vitthambhana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 ākāsa-dhātuyā asaṃphutṭha²-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 viññāna-dhātuyā vijānana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

¹ Sb anusahagata; S⁴ anasahagane.

² S⁴t asaṃphutṭha.

- rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saññāya saṃjānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ abhisamkharāṇa¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vitakkassa abhiniropana²-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vicārassa anumājjana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pītiyā pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sukhassa sāta-lakkhaṇaṃ³ . . . pe . . .
 citta-ekaggatāya avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddh-indriyassa adhimokkha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriy-indriyassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sat-indriyassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādh-indriyassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 paññ-indriyassa pajānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddhā-balassa assaddhiye akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriya-balassa kosajje . . . pe . . .
 sati-balassa muttha-sacce . . . pe . . .
 samādhī-balassa uddhacce . . . pe . . .
 paññā-balassa avijjāya akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sati-sambojjhaṅgassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgassa pavicaya - lakkhaṇaṃ
 . . . pe . . .
 viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pīti-sambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgassa upasama-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhī-sambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṃkhāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .
 pe . . .
 sammā-ditṭhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-saṃkappassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-vācāya pariggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-kammantassa samutthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-ājīvassa vodāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ See abhisamkharāṇa.² See sukhassa sāta-l^o; Sā ghāna-l^o.³ See here and below abhiniropana.

sammā-vāyāmassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sammā-satiyā upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sammā-samādhissa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
avijjāya aññāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
saṃkhārānaṃ cetanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
viññānaṃ vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
nāmassa namana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
saḷāyatanassa āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
taṇhāya hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
upādānaṃ gahana ¹ -lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
bhavassa āyūhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
jātiyā nibbatti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
jarāya jīraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
marāṇassa cuti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
dhātūnaṃ suññatā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
āyatanānaṃ āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
satipatthānānaṃ upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
samma-ppadhānānaṃ padahana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
iddhipādānaṃ ² ijjhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
indriyānaṃ adhipati-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
balānaṃ akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
maggassa hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
saccānaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
samathassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
vipassanāya anupassanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
samatha-vipassanānaṃ eka-rasa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
yuganaddhānaṃ anativattana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
silā-visuddhiyā saṃvara-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
citta-visuddhiyā avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
diṭṭhi-visuddhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
khaye nāṇassa samucchedana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
anuppāde nāṇassa passaddhi-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .

¹ So gahana.² Saḍḍhi iddhipādānānaṃ.

chandassa mūla-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 manasikārassa samuṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa samodhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya samosaraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhissa pamukha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satiā āhipateyya-lakkhaṇaṃ¹ . . . pe . . .
 paññāya tatuttariya-lakkhaṇaṃ² . . . pe . . .
 vimuttiā sāra-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

amat-ogadhassa nibbānassa pariyosāna-lakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ
 avitathaṃ. Evaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ ñāna-gatiā āgato avi-
 rajjhivā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tatha-lakkha-
 ṇaṃ āgato ti Tathāgato.

4. Kathaṃ tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti
 Tathāgato? Tatha-dhammā nāma cattāri ariya-saccāni. Yath'
 āha: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anañña-
 thāni. Katamāni cattāri? idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave
 tathaṃ etaṃ, avitathaṃ etaṃ, anaññathaṃ etaṃ' ti. Vitthāro.
 Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho. Tasmā tathānaṃ abhi-
 sambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodh-aṭṭho hi
 ettha gata-saddo. Api ca jarā-maraṇassa jāti-paccaya-sam-
 bhūta-samudāgatattṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ avijjā-paccaya-sambhūta-samudāgatattṭho tatho
 avitatho anaññatho. Tathā avijjāya saṃkhārānaṃ paccay-
 aṭṭho, saṃkhārānaṃ viññāṇassa paccayaṭṭho, . . . pe . . .
 jātiā jarā-maraṇassa paccayaṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho.
 Taṃ sabbam Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi tathānaṃ
 abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaṃ tatha-
 dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

5. Kathaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṃ sade-
 vake loke . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya aparimāṇasu loka-
 dhātusu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhu-dvāre āpāthaṃ
 āgacchantam rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbākū-
 rato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā ca tena taṃ
 itthānitthādi-vasena vā, ditthā-suta-muta-viññātesu³ labbha-
 māṇaka-pada-vasena vā. Kataman taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam?

¹ Se Bm adhipateyya- (comp. A. III. 40. 1, 3).

² Bm taduttari-.

³ Sd viññāpesu.

Yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnaṃ mahā-bhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇa-nibhāsa-nidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ nīlaṃ pītakaṃ ti ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvi-paññāsa-nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tatham eva hoti, vitathaṃ n' atthi. Esa nayo sota-dvārādisu pi āpātham āgacchantesu saddādisu. Vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussūya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, taṃ ahaṃ janāmi, taṃ ahaṃ abhiññāsim, taṃ Tathāgataṃ viditaṃ, taṃ Tathāgato na upatṭhāsīti.'¹ Evaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tattha tatha-dassi-atthe Tathāgato ti pada-sambhavo veditabbo.

6. Kathaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato? Yañ ca rattiṃ Bhagavā bodhi-maṇḍe aparājita-pallaṅke nisiṇno tiṇṇaṃ Mārānaṃ matthakaṃ² madditvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattiṃ yamaka-sālānaṃ antare anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañca-cattālīsa-vassa-parimāṇa-kāle paṭhama-bodhiyā pi majjhima-bodhiyā pi paccima-bodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ taṃ sabbam atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjaṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripuṇṇaṃ rāga-mada-nimaddanaṃ dosa-mohamada-nimaddanaṃ. N' atthi tattha vālagga-mattam pi avakkhalitaṃ.³ Sabban taṃ eka-muddikāya lañchitaṃ⁴ viya, eka-nāliyā mitaṃ viya, eka-tulāya tulitaṃ viya ca, tatham eva hoti avitathaṃ.⁵ Ten' āha: 'Yañ ca Cunda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati taṃ sabbam tath' eva hoti, no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Gada⁶-attho hi ettha gata-saddo. Evaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato. Api ca āgadanam āgato vacanan ti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgato assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti. Evaṃ p' etasmiṃ atthe pada-siddhi veditabbā.

¹ S^d °tena upatṭhāsī; S^t °to na utṭhāsī.

² S^d apakkhalitaṃ.

³ B^m adda aññatham.

⁴ B^m mattakam.

⁵ S^c B^m lañjitaṃ.

⁶ S^b gadā.

7. Kathaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassa pi vācā. Tasmā yathā-vādi tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādi ca hoti. Evaṃ-bhūtaṃ c'assa yathā vācā kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho, yathā ca kāyo vācā pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: 'Yathā-vādi bhikkhave Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi, iti yathā-vādi tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Evaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato.

8. Kathaṃ abhībhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggam heṭṭhā avīcim¹ pariyaṇtaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇāsu loka-dhātusu sabba-satte abhībhavati sīlena pi samādhinā pi paññāya pi vimuttiyā pi,² na tassa tulā vā pamāṇaṃ vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro rāja-rājo³ deva-devo sakkānaṃ ati-sakko brāhmānaṃ ati-brahmā. Ten' āha: 'Sadevake bhikkhave loka . . . pe . . . manussāya⁴ Tathāgato abhībhū anabhībhūto⁵ aññadatthu-daso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Tat' evaṃ pada-siddhi veditabbā. Agado viya agado. Ko pan' esa? Desanā-vilāso c' eva puññassayo⁶ ca. Tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāga-dena sappe viya sabba-parappavādino sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ abhībhavati. Iti sabba-lokābhībhavane⁷ tatho aviparīto desanā-vilāsa-mayo⁸ c' eva puñña-mayo ca⁹ agado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evaṃ abhībhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato.

Api ca tathāya¹⁰ gato ti pi Tathāgato, tathaṃ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakala-lokaṃ tiraṇa-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato avagato ti Tathāgato, loka-samudayaṃ pahāna-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato atīto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ tathāya¹¹ gato patto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ gato paṭipanno ti Tathāgato.

¹ S^h avīcim; Sedt *im* corrected to *i*.

² B^m rājābhīrājo.

³ S^h abhībhūta abhībhūto; S^t abhībhūta-anabhībhūto.

⁴ B^m -vilāsamayo puññassavo.

⁵ S^t vilāsomayo; S^c vilāsemaye.

⁶ S^c tathā.

⁷ B^m adds vimutti-ñāpa-dassanaṃ pi.

⁸ B^m sadeva-manussāya.

⁹ S^t bhavanena.

¹⁰ B^m puññassavo.

¹¹ S^s tathā.

Tena yaṃ¹ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Loka bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato viśamyutto, loka-samudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, loka-samudayo Tathāgatassa paṇīno, loka-nirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, loka-nirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . pe . . . sabbaṃ taṃ Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti¹ vuccatīti¹ tassa evaṃ pi attho veditabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāva-dīpane mukha-mattam eva. Sabbākārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāvaṃ vaṇṇeyya.

Katamaṃ ca taṃ bhikkhave ti yena appamattakena oramattakena sīla-mattakena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya taṃ katamaṃ ti pucchati. Tattha pucchā nāma aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā, ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā, vimati-ccedanā pucchā, anumati pucchā, kathetu-kamyatā pucchā ti pañca-vidhā hoti.

Tattha aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā nāma pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ hoti aditṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāvitam, tassa nānāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā.

Katamā ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātaṃ hoti ditṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitam, taṃ² aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimati-ccedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto³ hoti vimati-pakkhanto³ dvelhaka-jāto, evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathan nu kho ti, so vimaticchedanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ vimati-ccedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumati-pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā pañhaṃ pucchati, 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, Bhante. Yaṃ

¹ SS omit.² Bm pakkhando.³ Bm tassa lakkhaṇassa.

panānīccam, dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti? ¹ Dukkham Bhante ti.' Sabbam vattabham. Ayaṃ anumati-pucchā.

Kathamā kathetu-kamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnam kathetu-kamyatāya pañham pucchati: 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave maggaṅgā, katame aṭṭhāti?' Ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā.

Iti ² imāsu pañcasu pucchāsu aditṭhassa tāva kassaci dhammassa abhāvato Tathāgatassa aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā n' atthi. 'Idaṃ nāma aññehi paṇḍitehi samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā desessāmīti' samannābhārass' eva anuppajjanato ditṭha-saṃsandana-pucchā pi n' atthi. Yasmā pana Buddhānam eka-dhamme pi āsappanā parisappanā n' atthi, bodhi-maṇḍe va sabba-kaṅkhā chinnā, tasmā vimati-cchedanā pucchā pi n' atthi yeva. Avasesā pana dve pucchā Buddhānam atthi. Tāsu ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā nāma. Idāni taṃ kathetu-kamyatā - pucchāya pucchitam attham kathetum *Pāṇātipātam pahāyāti* ādim āha.

[Culla-sīla.] ³

8. Tattha paṇassa atipāto *pāṇātipāto*. Pāṇa-vadho pāṇa-ghāto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Pāṇo ti c' ettha vohārato satto paramatthato jīvit-indriyaṃ, tasmim pana pāṇe pāṇa-saññino jīvit-indriyūpacchedaka - upakkama - samutṭhāpikā kāya-vācī-dvārāṇaṃ aññatarappavattā vadhaka-cetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇa-virahitesu tiracchāṇa-gatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-sarīre mahā-sāvajjo. Kasmā? Payoga-mahantatāya. Payoga-samatte ⁴ pi vatthu-mahantatāya guṇavantesu manussādisu appa-guṇe pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-guṇe mahā-sāvajjo, sarīra-guṇānaṃ pana sama-bhāve satī kilesānaṃ upakkamānaṃ ca mudutāya appa-sāvajjo tibbatāya mahā-sāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: pāṇo, pāṇa-saññitā, vadhaka-cittaṃ, upakkamo, tena

¹ B^m taṃ sukham vā dukkham vā ti (but see Mahāvagga, I. 6. 42).

² B^m pucchā ti. Imāsu.

³ Not in the MSS.

⁴ S^t samante; S^c mahante.

marañan ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthiko āṇattiko nissaggiko¹ thāvaro vijjāmayo² iddhimayo ti. Imasmiṃ pan' atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti, tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma.³ Aññañ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi Samanta-pāsādikam Vinaya-atthakathaṃ oloketvā gahetabbam.

Pahāyāti, imaṃ pāṇātipātā-cetanā-samkhātaṃ dussīlyam pajahitvā.

Paṭṭheirato ti, pahīna-kālato paṭṭhāya tato dussīlyato⁴ orato virato va. N' atthi tassa vītimissāpi⁵ cakkhu-sota-viññeyyā dhammā pag eva kāyikā ti. Iminā va nayena aññesu pi evarūpesu padesu attho veditabbo.

Samaṇo ti, Bhagavato samita-pāpatāya laddha-vohāro.

Golamo ti, gotta-vasena.

Na kevalaṃ ca Bhagavā va pāṇātipātā paṭivirato,⁶ bhikkhu-saṃgho pi paṭivirato.⁷ Desanā pana ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ āgatā, atthaṃ pana dīpentena bhikkhu-saṃgha-vasenāpi dīpetum vaṭṭati.

Nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho ti, parūpaghātattathāya daṇḍam vā sattham vā ādāya avattanato nikkhitta-daṇḍo c' eva nikkhitta-sattho cāti attho. Ettha ca ṭhapetvā daṇḍam sabbam pi avasesaṃ upakaraṇam sattānam vihiṃsana⁸-bhāvato satthan ti veditabbam. Yaṃ pana bhikkhū kattara-daṇḍam vā danta-katṭham vā vāsim vā pipphalakaṃ⁹ vā gahetvā vicaranti, na taṃ parūpaghātattathāya, tasmā nihita-daṇḍā nihita-satthā tv' eva saṅkham gacchanti.

Lajjīti pāpa-jigucchana-lukkhaṇāya lajjāya samannāgato.

Dayāpanno ti dayam metta-cittaṃ āpanno.

Sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampitī sabbe pāṇa-bhūte hitena anukampako, tāya dayāpannatāya sabbesaṃ pāṇa-bhūtānaṃ hita-cittako ti attho.

Viharatīti iriyati, yūpeti pāleti.

Iti eva hi Bhikkhave ti, evaṃ vā Bhikkhave. Vā saddo upari

¹ Bm nissaggiyo.

² St vitthārayāya; Bm °vissāmi.

³ Sh vītimissāmi; Bm vītikamissāmiti.

⁴ St paṭivirato ti.

⁵ Bm pipphalikaṃ (? scissors. See Āyāraha, II. 7. 1. 6).

⁶ Se nijjamayo.

⁷ St dussīlyam to.

⁸ Se paṭivirati; Sd paṭivirahito.

⁹ Bm viheṭhana.

adinnāddānaṃ pahāyāti ādīni apekkhitvā, vikapp-attho¹ vutto. Evaṃ sabbattha purimaṃ vā pacchimam vā apekkhitvā vikappana-bhāvo veditabbo. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṃkhepo: 'Bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno evaṃ va vadeyya, "Samaṇo Gotamo paṇam na hanti"² na ghāteti na tattha samanūñño hoti, virato imasmā dussilyā, aho vata re Buddha-guṇa-mahantatā" ti.³ Iti mahantaṃ ussāhaṃ katvā vaṇṇam vattu-kāmo pi appamattakaṃ ācārasīla-mattakaṃ eva vakkhati, upari-asādhāraṇa-sabhāvaṃ nissāya guṇam vattum na sakkhissati. Na kevalaṃ ca puthujjano va sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahanto pi Pāceka-Buddhā pi na sakkonti yeva. Tathāgato yeva pana sakkoti. Taṃ vo upari vakkhāmiti.' Ayaṃ ettha sādhippāyā attha-vaṇṇanā. Ito param pana apubbam eva vaṇṇayissāma.

Adinnāddānaṃ pahāyāti, ettha adinnassa ādānam adinnāddānaṃ. Parassa haraṇam theyyam corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha *adinnan* ti para-pariggahitaṃ,⁴ yattha paro yathā kāma-kārī taṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmiṃ pana para-pariggahīte para-pariggahita-saṇṇino tadā dāyaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā theyya-cetanā adinnāddānaṃ. Taṃ hīne para-santake appa-sāvajjam, paṇīte mahā-sāvajjam. Kasmā? vatthu-paṇītatāya. Vatthu-samatthe sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmiṃ mahā-sāvajjam, taṃ taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīna-guṇassa santake vatthusmiṃ appa-sāvajjam.

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: parapariggahitaṃ, parapariggahita-saṇṇitā, theyya-cittaṃ, upakkamo, tenāharaṇaṃ ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthikādayo va.⁵ Te ca kho yathānūrūpaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikkappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahārānaṃ vasena pavattā. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vutto.

¹ Set vikappatthe.² Set mahantā ti.³ See above, p. 70.⁴ Bm hanati.⁵ Bm -ggahit- throughout.

Dinnam¹ eva ādiyatīti *dinnāddāyi*.

Cittena pi dinnam eva paṭikaṅkhatīti *dinna-paṭikaṅkhi*.

Thenetīti theno. Na thenena *athenena*. Athenattā yeva *suci-bhūtena*. Attanā ti attabhāvena. Ayam ettha sampkhepo. Athenam suci-bhūtam attabhāvam katvā *eiharatīti* vuttam hoti. Sesam paṭhama-Sikkhāpade vutta-nayen' eva yoje-tabbam. Yathā ca idha evam sabbattha.

Abrahmacariyan ti asetṭha-cariyam. Brahmaṃ setṭham ācāram caratīti *brahmācārī*.

Ārācārī ti,² abrahmacariyato dūra-cārī.

Methunā ti, rāga-pariyutṭhāna-vasena sadisattā methunakā ti laddha-vohārehi paṭisevitabbato methunā ti saṅkham gatā asaddhammā.

Gāma-dhammā ti gāma-vāsīnam dhammā.

9. *Musā-rādaṃ pahāyāti*. Ettha musā ti viṣaṃvādana-purekkhārassa attha-bhañjanako vaci-payogo kāya-payogo vā. Viṣaṃvādanaḍhippāyena pan' assa para³-viṣaṃvādaka-kāya-vaci-payoga-samutṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. Aparo nayo. Musā ti abhūtam ataccham vatthum. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanam. Lakkhaṇato pana atatham⁴ vatthum tathato param viññāpetu-kāmassa tathā viññatti-samutṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. So yam attham bhañjati tassa appatāya appa-sāvajjo, mahantatāya mahā-sāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānam attano santakam adātu-kāmatāya 'n' atthīti⁵ ādi-naya-ppavatto appa-sāvajjo, sakkhinā⁶ hutvā attha-bhañjanattham vutto mahā-sāvajjo. Pabbajitānam appakam pi telam vā sappim vā labhitvā hassāḍhippāyena 'Ajja gāme tela-nadī maññe sandatīti' purāṇa⁶-kathā-nayena pavatto appa-sāvajjo, adiṭṭham yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānam mahā-sāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: atatham⁷ vatthu, viṣaṃvādana-cittam, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tad-attha-vijānanan ti. Eko payogo, sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāya-paṭibaddhena

¹ Sdh adinnam; St ādiṇṇam.

² Bm param.

³ Sdh sakkhitvā.

⁴ Sdh attha tam; all MSS. vatthu.

⁵ Bm anācārī ti.

⁶ Sdh attha tam.

⁷ So Bm purāṇa.

vācāya vā param visamvādaka-kiriyāya karane datṭhabbo. Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam attham jānāti. Ayam kiriyasamutṭhāpika-cetanā-kkhaṇe yeva musā-vāda-kammanā bajjhati.¹ Yasmā pana yathā kāya-paṭibaddha-vācāya param visamvādeti, tathā² 'imassa bhaṇāhīti' ānāpento pi paṇṇam likhitvā purato nissajjanto pi 'ayam attho evam veditabbo'³ ti kuḍḍādisu likhitvā ṭhapento pi, tasmā ettha ānattika-nissaggiya-thāvarā pi payogā yujjanti. Atṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā vimaṇsitvā gaheṭabbam.⁴

Saccam vadatīti *sacca-vādī*.

Saccena saccam sandahati ghaṭetīti *sacca-sandho*. Na antarantarā musā vadatīti⁵ attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati kadāci saccam tassa musā-vādena antaritattā saccam saccena na ghaṭiyati. Tasmā na so sacca-sandho. Ayam pana na tādiso, jīvita-hetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccam sandahati yevāti *sacca-sandho*.

Theto ti thiro. *Ṭhita*⁶-katho ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddi⁷-rāgo viya, thusa-rāsimhi nikhāta-khāṇu viya, assa-piṭṭhe ṭhapita-kumbhaṇḍam iva ca, na ṭṭhita-katho hoti. Eko pāsāṇa-lekhā viya indakhilo viya ca ṭhita-katho hoti, asinā sisam chindante pi dve kathā na katheti. Ayam vuccati theto.

Paccayiko ti pattiyāyitabbako. Saddhāyiko ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti. 'Idam kena vuttam?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'mā tassa vacanam saddahathāti' vattabbatam āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti. 'Idam kena vuttam?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'yadi tena vuttam idam eva pamāṇam, idāni paṭikkhipitabbam⁸ n' atthi, evam eva idan' ti vattabbatam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati *paccayiko*.

Acisamvādako lokassāti, tāya sacca-vāditāya lokam na visamvādetīti attho.

Pisunam vācam pahāyāti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa tam

¹ Se kammunā bajjhati; S^t kammanā khajjati.

² SS omit ti; B^m evam datṭhabbo ti tiro kuḍḍādisu.

³ B^m gaheṭabbā.

⁴ B^m Thira-.

⁵ B^m upaparikkhitabbam.

⁶ S^t yathā.

⁷ B^m bhapatīti.

⁸ B^m haliddhi.

vācam bhāsatī, tassa hadaye attano piya-bhāvaṃ parassa ca suñña-bhāvaṃ karoti, sū *pisuṇā vācā*. Yāya pana attānaṃ pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva kaṇṇa-sukhā na hadaya-sukhā vācā, ayaṃ *pharusā vācā*. Yena samphappalapati niratthakaṃ so *samphappalāpo*.

Yā tesam mūla-bhūtā cetanā pi pisuṇā-vācādi-nāmaṃ eva labhati,¹ sū eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṃkiliṭṭha-cittassa paresam vā bhedaṃ āta-piya-kamyatāya vā kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā pisuṇā vācā. Sū yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassa cattāro sambhārā: bhindītabbo paro, 'iti ime nānā-bhavissanti vinābhavissantīti' bheda-purekkhārātā vā 'iti aham piyo bhavissāmi vissāsiko' ti piya-kamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadattha-vijānaṃ ti.

Imesam bhedaṃyāti, yesam ito vuttānaṃ santike sutam tesam bhedaṃ.

Bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā ti, dvinnam mittānaṃ vā samān-upajjhāyakādinaṃ vā kenacid eva kāraṇena bhinnānaṃ ekam ekaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, 'Tumhākaṃ idise kule jātānaṃ evaṃ bahussutānaṃ idaṃ na yuttan' ti ādini vatvā, sandhānaṃ kattā anukattā.

Anuppadātā ti sandhānānuppadātā. Dve jane samagge disvā, 'Tumhākaṃ evarūpe kule jātānaṃ evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatānaṃ anucchavikaṃ etan' ti ādini vatvā, dāḥikammaṃ kattā ti attho.

Samaggārāmo ti samagge ārāmo assāti samaggārāmo. Yattha samaggā n' atthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatīti attho. Samaggarāmo ti pi Pāli.² Ayaṃ ev'³ attho.

Samagga-rato ti, samaggesu rato. Te pahāya aññattha gantum pi na icchatīti attho.

Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagga-nandi*.

Samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti. Yā vācā satte samagge

¹ Se nāmaṃ eva galati; S⁴ nāmaṃ eva galati, corrected to labhati; S^h nama-vahati; S^t nāmaṃ evaṃ galati.

² Se Bm Pāli.

³ Bm evettha.

karoti tam sāmaggim guṇa-paridīpakam eva vācam bhāsati na itaran ti.

Parassa mamacchedakāya vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā ekanta-pharusa-cetanā pharusā vācā. Tassā āvibhāvattham idaṃ vatthup. Eko kira dārako mātu vacanaṃ anādiyitvā araṇṇaṃ gacchati. Tam mātā nivattetuṃ asakkonti, ‘Caṇḍā tam mahisī anubandhatūti’ akkosī. Ath’ assa tath’ eva araṇṇe mahisī uṭṭhāsī. Dārako, ‘Yaṃ mama mātā mukhena kathesi tam mā hotu, yaṃ cittaena cintesi hotūti,’ saccakiriyaṃ akūsī. Mahisī tath’ eva baddhā viya aṭṭhāsī. Evaṃ mamacchedako pi payogo citta-saṃhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti. Mātāpitāro hi kadāci puttake evaṃ pi vadanti, ‘Corā vo¹ khaṇḍākhandaṃ karontūti.’ Uppala-pattam pi ca nesaṃ upari patituṃ² na icchanti. Ācariya-upajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṃ vadanti, ‘Kiṃ ime ahirikā anottāpino caranti? Niddhamatha³ ne’ ti. Atha ca nesaṃ āgamādhigama-sampattim icchanti.

Yathā ca citta-saṃhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti, evaṃ vacana-saṃhatāya apharusa-vācā na hoti. Na hi mārāpetu-kāmassa ‘imaṃ sukhaṃ sayāpethāti’ vacanaṃ apharusa-vācā hoti, citta-pharusa-tāya pan’ esā pharusa-vācā va. Sā yaṃ sandhāya pavattitā tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā, mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā: akkositabbo paro, kupita-cittaṃ, akkosanā ti.

Nelā⁴ ti. Elam vuccati doso. N’ assā elan ti nelā. Niddosā ti attho. ‘Nelaṅgo⁵ setapacchādo’ ti ettha vutta-nelaṃ⁶ viya.

Kaṇṇa-sukhā ti, vyañjana-madhuratāya kaṇṇānaṃ sukhā. Sūcinā vijjhanam viya kaṇṇe sūlaṃ na janeti.

Attha-madhuratāya sakala-sarīre kopam ajanetvā pemaṃ janetiti pemaṇiyā.

Hadayaṃ gacchati apaṭihaññamānā, sukhena cittaṃ pavisaṭṭi hadayaṃ-gamā.

Guṇa-paripuṇṇatāya pure-bhavā ti porī. Pure samvaddhā

¹ Im te.

² Im niddharatha.

³ Sedh tesāṅgo; S^t telamaṅgo (Ud. VII. 5).

⁴ Sdt patantaṃ.

⁵ Sh Nelā.

⁶ Sdt silam.

nāri viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Purassa esā ti pi porī.
¹ Purassa esā ti ¹ nagara-vāsinaṃ kathā ti attho. Nagara-
 vāsino hi yutta-kathā honti.² ³ Piti-mattam pitā ti vadanti,³
 bhāti-mattam bhātā ti vadanti.⁴

Evarūpi kathā bahuno janassa ⁵ kantā hotīti *bahu-jana-*
kantā.

Kanta-bhāven' eva bahu-janassa ⁶ manāpā citta-vuddhi-
 karā ti *bahujana-manāpā*.

Anattha-viññāpikā ⁷ kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā aku-
 sala-cetanā *samphappalāpo*. So āsevana-mandatāya appa-
 sāvajjo, āsevana-mahantatāya mahā-savajjo. Tassa dve sam-
 bhārā: Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇ-ādi-nirattthaka-kathā-pure-
 kkbhāratā, tathā-rūpi-kathā-kathanā ca.

Kāle vadatīti *kāla-rādī*. Vattabba-yuttaṃ kālaṃ salla-
 kkhetvā vadatīti attho.

Bhūtaṃ tatham ⁸ tacchaṃ sabbhāvam eva vadatīti *bhūta-rādī*.

Diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-attha-sannissitam eva katvā
 vadatīti *attha-rādī*.

Nava-lokuttara-dhamma-sannissitam katvā vadatīti *dham-*
ma-rādī.

Samvaravinaya-pahānavinaya-sannissitam katvā vadatīti
vinaya-rādī.

Nidhānaṃ vuccati ṭhapan-okāso, nidhānam assā atthīti
nidhānavatī. Hadaḃe nidhātabba ⁹ yuttaṃ vācaṃ bhāsatīti
 attho.

Kālenāti, evarūpiṃ bhasamāno pi ca, 'Ahaṃ nidhānavatiṃ
 vācaṃ bhāsamīti' na akālena bhāsatī, yutta-kālam pana
 avekkhitvā ¹⁰ va bhāsatīti attho.

Sāpadesan ti sa-upamaṃ, sakāraṇan ti attho.

Pariyantaratin ti, paricchedaṃ dassetvā, yathā 'sā ¹¹ pari-
 cchedo paññāyati evaṃ bhāsatīti attho.

¹⁻³ Bm omits.

² Sedh hotī.

⁴ Bm adds mātī-mattam mātā ti vadanti

⁶ Bm bahuno janassa.

⁸ SS omit.

¹⁰ Bm apekkhitvā.

²⁻³ SS pi mattam tātīti.

⁵ SS bahujanajanassa (S^d p, p).

⁷ SS viññātikā.

⁹ SS nidhetabbā.

¹¹ Bm yo.

Attha-saṃhilaṇ ti, anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena¹ pariyādātum asakkuṇeyya-attha-sampannam.² Yaṃ vā so attha-vādi atthaṃ vadati, tena atthena saṃhitattā attha-saṃhitam vācam bhāsati, na aññaṃ nikkhipitvā aññaṃ bhāsati vuttam hoti.

10. *Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāma-samārambhā* ti, mūla-bijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ phalu³-bijaṃ bija-bijaṇ ti pañca-vidhassa⁴ bija-gāmassa c' eva⁵ yassa kassaci alla⁵-tiṇa-rukkhādikassa bhūta-gāmassa ca samārambhā chedana-bhedana⁶-pacanādi-bhāvena vikopanā paṭivirato ti attho.

Eka-bhattiko ti. Pātarāsa-bhattam sāyamāsa-bhattan ti dve bhattāni. Tesu pātarāsa-bhattam anto-majjhantikenā paricchinnam, itaram majjhantikato uddham anto aruṇena. Tasmā anto-majjhantike dasakkhattum bhuñjamāno pi eka-bhattiko hoti. Tam sandhāya vuttam eka-bhattiko ti.

Ratti-bhojanam ratti.⁷ Tato uparato ti rattūparato.

Atikkante majjhantike yāva suriyatthagamanā⁸ bhojanam vikāla-bhojanam nāma. Tato viratattā virato vikāla-bhojanā, kadāci rato Anoma-nadī-tīre pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ ananulomattā.

Visūkam paṭāni-bhūtam dassanam⁹ ti visūka-dassanam. Attanā naccana-naccāpanādi-vasena naccā ca gītā ca vādītā ca antamaso mayūra-naccanādi-vasenāpi pavattānam naccādīnam visūka¹⁰-dassanā cāti *nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā*. Naccādīni hi attanā payojetum vā parehi payojāpetum vā payuttāni passitum vā n' eva bhikkhūnam na bhikkhūnīnam vaṭṭanti.

Mālādisu mālā ti yaṃ kiñci puppham. Gandhan ti yaṃ kiñci gandha-jātam. Vilepanan ti chavi-rāga-karaṇam. Tattha pilandhanto dhāreti nāma, ūnatthānam pūrento maṇḍeti nāma, gandha-vasena chavi-rāga-vasena ca sādīyanto vibhūseti nāma. Thānam vuccati kārāṇam. Tasmā

¹ Bm vibhajjantena.

² Bm asakkuṇeyyatāya a. s. bhāsati.

³ All MSS. [here and below, p. 81.

⁴ These are distinguished in full below, p. 81.

⁵ Bm nila.

⁷ Bm rattiya bhojanam ratti-bhojanam.

⁹ Sedh dassan.

⁶ SS omit.

⁸ S⁴ Bm atthagamanā.

¹⁰ Bm adds bhūta.

yāya dussīlya-cetanāya tāni mālā-dhāraṇādāni mahājaṇo karoti tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Uccā-sayanam vuccati pamāṇātikkantaṃ, *mahā-sayanam* akappiyatthataṃ.¹ Tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Jātarūpaṇ ti suvaṇṇaṃ, *rajatan* ti kaḥāpaṇo loha-māsako jatu-māsako dāru-māsako ti ye vohāraṃ gacchanti, tassa ubhayassāpi paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato. N'eva naṃ uggaṇhāti na uggaṇhāpeti na upanikkhittaṃ sādīyatīti attho.²

Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā ti sālī-vīhi-yava-godhūma-kangu - varaka - kudrūsaka³ - saṃkhātassa satta - vidhassāpi āmaka-dhaññassa paṭiggahaṇā. Na kevalaṇ ca etesaṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ eva āmasanaṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ na vaṭṭati yeva.

Āmaka-maṃsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha aññatra odissa anuññātā āmaka-maṃsa-macchānaṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ eva bhikkhūnaṃ na vaṭṭati no āmasanaṃ.

Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha itthi puris-antara-gatā, itarā kumārikā nāma. Tāsaṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ pi āmasanaṃ pi akappiyaṃ eva.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha dāsi-dāsa-vasena va tesāṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ na vaṭṭati, 'kappiya-dārakaṃ⁴ dammi ārāmikaṃ dammīti' evaṃ vutte pana vaṭṭati.

Ajelaḁādisu pi khetta-vatthu - pariyoṣānesu kappiya-ākappiya-nayo Vinaya-vasen eva upaparikkhitabbo.⁵ Tattha *khettaṃ* nāma yasmiṃ pubbaṇṇaṃ rūhati, *vatthu* nāma yasmiṃ aparāṇṇaṃ rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhati taṃ khettaṃ, tadatthāya akāṭa-bhūmi-bhāgo vatthu. Khetta-vatthu-sīsena c' ettha vāpi-taḁāḁādiṇi pi saṃgahitāṇ' eva.

Dūteyyaṃ vuccati dūta-kammaṃ. Gihīnaṃ⁶ paṇṇaṃ vā sāsanaṃ vā gahetvā tattha tattha gamaṇaṃ. *Pahiṇa-gamaṇaṃ* vuccati gharā gharaṃ pesitassa khuddaka-gamaṇaṃ. *Anuyogo* nāma tadubhaya-karaṇaṃ. Tasmā dūteyya pahiṇa-gamaṇānaṃ anuyogā ti evaṃ ettha attho veditabbo.

Kaya-vikkayā ti kayā ca vikkayā ca.⁷

¹ Bm akappiya-paccattharaṇaṃ.

² Sā *kudūsaka*, corrected to *kuddūsaka*.

³ Sā upari parikkhitabbo; Sh upaparikkhitabbo.

⁴ Bm adds pahitaṃ.

⁵ Comp. Pāc. 18. 19.

⁶ Bm kārakaṃ.

⁷ Comp. Pāc. 20.

Tulā-kūṭādisu *kūṭan* ti vañcanam. Tattha *tulā-kūṭam* nāma rūpa-kūṭam aṅga-kūṭam gahaṇa-kūṭam paṭicchanna¹-kūṭan ti catubbidham hoti. Tattha rūpa-kūṭan nāma dve tulā samarūpā² katvā gaṇhanto mahatiyā gaṇhati, dadanto khuddikāya deti. Aṅga-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto pacchā-bhāge hatthena tulaṃ akkamati, dadanto pubba-bhāge. Gahaṇa-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto mūle rajjuṃ gaṇhati, dadanto agge. Paṭicchanna³-kūṭan nāma tulaṃ susiraṃ katvā anto ayacuṇṇam pakkhipitvā gaṇhanto taṃ pacchā-bhāge karoti, dadanto agga-bhāge.

Kaṇso vuccati suvaṇṇa-pāti. Tāya vañcanam *kaṇsa-kūṭam*.

Katham? Ekam suvaṇṇa-pātiṃ katvā aññā dve tisso lohapātiyo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇe karonti. Tato janapadam gantvā, kiñcid eva addham kulaṃ pavisitvā, 'suvaṇṇa-bhājanāni kiṇathāti' vatvā, agghe pucchite samagghataram dātukamā honti. Tato tehi 'katham imesaṃ suvaṇṇa-bhāvo jānitabbo' ti vutte, 'vimaṇsitvā gaṇhathāti' suvaṇṇa-pātiṃ pāsāne ghaṇsitvā, sabba-pātiyo datvā gacchanti.

Māna-kūṭam nāma⁴ hadayabheda-sikhābheda-rajjubheda-vasena tividham hoti. Tattha hadaya-bhedo sappi-telādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto hetthā chiddena mānenu, 'saṇikam āsiñcāti' vatvā, anto bhājane bahum paggharāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto chiddam pidhāya sigham pūretvā deti. Sikhā-bhedo pi tila-taṇḍulādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto saṇikam sikham ussāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto⁵ vegena pūretvā sikham bhindanto deti. Rajju-bhedo khetta-vatthu-minana-kāle labbhati. Lañcam⁶ alabbhantū hi khettaṃ amahantam pi mahantaṃ katvā minanti.

Ukkoṭanādisu *ukkoṭanan* ti assāmike sāmike kātum lañca-gahaṇam. *Vañcanan* ti tehi tehi upāyehi paresaṃ vañcanam. Tat' idam ekam vatthu.⁷

Eko kira luddako migaṇ ca miga-potakaṇ ca gahetvā

¹ SS paticchāna.

² So all MSS.

³ SS dento.

⁷ Set' vatthum.

² SS sarūpā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁶ S^d lābham; S^t labam.

āgacchati.¹ Tam eko dhutto 'Kim bho migo agghati, kim miga-potako' ti āha. 'Migo dve kahāpaṇe, miga-potako ekan' ti ca vutte kahāpanaṃ datvā miga-potakaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā nivatto 'Na me bho miga-potakena attho, migam me dehīti' āha. 'Tena hi dve kahāpaṇe dehīti.' So āha 'Nanu² bho mayā paṭhamam eko kahāpaṇo dinno' ti. 'Āma dinno' ti.³ 'Imam pi miga-potakaṃ gaṇha, evaṃ so ca kahāpaṇo ayaṃ ca kahāpaṇ-agghanako miga-potako ti dve kahāpaṇā bhavissantīti.' So 'kāraṇam vadatīti' sallakkhetvā, miga-potakaṃ gahetvā migam adāsīti.

Nikatīti yoga-vasena vā māyā-vasena vā apāmaṇigaṃ pāmaṇigaṃ ti amaṇiṃ maṇiṃ ti asuvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ ti katvā patirūpakena vaṇcanaṃ.

Sāci-yogo ti kuṭila-yogo. Etesaṃ yeva ukkoṭanādīnam etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tasmā ukkoṭana-sāci-yogā⁴ vaṇcana-sāci-yogā nikati-sāci-yogā ti evaṃ ettha attho datṭhabbo. Keci aññaṃ dassetvā aññassa parivattanaṃ *sāci-yogo* ti vadanti, taṃ pana vaṇcanen' eva saṃgahītaṃ.

Chedanādisu *chedanan* ti hattha-cchedanādi. *Vadho* ti māraṇaṃ. *Bandho* ti rajju-bandhanādihi bandhanaṃ. *Viparāmoso* ti hima-viparāmoso gumba-viparāmoso ti duvidho. Yaṃ hima-pāta-samaye himena paṭicchannā hutvā magga-paṭipannaṃ janam musanti, ayaṃ hima-viparāmoso. Yaṃ gumbādihi paṭicchannā janam⁵ musanti, ayaṃ gumba-viparāmoso. *Ālopo* vuccati gāma-nigamādīnaṃ vilopa-karaṇaṃ. *Sahasākāro* ti, sāhasa⁶-kiriya. Gehaṃ pavisitvā manussānaṃ ure satthaṃ ṭhapetvā icchita-bhaṇḍa⁷-gahaṇaṃ. Evam etasmā *chedanā . . . pe . . . sahasākārā pativirato samaṇo Gotamo ti. Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ eadamaṇo vadeyyatīti.*

Ettāvatā Culla⁸-silam nāma niṭṭhitaṃ hoti.

¹ SS āgacchanti.

² SS omit ti.

³ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm bhaṇḍānaṃ.

² Bm adds te.

⁴ Bm thrice yogo.

⁶ Bm sāhasika-.

⁸ Bm cūḷa.

Majjhima-Sīlam.

11. Idāni Majjhima-sīlam vitthārento *yathā vā pan' eke bhonto* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ anuttāna-pada-vanṇanā.

Saddhā-deyyānti, kammaṃ ca phalaṃ ca idha-lokaṃ ca para-lokaṃ ca saddahitvā dinnāni. 'Ayaṃ me nāti vā, mitto vā, idaṃ vā paṭikarissati, idaṃ vā tena kata-pubban ti' evaṃ na dinnānti attho. Evaṃ dinnāni hi na saddhā-deyyāni nāma honti.

*Bhojanānti*¹ desanā-sīsa-mattam etaṃ. Atthato² pana saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, cīvarāni pārupitvā senāsanāni sevamānā gilāna-bhesajjaṃ paribhuñjamānā ti sabbam etaṃ vuttam eva hoti. *Seyyathīdan* ti nipāto. 'Tass' attho, katamo so *bijagāma-bhūtagāmo* yassa *samārambham anuyuttā eiharantīti*? tato taṃ dassento *mūla-bijaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha³ *mūla-bijaṃ* nāma haliddiṃ siṅgiveraṃ vacaṃ vacatthaṃ⁴ ativisaṃ kaṭukarohiṇī⁵ usīraṃ⁶ bhaddamuttakan ti evam-ādi. *Khandha-bijaṃ* nāma assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro kacchako⁷ kapitthano ti evam-ādi. *Phaḷu-bijaṃ* nāma ucchu velu naḷo ti evam-ādi. *Agga-bijaṃ* nāma ajjukam⁸ phaṇijjakam hiriveran ti evam-ādi. *Bija-bijaṃ* nāma pubbaṇṇam nāma aparāṇṇan ti evam-ādi. Sabbam h' etaṃ rukkhato viyojitaṃ⁹ virūhaṇa-samattham eva *bija-gāmo* ti vuccati, rukkhato pana aviyojitaṃ asukkham *bhūta-gāmo* ti vuccati. Tattha *bhūta-gāma-samārambho* pācittiya-vatthu, *bija-gāma-samārambho* dukkaṭa-vatthūti veditabbo.

12. *Sannidhi-kāra-paribhogaṃ* ti, sannidhi-katassa paribhogaṃ. Tattha duvidhā kathā, vinaya-vasena ca sallekha-vasena ca. Vinaya-vasena tāva yaṃ kiñci annaṃ ajja paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ aparajju sannidhi-kāraṃ hoti, tassa paribhoge

¹ SS add *hica*, comp. note 8, p. 82.

² S^d attano.

³ This first list recurs in the Mahāvagga, VI. 3, and the whole five in the Old Com. on Pācittiya, XI.

⁴ B^m pacam vacattap.

⁵ SS -*nip*.

⁶ SS usīrakam.

⁷ All MSS. kakacchako.

⁸ All MSS. ajjakam.

⁹ S^d viyojitaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m paṭiggahitaṃ.

pācittiyaṃ, attanā laddhaṃ pana sāmānerānaṃ datvā tehi laddhaṃ tṭhāpetvā dutiya-divase bhuñjitum vaṭṭati.¹ Sallekko pana na hoti.

Pāna-sannidhimhi pi es' eva nayo. Tattha pānaṃ nāma amba-pānādini aṭṭha-pānāni, yāni ca nesam anulomāni. Tesam vinicchayo Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vutto.

Vattha-sannidhimhi anadhiṭṭhitāvikappitaṃ² sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhaṇ ca kopeti. Ayaṃ nippariyāya⁴-kathā. Pariyāyato⁵ pana ti-civara-santutṭhena bhavitabbam, catutthaṃ labhitvā aññassa dātabbam. Sace yassa kassaci dātum na sakkoti, yassa pana dātu-kāmo hoti so uddesatthāya paripucchatthāya vā gato, āgatamatte dātabbam, adātum na vaṭṭati. Cīvare pana appahonte satiyā paccāsāya anuññātākālaṃ tṭhāpetum vaṭṭati. Suci-sutta-civara-kārakānaṃ alābhe tato param pi vinaya-kammaṃ katvā tṭhāpetum vaṭṭati. 'Imasmiṃ jīṇhe puna idisaṃ kuto labhissamīti' pana tṭhāpetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi⁶ ca hoti sallekhaṇ ca kopeti.⁷

*Yāna-sannidhimhi*⁸ yānaṃ nāma vayhaṃ ratho sakataṃ sandamānikā pātāṅkiti. Na pan' etaṃ pabbajitassa yānaṃ, upāhanā yānaṃ pana.⁹ Eka-bhikkhussa hi eko araṇṇatthāya eko dhota-pādaka-rakkhanatthāyāti¹⁰ ukkamsato dve upāhana-saṃghātā ca vaṭṭanti. Tatiyaṃ labhitvā aññassa dātabbo. 'Imasmiṃ jīṇhe aññaṃ kuto labhissamīti' hi tṭhāpetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi¹¹ ca hoti sallekhaṇ ca kopeti.

Sayana-sannidhimhi sayanan ti mañco. Ekassa bhikkhuno eko gabbhe eko divātṭhāne ti ukkamsato dve mañcā vaṭṭanti. Tato uttarim labhitvā aññassa bhikkhuno vā gaṇassa vā dātabbo. Adātum na vaṭṭati, sannidhi c' eva hoti sallekko ca kuppati.¹²

Gandha-sannidhimhi bhikkhuno kaṇḍu-kacchu¹³-chavi-

¹ Comp. Pūc. 23 and 38.

² Bm anadhiṭṭhitam avikappitaṃ.

³ Bm pariyāya.

⁴ SS sannidhiṇ.

⁵ Sedh sannidhiṇcaṃhi; St sannidhiṇcaṃhi pi, comp. note 1, p. 81.

⁶ Bm n'etaṃ p. y., upāhanā pana pabbajitassa yānaṃ yeva.

⁷ Bm pādakatthāya.

⁸ Bm ca hoti sallekhaṇ ca kopeti.

⁹ SS sannidhiṇ.

¹⁰ Bm nippariyāya.

¹¹ Comp. Niss. 28.

¹² SS sannidhiṇ.

¹³ St kacchukacchhari.

dosādi¹-ābādhe sati gandhā vaṭṭanti. Tena gandhe āharāpetvā tasmim roge vūpasante aññesaṃ vā ābādhikānaṃ dātabbā, dvāre pañcaṅguli² - gharādhūpanādisu vā upanetabbā. 'Puṇa roge sati bhavissatīti' pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati, gandha-sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhaṇ ca kopeti.

Amisa-sannidhin ti⁴ vuttāvasesaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Seyya-thidaṃ :

'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu "tathārūpe kāle upakārāya bhavissantīti" tila-taṇḍula-mugga-māsa-nālikera-loṇa-maccha⁵-sappi-tela-guḷa⁶-bhājanāni āharāpetvā ṭhapeti. So vassakāle kālāssa'eva sāmaṇerehi yāgum pacāpetvā paribhuñjitvā "sāmaṇera udaka-kaddame dukkhaṃ gāmaṃ pavisitum."⁷ Gaccha.⁸ Asuka-kulaṃ gantvā mayhaṃ vihāre nisinna-bhāvaṃ ārocehi. Asuka-kulato dadhi-ādini 'āharāti' peseti. Bhikkhūhi "kiṃ bhante gāmaṃ pavisaṃmāti" vutte pi "duppaveso āvuso idāni gāmo" ti vadati. Te "hotu bhante, acchatha tumhe, mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā āharissāmaṃti" gacchanti. Atha sāmaṇero dadhi-ādini āharitvā bhattaṇ⁹ ca vyañjanaṇ ca sampādetvā upaneti. Tam bhuñjantass'eva upatṭhākā bhattaṃ pahiṇanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ bhuñjati. Atha bhikkhū pi¹⁰ piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā āgacchanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ givāyāma-kam¹¹ bhuñjati yeva. Evaṃ cātu-māsaṃ pi vitināmeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu muṇḍa-kuṭumbika-jīvikam¹² jīvati, na samāpa-jīvikaṇ ti.

Evarūpo āmisa-sannidhi nāma hoti. Bhikkhuno pana vasaṇatṭhāne 'ekā taṇḍula-nāli eko guḷa-piṇḍo catu bhāga-mattaṃ sappīti' ettakaṃ nidhetum vaṭṭati, akāle sampattacorānaṃ atthāya. Tehi ettakaṃ āmisa-paṭisanthāraṃ¹³ alabhaṇtā jīvitaṃ pi voropeyyum. Tasmā sace pi ettakaṃ n'atthi

¹ Bm rogādi.

² Compare Rh. D. and H. O.'s note on Cullavagga, V. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116.

³ SS sannidhiṃ.

⁴ Bm macchamassa-vallūra.

⁵ Bm āmisaṇ ti.

⁶ SS kulāla.

⁷ Bm parisissathāti, and goes on vutte pi "duppaveso, etc. ; S° pavisaṃmāti vutte pi, etc.

⁸ S° gacchati.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ Bm and S° jīvitaṃ.

¹¹ S° omits āharāti—bhattaṇ.

¹² S° yamakaṃ.

¹³ Bm paṭisanthāraṇam.

āharāpetvā pi t̐hapetum vaṭṭati. Aphāsuka-kāle ca yad ettha kappiyam tam attanā pi paribhuñjitum vaṭṭati. Kappiya-kuṭiyam pana bahum t̐hapentassāpi sannidhi nāma n' atthi. Tathāgatassa pana taṇḍula-nāli-ādisu vā yam kiñci caturatana-mattam vā pilotika-kaṇḍam 'idam me ajja vā sve vā bhavissatiti' t̐hapitam nāma n' atthīti¹ puthujjano vannaṃ vadeyya.

13. *Visūka-dassanesu naccam* nāma yam kiñci naccam. Tam maggaṃ gacchantenāpi gīvaṃ pasāretvā datṭhum na vaṭṭati. Vitthāra-vinicchayo pan' ettha Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathā c' ettha evaṃ sabbesu sikkhāpada-paṭisamyuttesu sutta-padesu. Ito param hi ettakam pi avatvā tattha tattha payojana-mattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.²

*Pekkhan ti naṭa-samajjā.*³

Akkhānan ti, Bhārata-Rāmāyanādi. Tam yasmiṃ thāne kathiyati tattha gantum na vaṭṭati.

Pañissaran ti kaṇsa-tālam pāṇi-tālan ti pi vadanti.

Vetālan ti ghana-tālam, mantena mata-sarirutt̐hāpanan⁴ ti pi eke.

Kumbha-thūṇan ti caturassara⁵-ammaṇaka-tālam kumbha-saddan ti pi eke.

*Sobhanagarakan*⁶ ti, naṭānaṃ abbhokkiranāṃ, sobhanagarakam⁷ vā paṭibhāna-cittan ti vuttam hoti.

Caṇḍālan ti, ayoguḷa-kilā. Caṇḍālānam sāṇa-dhovana-kilā⁸ ti pi vadanti.

Vaṇsan ti veṇum⁹ ussāpetvā kilānaṃ.

*Dhapanan*⁹ ti, atṭhi-dhovanaṃ. Ekaccesu kira janapadesu kāla-kate nātaka na jhāpenti, nikkhāpivā t̐hapenti. Atha nesam pūti-bhūtam kālam nātva, niharitvā atṭhīni dhovitvā, gandhehi makkhetvā t̐hapenti. Tena nakkhatta-kāle ekasmiṃ thāne atṭhīni t̐hapetvā, ekasmiṃ thāne surādīni t̐hapāpetvā rodantā rodantā suraṃ pivanti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Atthi

¹ Bm n' atthi, and omits the rest.

² Bm sammajjap.

³ Bm caturassa.

⁴ Bm sobhanakaram (comp. J. 3. 475).

⁵ Bm and S^u dhovanaṃ; S^a p corrected to v; S^e p throughout.

⁶ Bm °māti.

⁷ S^{dh} sariratt̐hāpanan.

⁸ Bm sobhanagan.

⁹ Bm veṇum.

bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu aṭṭhi¹-dhovanān nāma, tattha bahum annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leyyam pi. Atth' etam bhikkhave dhovanam?² N' etam n' atthīti vadāmiti.' Idha ekacce pana indajālena aṭṭhi-dhovanam dhovanān³ ti vadanti.⁴

Hatthi-yuddhādisu, bhikkhuno n' eva hatthi-ādīhi saddhim yujjhitum na te yujjhāpetum na yujjhante daṭṭhum vaṭṭati.

Nibbuddhan ti malla-yuddham.

Uyyodhikan ti, yattha sampahāro dīyati.⁵

Balaggaṇ ti, bala-gaṇana-tṭhānam.

*Senā-vyūhan*⁶ ti senā niveso, sakaṭa-vyūhādi⁷-vasena senāya nivesanam.

Anika-dassanan ti tayo⁸ hatthim pacchimam hatthāṇikan ti ādinā nayena vuttassa anikassa dassanam.

Pamādo ettha tiṭṭhatīti pamādaṭṭhānam, jūtañ ca tam pamādaṭṭhānañ cāti *jūta-ppamādaṭṭhānam*.

14. *Aṭṭha-padan* ti⁹ ekekāya pantiyā aṭṭha aṭṭha padāni assāti aṭṭha-padam. *Dasa-pade* pi es' eva nayo.

Ākāsaṇ ti aṭṭhapada-dasapadesu viya ākāse yeva kiḷanam.

Parihāra-pathan ti bhūmiyam nānāpatham maṇḍalam katvā tattha pariharitabbam pariharantānam¹⁰ kiḷanam.

¹¹ *Santikan* ti, santika¹¹-kiḷā-kiḷanam. Ekajjham tṭhapitā sārīyo vā sakkarāyo vā acālentā nakhen' eva apanenti ca upanenti ca, sace tattha kāci calati parājayo hoti. Eva-rūpāya kiḷāy' etam adhivacanam.

*Khalikan*¹² ti jūta-khalike¹² pāsaka-kiḷanam.¹³

Ghaṭikā ti vuccati dīgha-daṇḍakena rassa-daṇḍaka-paharaṇa-kiḷā.

Salāka-hatthan ti lākhāya vā mañjetṭhiyā vā piṭṭha-udake¹⁴

¹ S⁴ omīti janapadesu aṭṭhi.

² So S⁴, which has hitherto had *dhovanam*, corrected to *dhov-*; Bm *dhov*^o.

³ Bm *dhu*^o.

⁴ So used at J. IV. 390.

⁵ Bm *dissati*.

⁶ Bm *viyūhan*.

⁷ S⁴ *bhūhādi*; Bm *byūhādi*.

⁸ So all MSS.; query insert *hatthiniyo*. Comp. B. on M. V. 1. 29.

⁹ Bm omits *aṭṭhapadan* ti.

¹⁰ Bm *parihantāni*.

¹¹⁻¹² Bm *pantikan* ti *pantika*.

¹³ S⁴ *balikan*, *balike*.

¹⁴ Bm *kiḷanam*; SS *kiḷam*.

¹⁴ Bm *sitthodakena*.

vā salāka-hattham temetvā, 'kiṃ hotūti' bhūmiyaṃ vā bhittiyaṃ vā taṃ paharivā, hatthi-assādi-rūpa-dassana-kīlanam.¹

Akkhan ti, guḷa-kīlaṃ.

Paṅgacīraṃ vuccati paṇṇa-nālikā.² Taṃ dhamantā kīlanti.

Vaṅkakan³ ti, gāma-dārakānaṃ kīlanaka⁴-khuddaka-naṅgalam.

Mokkha-cikan ti samparivattaka-kīlanam.⁵ Ākāse vā daṇḍam gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ vā sīsam ṭhapetvā heṭṭh-uppariya-bhāvena parivattana-kīlanam⁶ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ciṅgulakam vuccati tālapaṇṇādīhi katam vātappahārena paribbhamana⁷-cakkakam.⁸

Pattāḷhakam vuccati paṇṇa-naḷi.⁹ Tāya vālikādīni minantā kīlanti.

Rathakan ti, khuddaka-ratham.

Dhanukan ti, khuddaka-dhanum eva.

Akkharikā vuccati ākāse vā piṭṭhiyaṃ vā akkhara-jānana-kīlā.

Manesikā nāma manasā cintita-jānana-kīlā.

Yathāvajjam nāma kāṇa-kupī-khañj¹⁰-ādīnaṃ yaṃ yaṃ vajjam taṃ taṃ payojetvā dassana-kīlā.

15. *Āsandin ti pamāṇātikkantāsanam.*

Anuyuttā viharantīti. Idam apekkhitvā pana sabba-padesu upayoga-vacanam katam.

Pailanko ti pādesu vāla-rūpāni ṭhapetvā kato.

Gonako¹¹ ti, dīgha-lomako mahā-kojavo. Catur-aṅgul-ādhikāni kira tassa lomāni.

Cittikā¹² ti vāna¹³-citra¹⁴-uṇṇāmay-attharaṇam.

Paṭikā ti uṇṇāmayo setattharako.¹⁵

¹ Bm kīlanam; SS kīlan.

² Sedt vaṅkam; S^b naṅgalam.

³ Bm. mokkhaikā vuccati samparivattana-kīlā.

⁴ Bm kīlā; SS kīlan.

⁵ Sd Bm cakkam.

⁶ Bm khajj.

⁷ Sd cittakā; S^t cittivākā; Bm cittakan.

⁸ Bm cittam.

⁹ Bm nālikam.

¹⁰ Bm kīlanakam.

¹¹ S^b māna; S^t bhaṇamāna.

¹² Bm nālikā.

¹³ SS gonako; Bm gopako.

¹⁴ Sd cāna; S^c vāta.

¹⁵ Bm attharapo.

Paṭalikā ti ghana-puppho ¹ unṇāmayo attharako. So āmilāka ² paṭṭo ti pi vuccati.

Tūlikā ti ³ tiṇṇaṃ tūlānaṃ aṇṇatara-puṇṇa-tūlikā.

Vikatikā ti sīha-vyagghādi-rūpa-vicetro unṇāmayattharako.

Udda-lomīti ubhato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ekato uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Ekanta-lomīti, ekato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ubhato ⁴ uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Kaṭṭhissaṇ ⁵ ti, ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁶ koseyya-kaṭṭhissa-mayaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ.

Koseyyaṇ ti ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁷ eva kosiya-suttamaya-paccattharaṇaṃ. Suddha-koseyyaṃ pana vaṭṭatīti Vinaya-vuttaṃ, ⁸ Dighatṭhakathāyaṃ pana ṭhapetvā tūlikaṃ sabbān' eva gonakādīni ratana-patisibbitāni na ⁹ vaṭṭantīti vuttaṃ.

Kuttakan ti soḷasannaṃ nāṭakitthīnaṃ thatvā naccana-yoggaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ.

Haṭṭhatthara-assattharā ti ¹⁰ haṭṭhi-assa-piṭṭhisu attharaṇa-attharakā va. *Raṭṭhatthare* pi es' eva nayo. ¹¹

Ajinappaveṇīti, ajina-cammehi mañcappamaṇeṇa sibbitvā katū paveṇi.

Kadali ¹² miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ ti. Kadali ¹³ miga-cammaṃ nāma atthi. Tena kataṃ pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ uttama-paccattharaṇaṃ ti attho. Taṃ kira seta-vatthassa upari kadali-miga-cammaṃ pattharivā sibbetvā karonti.

Sa-uttaracchadanaṇ ti, saha-uttaracchadena upari bad-dhena ¹⁴ ratta-vitānena saddhin ti attho. *Seta*-vitānaṃ pi hetthā akappiya-paccattharaṇe sati na vaṭṭati, asati pana vaṭṭati.

Ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṇ ti, sisūpadhānaṇ ca pādūpadhānaṇ

¹ Bm puppako.

² Bm āmalaka (see Cullavagga, VI. 2. 4).

³ All MSS. tulika and tūlānaṃ; but comp. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 3, and Cullavagga, VI. 2. 6.

⁴ So all MSS. query ekato.

⁵ Bm kaṭṭissa (twice).

⁶ Sh Bm parisibbitaṃ.

⁷ All MSS. parisibbitaṃ.

⁸ Comp. Niss. XI.; M. VIII. 1. 36; VIII. 3. 1.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS omit ti; Bm Haṭṭhattharaṇa assattharaṇa ti.

¹¹ Bm attharaṇāni yeva.

¹² Sh kadali.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm bandhena.

cāti mañcassa ubhato lohitam¹ upadhānam. Etaṃ na kappati. Yaṃ pana ekam eva upadhānam ubhosu passesu rattam vā hoti paduma-vaṇṇam vā citram² vā, sace pamāṇa-yuttam, vaṭṭati. Mahā-upadhānam pana paṭikkhittam. Alohitakāni pi dve³ vaṭṭanti yeva. Tato uttarim labhivā aññesaṃ dātabbāni, dātum asakkonto mañce tiriyaṃ attharivā upari paccattharaṇam dātvā nipajjitum pi labhati. Āsandi-ādisu pana vutta-nayena paṭipajjitabbam. Vuttam h' etaṃ :⁴ 'āsandiyā pāde chinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijaṭetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesaṃ bhummattharaṇam kātun' ti.

16. Uccādanādisu, mātu-kucchito nikkhanta-dārakānam sarīra-gandho dvādasa-vassa-matta⁵-kāle nassati. Tesam sarīra-gandha⁶-haraṇatthāya gandha-cuṇṇādihi ucchādenti. Evarūpaṃ uccādanam na vaṭṭati. Puññavante pana dārake ūrūsu nipajjāpetvā, telena makkhetvā, hattha-pāda-ūrū-nābhi-ādīni santhāna⁷-sampādanattham parimaddanti. Evarūpaṃ parimaddanam na vaṭṭati.

Nahāpanan ti, tesam yeva dārakānam gandhādihi nahāpanam viya.⁸

Sambāhanan ti, mahā-mallānam viya hattha-pāde muggarādihi paharitvā bāhu-vaḍḍhanam.

Ādāsan ti, yaṃ kiñci ādāsaṃ pariharitum na vaṭṭati.

Añjanam, alaṃkārañjanam eva.

Mālā ti, baddha-mālā vā abaddha-mālā vā.

Vilepanan ti, yaṃ kiñci chavi-rāga-karaṇam.

Mukha-cuṇṇakam⁹ mukhālepanan ti, mukhe kūlaka¹⁰-piḷakādinam haraṇatthāya mattika-kakkaṃ denti. Tena lohite calite sāsapa-kakkaṃ denti, tena dose khādite tila-kakkaṃ denti, tena lohite sannisinne haliddi-kakkaṃ denti, tena chavi-vaṇṇe ārūlhe mukha-cuṇṇakena mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti. Taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm lohitakam.

² Bm dve pi for pi dve.

³ Cullavagga, VI. 14. 1; compare also *ibid.* VI. 2. 6; and Pāc. 87-92.

⁴ Bm patta.

⁵ Bm ādinam saphāna.

⁶ Bm cuṇṇam.

⁷ Bm vicitram.

⁸ Bm sarirānam duggandha.

⁹ Bm adds nhāpanam.

¹⁰ Bm kūḷa.

Hattha - bandhādīsu hatthe citra¹ - saṅkha - kapālādīni² bandhitvā vicaranti, taṃ vā aññaṃ vū sabbam pi hatthā-bharaṇaṃ na vaṭṭati. Apare *sikhaṃ* bandhitvā vicaranti suvaṇṇacīraka - muttālātādīhi ca naṃ parikkhipanti, taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati. Apare catu-hattha-*daṇḍakaṃ* aññaṃ vā pana alaṅkāra³ - daṇḍakaṃ gahetvā vicaranti, tathā itthi-purisa-rūpādi vicitraṃ bhesajja-nālikaṃ suparikkhittaṃ vāma-passe olagitaṃ,⁴ apare aneka⁵ - ratana-parikkhitta-kosaṃ atitikiṇṇaṃ asinṃ, pañca-vaṇṇa-sutta-sibbitaṃ makara-dantak-ādi-vicitraṃ *chattaṃ*, suvaṇṇa-rajatādi-vicitrā mora-piñj-ādi-parikkhatā⁶ *upāhaṇā*, keci ratana-mattāyāmaṃ catur-angula - vitthataṃ kesanta-paricchedaṃ dassetvā meghā-mukhe vijjullataṃ⁷ viya nalāṭe *uṇhisa*-pattaṃ bandhanti, *cūlā-maṇin* dhārenti, *camara-vālavijaniṃ*⁸ dhārenti. Taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati.

17. Anīyānikattā⁹ sagga-mokkha-maggānaṃ tiraccha-bhūtā kathā ti *tiracchāna-kathā*. Tattha rājānaṃ ārabha 'Mahāsammato Mandhātā Dhammāsoko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rāja-kathā*. Esa nayo *cora-kathādīsu*. Tesu 'asuko rājā abhirūpo dassanīyo' ti ādinā nayena gehasita-kathā va *tiracchāna-kathā* hoti. 'So pi nāma evaṃ mahānubhāvo khayam gato' ti evaṃ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhāna-bhāve tiṭṭhati. *Coresu* pi 'Mūladevo evaṃ mahānubhavo, Meghamālo evaṃ mahānubhavo ti,' tesam kammaṃ paticea 'aho surā'¹⁰ ti, gehasita-kathā va¹¹ *tiracchāna-kathā*. *Yuddhe* pi 'Bhārata-Rāma'¹² - yuddhādīsu asukena asuko evaṃ mārīto evaṃ viddho ti' kāmassāda-vasen' eva kathā *tiracchāna-kathā*. 'Te pi nāma khayam gatā' ti evaṃ pavattā pana sabbattha kammaṭṭhānam eva hoti. Api ca *annādīsu* 'evaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ gandhavantaṃ rasavantaṃ phassa-sampannaṃ khādīmha bhuñjīmha pivīmha paribhuñjīmhatī' kāmassāda-vasena kathetum na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm vicitra.² Bm alaṅkāta.³ Bm kaṇṇika.⁴ Bm vijjullataṃ.⁵ Bm anīyānikattā.⁶ All MSS. ca.⁷ Bm ādīhi. ?⁸ Bm olagitaṃ.⁹ Bm piñjādīparikkhittā.¹⁰ Bm cāmara-valavijaniṃ.¹¹ Bm surā.¹² SS omit. See above, pp. 76, 84.

Sāttakam pana katvā 'pubbe evaṃ vaṇṇādi-sampannam annam pīṇam vattham sayanam mālāṃ gandham silavantānam adamha cetiyesu pūjāṃ akambhāti' kathetum vaṭṭati.

Nāti-kathādisu pi 'ambhākam nātakā sūrā samatthā' ti vā 'pubbe evaṃ mayam' vicittrehi yānehi vicarimbhāti' vā assāda-vasena vattum na vaṭṭati. Sāttakam pana katvā 'te pi no nātakā khayam gatā' ti vā 'pubbe mayam eva-rūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adamhāti' vā kathetabbam.

*Gāma-kathā*² pi sunivittā-dunnivittā-subhikkha-dub-bhikkhādi-vasena vā, 'asuka-gāma-vāsino sūrā samatthā ti' vā, evaṃ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. Sāttakam pana katvā 'saddhā pasannā' ti vā 'khayam vayam gatā' ti vā vattum vaṭṭati.

*Nigama-janapada-kathāsu*³ pi es' eva nayo.

Itthi-kathā pi vaṇṇa-saṅghānādini paticca assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā khayam vayam gatā' ti evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Sūra-kathā pi 'Nandimitto nāma yodho sūro ahoṣīti' assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddho ahoṣi khayam gato' ti evaṃ evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Visikhā-kathā pi 'asukā visikhā sunivittā dunnivittā sūrā samatthā ti' assāda-vasen' eva na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā khayam gatā' ico' eva⁴ vaṭṭati.

Kumbhatthāna-kathā ti udakatthāna-kathā.⁵ Udaka-tittha-kathā ti pi⁶ vuccati kumbha-dāsi-kathā vā. 'Sā pi pāsādikā naccitum gāyitum chekā' ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā' ti ādinā nāyena eva vaṭṭati.

Pubba⁷-peta-kathā ti atīte nāti-kathā. Tattha vattamānā nāti-kathā⁸ sadiso va vinicchayo.

Nānatta⁹-kathā ti purima-pacchima-kathāhi¹⁰ vimuttā avasesā nānā-sabbāvā niratthaka-kathā.

Lokakkhāyikā ti 'ayam loko kena nimmito?' 'Asukena

¹ Bm mayam evaṃ.

² Bm kathādisu.

³ SS kumbhatthāna-kathā.

⁴ SS pubbe.

⁵ St nānatta.

⁶ Bm kathādisu.

⁷ Bm ti evaṃ.

⁸ SS omīti ti pi.

⁹ St 'manakānātiā sad'; Bm 'mana-ñ-kathā.

¹⁰ SS kathā.

nāma nimmitto.' 'Kāko seto atthīnam setattā, balākā¹ rattā lohitassa rattattā' ti evam-ādikā lokāyata-vitaṇḍa²-sallāpa-kathā.

Samuddakkhāyikā nāma 'Kasmā samuddo sāgaro?' 'Sagara-devena khatattā sāgaro,³ 'khato me' ti hatthamuddāya niveditattā samuddo' ti evam-ādikā niratthakā *samuddakkhāyana-kathā*.

Bhavo ti vuddhi, abhavo⁴ ti hāni.⁵ Iti bhavo iti abhavo ti yaṃ vā taṃ vā niratthaka-kāraṇaṃ vatvā pavattitā kathā *itibhavābhava-kathā*.

18. *Viggāhika-kathā* ti viggaha⁶-kathā sūrambha-kathā. Tattha *sahitam me* ti mayhaṃ vacanaṃ sahitaṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, attha-yuttaṃ kāraṇa-yuttan ti attho. *Asahitan te* ti, tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ asahitaṃ.⁷ *Āciṇṇan*⁸ *te viparāvattan* ti, yaṃ tuyhaṃ dīgha-rattāciṇṇa-vasena suppaṇaṃ, taṃ mayhaṃ eka-vacanen' eva *viparāvattan*, parivattitvā ṭhitam, na kiñci jānāsīti⁹ attho. *Āropito te vādo* ti mayā tava vade¹⁰ doso āropito. *Cara vādappamokkhāyāti*, dosa-mocanattamaṃ cara, vicara, tattha tattha gantvā sikkhāti attho. *Nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti*, 'atha sayam pahosi idāni c' eva nibbeṭhehiti.'

19. *Dūteyya-kathāyaṃ idha gacchāti* ito asukaṃ¹¹ nāma ṭhānaṃ gaccha. *Amutrāgacchāti*, tato asukaṃ nāma ṭhānaṃ āgaccha. *Idaṃ harāti*, ito idaṃ nāma hara. *Amutra idaṃ āharāti*¹² asukaṭṭhānato idaṃ nāma idha āhara.¹³ Saṃkhepato pana idaṃ dūteyyaṃ nāma ṭhapetvā pañca sahadhammike ratanattayassa upakāra-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ ca gihī-sāsanaṃ aññesaṃ na vaṭṭati.

20. *Kuhakā* ti ādisu tividhena kuhana-vatthunā lokaṃ kuhayanti vimhāpayantīti *kuhakā*. Lābha-sakkāratthikā hutvā lapantīti *lapakā*. Nimittaṃ sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nemittikā*. Nippeso sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nippesikā*. Lābhena labhaṃ nijjigim-

¹ Bm bakā.

² Sc sāgara; Bm sāgara-devena khato tasmā sāgaro.

³ Bm vibhavo.

⁴ Bm viggāhika.

⁵ Bm adhiciṇṇan.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ Bm āharāti.

⁸ Sdh vitaṇḍā.

⁹ Sd hani; Sc pāni; Sd pahāni.

¹⁰ Bm adds asiliṭṭhaṃ.

¹¹ SS jātan ti.

¹² Sdhi asukā.

¹³ Bm āhara.

santi¹ magganti² pariyesantīti lābhena lābham nijigimsitāro. Kuhanā³-lapanā nemittikatā nippesikatā lābhena-lābham nijigimsanatā⁴ ti etāhi samannāgatānam puggalānam etaṃ adhivacanam. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārena paṇ'etā kuhanādikā Visuddhi-Magge Sila-niddese yeva Pāliṃ ca Atthakathaṃ ca āharitvā pakāsītā ti.

Ettāvatā Majjhimanam Silam niṭṭhitam hoti.⁵

Ito param Mahā-Silam hoti.

21. *Aṅgan* ti, hattha-pād-ādisu yena kenaci evarūpena aṅgena samannāgato dīghāyu yasavā hotīti ādi-naya-pavat-taṃ aṅga-satthaṃ.

Nimittan ti nimitta-satthaṃ. Paṇḍu⁶-rājā kira tisso muttāyo mutthiyam katvā, nemittikam pucchi 'Kiṃ me hatthe' ti? So ito c' ito ca vilokesi. Tasmiṃ ca samaye ghara⁷-goḷikāya makkhikā⁸ gahetvā muttā. So 'muttā' ti āha. Puna 'Katīti' puttā, kukkuṭassa ti-kkhattuṃ vassantassa⁹ saddam sutvā, 'Tisso' ti āha. Evaṃ taṃ taṃ ādisitum¹⁰ nimittam anuyuttā viharanti.

*Uppādan*¹¹ ti, asani-pāt-ādīnam mahantānam uppādam.¹² Taṃ hi disvā 'idaṃ bhavissati evaṃ¹³ bhavissatīti' ādissanti.

Supinan ti, 'yo¹⁴ pubbaṇha-samayaṃ¹⁵ supinaṃ passati evaṃ-vipāko hoti, yo idaṃ nāma passati tassa idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādinā nayena supinakaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

Lakkhaṇan ti, 'iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgato rūjā hoti iminā uparājā' ti ādikam.

Mūsika-cchinnan ti, undura-khāyitam. Tenāpi hi āhate vā¹⁶ anāhate vā vatthe 'ito paṭṭhāya evaṃ chinne idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādissanti.

¹ Bm nijigisanti and nijigisitāro.

² All MSS. 'nā, but S^t corrected to 'na as in the Suttanta.

³ SS 'gimsantā'; Bm nijigisanatā.

⁴ Sst Paccā.

⁵ SS maccikā.

⁶ Bm ādisitvā.

⁷ Bm uppātitaṃ.

⁸ Sd yo so; Sst yo yo.

⁹ Bm adds vatthe; SS ahate vā anahate vā v.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Sst sara.

¹⁴ Bm ravantassa.

¹⁵ Bm uppātan.

¹⁶ SS bhavissatīti etaṃ.

¹⁷ Bm 'pubbaṇha-samaye.

Aggi-homaṇ ti, 'evarūpena dāru-agginā¹ evaṃ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' *aggi-jūhanaṃ*.² *Dabbihomādīni* pi *aggi-homān'* eva. 'Evarūpāya dabbīyā edisehi *thusādihi*³ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' evaṃ pavatti-vasena pana visuṃ vuttāni.

Tattha *kaṇo* ti kuṇḍako. *Taṇḍulā* ti sāli-ādīnaṃ c' eva tiṇa-jātīnaṃ ca taṇḍulā. ⁴ *Sappīti* go-sappi-ādikaṃ.⁴ *Telan* ti tila-telādikaṃ. Sāsapādīni pana mukhena gahetvā aggimhi pakkhipaṇaṃ vijjaṃ pariṇipitvā⁵ jūhanaṃ vā *mukha-homaṃ*. *Dakkhiṇa-jattu*⁶ lohitādihi jūhanaṃ *lohita-homaṃ*.

Aṅga-vijjā ti, pubbe aṅgaṃ eva disvā vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅgaṃ vuttaṃ. Idha aṅgul-aṭṭhiṃ disvā vijjaṃ pariṇipitvā 'ayaṃ kula-putto vā no vā siri-sampanno vā no vā' ti ādi vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅga-vijjā vuttā.

Vatthu-vijjā ti, gharavatthu-ārāma-vatth-ādīnaṃ guṇa-dosa-sallakkhaṇa-vijjā. Mattikādi-visesaṃ disvā pi hi vijjaṃ pariṇipitvā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyaṃ tiṇsa-ratana-matte ākāse ca asīti-ratana-matte padese guṇa-dosaṃ passanti.

Khatta-vijjā ti aṅgeyyamāsu rakkhādi nīti-satthaṃ.⁷

Sica-vijjā ti susāne parivasitvā santi⁸-karaṇa-vijjā. Sigāla-rūta-vijjā ti pi vadanti.

*Bhūta-vijjā*⁹ ti bhūta-vejja-manto.

Bhūri-vijjā ti bhūri-ghare vasantena uggahetabba-manto.

Ahi-vijjā ti sappa-daṭṭha-tikicchana-vijjā c' eva sappavhāyana-vijjā ca.

Visa-vijjā ti yāya purāṇa-visaṃ vā rakkhati nava-visaṃ vā karoti, visa-tantram¹⁰ eva vā.

Vicchika-vijjā ti vicchika-daṭṭha-tikicchana-vijjā, *mūsika-vijjāya* pi es' eva nayo.

Sakuṇa-vijjā ti sapakkhaka-apakkhaka-dipada¹¹-catuppadānaṃ rūta-gatādi-vasena sakuṇa-nāṇaṃ.

Vāyasa-vijjā ti kākā-rūta-nāṇaṃ. Taṃ visuṃ yeva satthaṃ,

¹ Bm darunā.

² Bm kanādihi.

³ Bm pariṇipitvā, and so twice below.

⁴ Bm Dakkhiṇa-akkhaka-jappuka.

⁵ Bm khetta-vijjā ti abbhayapāsu rakkhā-rāja-satthādi satthaṃ (Sāhara on Chand. Up. VII. 1. 2 says 'science of weapons,' dhanurveda).

⁶ Bm pavisitvā santa-.

⁷ Bm karoti, visa-mantam.

⁸ Bm aggim juhanti.

⁹ SS sappihomaṃ sappi-ādikaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm Dakkhiṇa-akkhaka-jappuka.

¹¹ St Bm bhūta-vijjā; Sd bhūvejja.

¹² Bm dvipada.

tasmā visum vuttam. *Pakkha-jjhānan* ti paripāka-gata-cintā. 'Idāni ayam ettakam jīvissati, ayam ettakan' ti, evam pavattam aritthakam¹ nānan ti attho.

Sara-parittānan ti sara-rakkhaṇam. Yathā attano upari na āgaecchati evam karaṇa-vijjā.

Miga-cakkan ti, idaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-sakuṇa-catuppadānam rūta-nāṇa-vasena vuttam.

22. *Maṇi-lakkhaṇ*-ādisu, 'evarūpo maṇi pasattho evarūpo appasattho, sāmīno ārogya-issariy-ādīnam hetu hoti na hotīti' evam vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-guṇādi-vasena maṇi-ādīnam lakkhaṇam anuyuttā viharantīti attho.

Tattha *āvudhan* ti ṭhapetvā asi-ādīni avasesam.²

Itthi-lakkhaṇ-ādīni pi yamhi kule te itthi-puris-ādayo vasanti, tassa vuddhi-hāni-vasen' eva veditabbāni.

Aja-lakkhaṇ-ādisu pana 'evarūpānam ajādīnam maṃsam khāditabbam evarūpānam na khāditabban' ti ayam pi viseso veditabbo.

Api c' ettha *godhā-lakkhaṇe* 'cittakamma-pilandhan-ādisu pi evarūpāya godhāya sati idaṃ nāma hotīti' ayam pi viseso veditabbo. Idañ c' ettha vatthu. Ekasmiṃ kira vihare cittakamme godham aggiṃ dhamamānam akāmsu. Tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhūnam mahā vivādo jāto. Eko āgantuka-bhikkhu tam disvā makkhesi. Tato paṭṭhāya vivādo mandībhūto ti.³

Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇam pilandhana-kaṇṇikāya pi geha-kaṇṇikāya pi vasena veditabbam.

Kacchapa-lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇa-sadisam eva.

Miga-lakkhaṇam sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-catuppadānam lakkhaṇa-vasena vuttam.

23. *Raṇṇam niyyānam bhavissatīti*, 'asuka-divase asuka-nakkhattena asukassa nāma raṇṇo niggamaṇam bhavissatīti' evam rājūnam pavāsa⁴-gamanam vyākaroti. Esa nayo sabbattha. Kevalam pan' ettha *aniyyānam*⁵ ti vipavuttānam puna āgamanam. *Abbhantarānam raṇṇam upayānam*⁶ bha-

¹ Bm ādiṭṭha.

² Bm mandī-bhūto hoti.

³ SS aniyānam.

⁴ Bm adda āvudham.

⁵ Sh pakhūsa; Bm sabgāma.

⁶ Sh upaṭṭhānam; St upāyānam.

eissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ ti, 'anto-nagare ambhakaṃ rājā paṭiviruddhaṃ bahi-rājānaṃ upasamkamissati, tato tassa paṭikkamaṇaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ rañño¹ upayānāpayānaṃ vyākaroti. Duttiya-pade pi es' eva nayo. *Jaya-parājaya* pākāṭā yeva.

24. *Candaggāhādayo* 'asuka-divasaṃ Rāhu candaṃ gahesatīti' vyākaraṇa-vasen' eva veditabbā. Api ca nakkhattassa aṅgārakādi-gaha-samāyogo pi nakkhatta-gāho yeva.

Ukkā-pāto ti, ākāsaṭo ukkānaṃ patanaṃ.

*Disā-dāho*² ti disā kālussiyaṃ,³ ⁴ aggisikha-dhūmasikhāhi⁴ ākula-⁵ bhāvo viya.

Deva-dundubhīti,⁶ sukkha-valāhaka-gajjanaṃ.

Uggamaṇaṃ ti, udayanaṃ. *Ogamaṇaṃ*⁷ ti, atthaṅgamaṇaṃ.⁸ *Samkilesa*⁹ ti, avisuddhatā. *Vodānaṃ* ti, visuddhatā. *Evaṃ vipāko* ti lokassa evaṃ vividha¹⁰-sukha-dukkh-¹¹ āvaho.

25. *Suvuttikā* ti, devassa sammā dhārānuppaveccanaṃ.¹²

¹³ *Dubbuttikā* ti avaggaho. Vassa-vibandho ti vuttaṃ hoti.¹³

Muddā ti, hattha-muddā-gaṇanā vuccati.

Gaṇanā ti,¹⁴ acchiddaka¹⁵-gaṇanā.

Sankhānaṃ ti, samkalana-paṭuppādan-ādi-vasena¹⁶ piṇḍa-gaṇanā. Yassa sū pagupā hoti, so rukkhamaṃ pi disvā 'ettakūni ettha paṇṇānīti' jānāti.

Kāveyyaṃ ti, cattāro me bhikkhave kavī: cintā-kavi, suta-kavi, attha-kavi, paṭibhāṇa-kavīti. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ kavīnaṃ attano cintā-vasena vā 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādini sutvā suta-vasena vā, 'Imassa ayaṃ attho, evaṃ taṃ yojessāmiti' evaṃ attha-vasena vā, kiñcid eva disvā 'Tappaṭibhāgaṃ karissāmiti' evaṃ ṭhān-uppattika-paṭibhāṇa-vasena vā jivikatthāya kabba-karaṇaṃ.

¹ Bm raññaṃ.

² Bm kālussiyaṃ.

³ Bm 'sikhādihi; S⁴ ākulo.

⁴ Bm okkamaṇaṃ.

⁵ Bm samkilesaṃ.

⁶ Bm sukhāsukhā.

⁷ S¹ anuppa vesaccanaṃ; S² anuppavesanaṃ; B³ anuppavacchanam.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ See below on 2. 14; Bm acchiddaka.

² Bm dāho.

³ S⁴ aggisikhamasikhāhi.

⁴ S⁴ duṇḍubhī; Bm duḍḍabhi.

⁵ S⁴ attha-gamaṇaṃ.

⁶ SS. vidhā.

⁷ Bm omits gaṇanā ti.

⁸ Bm saduppādan.

Lokāyatam vuttam eva.¹

26. *Avāhanan* nāma 'imassa dārakassa asuka-kulato asuka-nakkhattena dārikam ānethāti' āvāha-karaṇam.

Vivāhanan ti, 'imam dārikam asukassa nāma dārakassa asuka-nakkhattena detha, evam assā vuddhi bhavissatīti' vivāha-karaṇam.

² *Samvadanān* ti, samvadanān² nāma, 'Ajja nakkhattam sundaram, ajj' eva samaggā hotha, iti vo viyogo na bhavissatīti' evam samaggā-karaṇam.

Vivadanam nāma, 'Sace viyujjitu-kām' attha ajj' eva viyujjatha, iti vo puna sampayogo³ na bhavissatīti' evam viyoga-karaṇam.

Samkironan ti, 'Tumhehi⁴ uddhāram⁵ vā iṇam vā dinnam dhanam ajja samkaḍḍhatha, ajja samkaḍḍhitam⁶ thāvaram hotiti' evam dhana-piṇḍāpanam.

Vikironan ti, 'Sace āyoga⁷-uddhār-ādi-vasena dhanam payojitu-kām' attha, ajja payojitam diguṇam catugguṇam hotiti' evam dhana-payojāpanam.

Subhaga-karaṇan ti, piya-manāpa-karaṇam vā sassirika-karaṇam vā.

Dubbhaga-karaṇam, tabbiparītam.⁸

Viruddha-gabbha-karaṇan ti, viruddhassa vinassamānassa⁹ gabbhassa karaṇam, puna avināsāya osadha¹⁰-dānan ti attho. Gabbho hi vātena pāṇakehi kammanā ti¹¹ tīhi kāraṇehi vinassati. Tattha vātena vinassante¹² nigāḍhanīyam¹³ sītalam bhesajjam deti, pāṇakehi nassante pāṇakānam paṭikammaṇ karoti, kammanā nassantam¹³ pana Buddhā pi paṭibāhitum na sakkonti.

*Jichā-nittaddanan*¹⁴ ti mantena jivhāya thaddha¹⁵-karaṇam.

¹ Above, p. 91, on 1. 1. 17.

² Bm ito vo puna samyogo.

³ Bm uṭṭhanam.

⁴ Sdā ayoga; Bm payoga.

⁵ Bm vinassa aṭṭhassa matassa.

⁶ Bm kammunā cāti.

⁷ Sht nigāḍhanīyam; Sc nig^o; Sd nigāḍhanayam; Bm nebbāpanīyam (see below, p. 98).

⁸ Bm kammunā vinassante.

⁹ Bm bandha.

¹⁰ Bm samvāraṇan ti samvāraṇam.

¹¹ Bm omi's.

¹² Bm adds hi tam.

¹³ Sdht tabbī.

¹⁴ Bm bhesajja.

¹⁵ Bm nibāḍhanam.

Hanu-saṃhananan ti mukha-bandhana-mantena yathā hanukaṃ cāletuṃ na sakkonti evaṃ thaddha¹-karaṇaṃ.

Hatthābhijappanan ti hatthānaṃ parivattanatthaṃ manta-jappanaṃ. Tasmiṃ kira mante satta-pad-antare tathatvā jappite itaro hatthe parivattetvā khipati.

*Kaṇṇa-jappanan*² ti kaṇṇehi saddaṃ asavanatthāya vijjā³-jappanaṃ. Taṃ kira japitvā vinicchayaṭṭhāne yaṃ icchati taṃ bhaṇati, paccatthiko taṃ na suṇāti, tato paṭivacanaṃ sampādetuṃ na sakkoti.

Ādāsa-pañhan ti ādāse devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanam.⁴

*Kumāri*⁵-pañhan ti kumārikāya sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanam.

Deca-pañhan ti deva⁶-dāsiyā sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanam.

*Ādiccupaṭṭhānan*⁷ ti jīvikatthāya⁸ ādicca-paricariyā.

Mahatupaṭṭhānan ti tath'eva Mahā-Brahma-paricariyā.

Abbhujjānan ti mantena mukhato aggi-jālā-niharaṇaṃ.

Sirichāyanan ti, 'Ehi Siri mayhaṃ sire⁹ paṭiṭṭhāhīti' evaṃ sire¹⁰ Siriyā avhayaṇam.¹¹

27. *Santi-kammaṃ* ti, devatṭhānaṃ gantvā 'Sace me idaṃ nāma samijjhati¹² tumhākaṃ iminā ca iminā ca¹³ upahāraṃ karissāmi,' samiddha-kāle katabbaṃ santi-paṭissava-kammaṃ. Tasmiṃ pana samiddhe tassa karaṇaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ nāma.

Bhūri-kammaṃ ti bhūri-ghare vasitvā gahita-mantassa payoga-karaṇaṃ.

Vassa-kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ ti. Ettha *vasso* ti puriso, *rosso* ti paṇḍako. Iti vossassa vassa-karaṇaṃ vassa-kammaṃ, vassassa vossa-karaṇaṃ vossa-kammaṃ. Taṃ pana karonto acchanda-kā-bhāva-mattaṃ pāpeti, na liṅgaṃ autaradhāpetuṃ sakkoti.

¹ Bm bandha.

² Bm vijjāya.

³ Bm kumārīka.

⁴ Sedt -upaṭṭh-.

⁵ Bm sarīrena.

⁶ Bm avhāyaṇam.

⁷ St omits; Bm iminā nāma up°.

⁸ SS jappan ti.

⁹ Bm paṇḍa-p° (thrice).

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm jīvit°.

¹² Bm sīrena; SS sīrena.

¹³ Bm samijjhissati.

Vatthu-kamman ti akaṭa-vatthumhi¹ geḥa-paṭiṭṭhāpanaṃ.
*Vatthu-parikiraṇan*² ti, 'Idaṇ c' idaṇ ca āharathāti' vatvā,
 tattha³ balikamma-karaṇaṃ.

Acamanan ti udakena mukha-siddhi⁴-karaṇaṃ.

Nahāpanan ti aññesaṃ nabāpanaṃ.

Jūhanan ti tesāṃ atthāya aggi-jūhanaṃ.

Vamanan ti yogaṃ datvā vamaṇa-karaṇaṃ.

Virecane pi es' eva nayo.

Uddha-virecanan ti uddhaṃ dosānaṃ nīharaṇaṃ.

Adho-virecanan ti adho⁵ nīharaṇaṃ.

Sisa-virecanan ti siro-virecanāṃ.

*Kaṇṇa-telanan*⁶ ti kaṇṇānaṃ vaḍḍhanatthaṃ⁷ vā vaṇa-
 haraṇatthaṃ vā bhesajja-tela-pacanaṃ.

*Netta-tappanan*⁸ ti akkhi-tappana-telaṃ.

Natthu-kamman ti telaṃ⁹ yojetvā natthu-karaṇaṃ.

Añjanan ti, dve vā tiṇi vā paṭalāni nīharaṇa¹⁰-samatthaṃ
 khārañjanaṃ.

Paccañjanan ti bhāvaniya-sītala¹¹-bhesajjañjanaṃ.

Sālākiyan ti sālāka¹²-vejja-kammaṃ.

Sallakattiyan ti sallakatta-vejja-kammaṃ.

Dāraka-tikicchā vuccati komāra-bhaṇṇa-vejja-kammaṃ.

*Mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ*¹³ ti, iminā kāya-tikicchaṃ¹⁴
 dasseti.

Osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha ti, khārādīni datvā tad-anurūpe
 khaṇe gate tesāṃ apanayaṇaṃ.

Ettāvata Mahā-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitāṃ¹⁵ hoti.

28. Evaṃ Brahmādatteṇa vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena
 tividhaṃ sīlaṃ vitthāretvā¹⁶ idāni bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-

¹ Bm vatthusmiṃ.

² Bm adds vatthu-.

³ Bm adds dosānaṃ.

⁴ Bm bandhanatthaṃ.

⁵ Bm telena.

⁶ Bm saccañjanan ti nibbāpaniyaṃ sitalaṃ (see above, p. 96).

⁷ S4 Bm. Sālāka.

⁸ Bm tikicchataṃ.

⁹ Bm vitthāritvā.

¹⁰ Bm parikammaṃ.

¹¹ S4 suddhi.

¹² Bm telan.

¹³ Bm pānan.

¹⁴ Bm haraṇa.

¹⁵ Bm anuppādanan.

¹⁶ S4 niḍḍitthaṃ.

vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena *Atthi bhikkhave aññe va dhammā gambhīrā duddasā* ti ādinā nayena Suññatā-pakāsanam ārabhi. Tattha¹ guṇe, desanāyam, pariyattiyam, nissatte ti evam-ādisu dhamma-saddo vattati.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho sama-vipākino,
Adhammo nirayam neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin ti²

ādisu hi guṇe dhamma-saddo. 'Dhammam vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādi-kalyāṇan' ti ādisu desanāyam. 'Idha bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam geyyan' ti ādisu pariyattiyam. 'Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā hontiti' ādisu nissatte. Idha pana guṇe vattati. Tasmā 'Atthi bhikkhave aññe va Tathāgatassa guṇā' ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Gambhīrā ti mahā-samuddo viya, makasa-tuṇḍa-sūciyā aññatra Tathāgatā aññesaṃ nāṇena alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhā. Gambhīrattā yeva duddasā, duddasattā yeva ca *duranubodhā*, nibbuta-sabba-pariṭṭhā *santā*, santārammāṇesu pavattanato pi *santā*. Atittikaraṇaṭṭhena³ *paṇḍitā*, sādu⁴-rasa-bhojanam viya. Uttama-nāṇa-visayaṭṭā na takkena avacaritabbā ti *atakkāvacarā*. *Nipunā*⁵ saṇha-sukhuma-sabhāvattā. Bālānam avisayato⁶ paṇḍitehi yeva veditabbā ti *paṇḍita-vedanīya*.

Ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetiti, ye dhamme Tathāgato anaññañeyyo hutvā sayam eva abhi-visiṭṭhena nāṇena paccakkham katvā pavedeti, dīpeti, katheti, pakāseti attho.⁷

Yehti, yehi guṇa-dhammehi.

Yathābhuccan ti, yathā-bhūtam.

Vaṇṇam sammā eadamānā vedeyyun ti, Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vattu-kāmā sammā vedeyyum, ahāpetvā vattum sakkuṇeyyun ti attho.

Katame pana te dhammā Bhagavatā evam thomitā ti? Sabbaññuta-nāṇam. Yadi evam 'Kasmā puthu-vacana-

¹ Bm adds dhammā ti.

² Sedt karatṭhena.

³ Bm nipunā ti.

⁴ SS pakāseti.

⁵ Therag. 304.

⁶ Bm sādhu.

⁷ Bm avisayaṭṭā.

niddeso kato' ti? 'Puthu-citta-sampayogato¹ c' eva puthu-ārammaṇato ca. Taṃ hi catusu ñāṇa-sampayutta-mahā-kiriya²-cittesu labbhati, na c' assa koci dhammo ārammaṇan nāma na hoti. Yath' āha "Atītaṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ. Tattha āvaraṇaṃ n' atthīti anāvaraṇa-ñāṇaṃ" ti ādi. Iti puthu-citta-sampayogato³ punappuna uppatti-vasena puthu-ārammaṇato ca puthu-vacana-niddeso kato' ti.

Aññe vā ti, idaṃ pan' ettha vavatthāpana-vacanaṃ. *Aññe va*, na⁴ pañātipātā veramaṇī ādayo, gambhīrā va na uttānā ti. Evaṃ sabba-padehi yojetabbaṃ. Sāvaka-pārami-ñāṇaṃ hi gambhīraṃ,⁵ tattha vavatthānaṃ n' atthi.⁶ Pacceka-Buddha-ñāṇaṃ pana tato gambhīrataran ti, tattha pi⁷ vavatthānaṃ n' atthi. Sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ ca tato pi gambhīrataran ti.⁷ Ito pan' aññaṃ gambhīrataṃ n' atthi. Tasmā gambhīrā vāti⁸ vavatthānaṃ labhati. Tathā duddasā va duranubodhā vāti sabbaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Katame ca te bhikkhave ti, ayaṃ pana tesam dhammaṇaṃ kathetu-kamyatā-pucchā,

29. *Santi⁹ bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti ādisu pucchā-vissajjanaṃ. 'Kasmā pan' etaṃ evaṃ āraḍdhan' ti ce, 'Buddhānaṃ hi cattāri ṭhānāni patvā gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-ñāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti¹⁰-lakkhaṇāhatā¹¹ suññatā-patisampyuttā. Katamāni cattāri? Vinaya-paññattim, bhumantaraṃ, paccayākāraṃ, samayantaraṃ ti.

'Kasmā? Idaṃ lahukaṃ idaṃ garukaṃ, idaṃ satekicchaṃ idaṃ atekicchaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti¹² ayaṃ anāpatti, ayaṃ¹² chejja¹³ gāminī ayaṃ vuṭṭhāṇa-gāminī ayaṃ desanā-gāminī, ayaṃ loka-vajjā ayaṃ paññatti¹⁴ vajjā, imasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ idaṃ paññāpetabban¹⁵ ti, yaṃ evaṃ otiṇṇe vatthus-

¹ B^m samāyogato.

² B^m samāyogato.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m adds tatthāpi vavatthānaṃ n' atthi.

⁵ SS yanti; B^m ādi.

⁶ SS lakkhaṇāhatā.

⁷ B^m chijja.

⁸ All MSS. paññatti here, but above and below ñā.

⁹ S^{4h} B^m paññāp—.

¹⁰ B^m kiriya.

¹¹ S⁴ pana.

¹² B^m omits.

¹³ B^m gambhīratarāti.

¹⁴ S^{4h} hoti.

¹⁵ SS omit.

mim sikkhāpada-paññāpanan nāma, tattha aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n'atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti vinaya-paññattim patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā ime cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā nāma . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāma . . . pañcakkhandhā nāma, dvādas-āyatanāni nāma, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo nāma, cattāri ariya-saccāni nāma, dvāvisati indriyāni nāma, nava hetū nāma, cattāro āhārā nāma, satta¹ phassā nāma, satta vedanā nāma, satta saññā² nāma, satta cetanā nāma, satta cittāni nāma. Etesu etakā kāmāvacara-dhammā nāma, ettakā rūpāvacara³-arūpāvacara-apariyāpanna-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokiya⁴-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokuttara⁵-dhammā nāmāti, catuvisati samanta-paṭṭhānaṃ ananta-nayaṃ Abhidhamma-Piṭakaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā⁶ kathetum aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n'atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti bhummantara-paricchedaṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā yā ayaṃ avijjā saṃkhārāṇaṃ navah' ākārehi paccayo hoti, uppādo hutvā paccayo hoti, pavattaṃ hutvā, nimittaṃ, āyūhanaṃ, saṃyogo, palibodho, samudayo, hetu, paccayo hūta paccayo hoti. Tathā saṃkhārādayo viññāṇ-ādināṃ. Yath' āha "Kathaṃ paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma-tṭhiti-ñāṇaṃ?" Avijjā saṃkhārāṇaṃ uppāda-tṭhiti ca pavatti-tṭhiti ca nimitta-tṭhiti ca āyūhana-tṭhiti ca saṃyoga-tṭhiti ca palibodha-tṭhiti ca samudaya-tṭhiti ca hetu-tṭhiti ca paccaya-tṭhiti ca. Imehi navah' ākārehi avijjā paccayo, saṃkhārā paccaya-samuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā paccaya-samuppannā ti, paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma-tṭhiti-ñāṇaṃ. Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgatam pi addhānaṃ avijjā saṃkhārāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jāti-jarā-maraṇassa . . .

¹ All MSS. satta.

² Se satta sapaññāsa; Sd saññāsa; Sb sappaññāsa; St satta saññāsa.

³ Sht rūpāvacarā; Bm rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā pariyāpannā.

⁴ Bm °lokiyā.

⁵ Bm, °uttarā.

⁶ Sb Bm omit.

pe . . . paccaya-tt̥hiti ca, imehi navah' ākārehi jāti paccayo, jarā-maraṇaṃ paccaya-samuppannaṃ ti paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma¹-tt̥hiti-ñāṇaṃ" ti. Evam imaṃ tassa tassa dhammassa tathā tathā paccaya-bhāvena pavattan ti-addhaṇ² ti-sandhiṃ catu-saṃkhepaṃ viśatākāraṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā³ kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, 'Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti paccayākāraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitāṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisaṃyuttā ti.

'Tathā cattāro janā sassata-vādā nāma. Cattāro ekacca-sassata-vādā. Cattāro antānantikā. Cattāro amarā-vikkhepikā. Dve adhicca-samuppannikā.⁴ Soḷasa saññī-vādā. Atṭha asaññī-vādā. Atṭha n' eva-saññī-nāsaññī-vādā. Satta uccheda-vādā. Pañca diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā nāma. Te idaṃ nissāya idaṃ gaṇhissantiti⁵ dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni bhinditvā nijjaṭaṃ⁶ niggumbaṃ katvā kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, 'Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti samayantaraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitāṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-ñāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti-lakkhaṇāhatā suññatā-paṭisaṃyuttā ti.⁷

'Imasmiṃ pana thāne samayantaraṃ labbhati. Tasmā sabbaññuta-ñāṇassa mahanta-bhāva-dassanattaṃ desanāya ca suññatā-pakāsaṇa-bhāv⁸-atthaṃ samayantaraṃ anupavisaṇto Dhamma-rājā *Santi bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti evaṃ pucchā-vissajjanaṃ ārabhi.'

Tattha *santti* atthi saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti.

Bhikkhave ti ālapana-vacanam.

Eke ti ekacce.

Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti, paribbājjūpagata⁹-bhāvena Samaṇā jātiyā Brāhmaṇā, lokena vā Samaṇā ti ca Brāhmaṇā ti ca, evaṃ sammatā.

¹ Se Dhamman ti.

² Bm omits.

³ Bm gaṇhaṇṭi.

⁴ SS omit ti.

⁵ Bm pabbajjūpagata.

⁶ Bm ti-vattaṃ ti-yaddhaṃ.

⁷ Sdt °panikā.

⁸ SS omit (comp. J. 1. 187).

⁹ Bm -vibhāv.

Pubbantaṃ kappetvā vikappetvā¹ gaṇhantīti pubbanta-kappikā, pubbanta-kappo vā etesaṃ atthīti *pubbanta-kappikā*.

Tattha anto ti ayaṃ saddo anta-abbhantara-mariyādā² lāmake-parabhāga-koṭṭhāsesu dissati. 'Antapūro udara-pūro' ti ādisu hi ante anta-saddo.

'Caranti h' eke parivāracchannā.

Anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā' ti

ādisu abbhantare. 'Kāya-bandhanassa anto jirati dasāharitantaṃ³ vā pathantaṃ vā ti 'selantaṃ vā' ti⁴ ādisu mariyādāyaṃ.⁵ 'Antaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ'⁶ ti ādisu lāmake. 'Es' ev' anto dukkhassāti'⁷ ādisu parabhāge. 'Sabba-paccaya-saṃkhayo hi dukkhassa parabhāge koṭṭi' pi vuccati. 'Sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse vattati. Svāyaṃ idhāpi koṭṭhāse vattati.

Kappa-saddo pi 'Tittḥatu bhante Bhagavā kappam.'⁸ 'Atthi kappo'⁹ nipajjitum' 'Kappa-katena akappa-kataṃ saṃsibbitaṃ hotīti,' evaṃ āyukappa-lesakappa-vinayakappa-ādisu sambahulesu atthesu vattati. Idha taṇhā-ditṭhisu vattatīti veditabbo. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Kappāti, uddānato dve kappā, taṇhā-kappo ca ditṭhi-kappo cāti.' Tasmā taṇhā-ditṭhi-vasena atītaṃ khandha-koṭṭhāsaṃ kappetvā pakappetvā tḥitāti *pubbanta-kappikā* ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesaṃ evaṃ pubbantaṃ kappetvā tḥitānaṃ punappuna uppajjana-vasena pubbantaṃ eva anugatā ditṭhīti *pubbanta-ānuditṭhino*. Te evaṃ-ditṭhino taṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha āgamaṃ paticca aññaṃ pi janaṃ ditṭhi-gatikaṃ karontā *aneka-vihitāni adhivutti*¹⁰-padāni *abhivadanti aññādasahi*¹¹ *vatthūhi*.

Tattha *aneka-vihitānti* aneka-vidhāni.

*Adhivutti*¹²-padānti, adhivacana-padāni. Atha vā bhūtam

¹ Bm kappitvā vikappitvā.

² Bm sāharitantaṃ.

³ Sdāh maridāyaṃ; S⁴ paridāyaṃ.

⁴ Bm adds yad idaṃ piṇḍolyan.

⁵ M.P.S. XVII. 5.

⁶ Bm adhihamutti.

⁷ Bm adhihamutti.

⁸ Sdā mpiyādā; Bm mariyāda.

⁹ SS omīti (comp. Cullavagga, V. 29. 2).

¹⁰ Sd dukkhāssāti.

¹¹ Sdāti kappo ti.

¹² Bm aññādasahi.



attham abhībhavitvā yathā-sabbhāvato agahetvā vattanato adhivuttiyo¹ ti diṭṭhiyo vuccanti, adhivuttinam² padāni diṭṭhi-dīpakāni vacanānīti attho.

Aṭṭhādasahi³ vatthūhīti, aṭṭhādasahi kāraṇehi. Idāni yehi aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi abhivadanti, tesam kathetu-kamyatāya *te ca bhonto* ti ādinā nayena pucchitvā tāni vatthūni vibhajitvā dassetuṃ *Santi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

30. Tattha vadanti etenāti vādo. Diṭṭhi-gatass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Sassato vādo etesan ti *sassata-vādā*, sassata-diṭṭhino ti attho. Eten' eva nayena ito paresam pi evarūpanam padānam attho veditabbo.

*Sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ cāti rūpādisu aññataram attā ti ca*⁴ *loko ti ca*⁴ *gahetvā*, tam sassataṃ amaram niccam dhuvam paññāpenti.⁵ Yath' āha 'rūpaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti. Vedanaṃ . . . saññaṃ . . . saṃkhāre . . . viññānaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentīti.'

Ātappam anvāyāti ādisu viriyaṃ kilesānaṃ ātāpana-vasena ātappan ti vuttaṃ. Tad eva padahana-vasena *padhānaṃ*, punappuna payutta-vasena *anuyogo*. Iti etaṃ ti-ppabhedam viriyaṃ anvāya āgama paṭiccāti attho.

Appamādo vuccati satiyā avippavāso.

Sammā-manasikāro ti upāya-manasikāro pathana⁶-manasikāro, atthato ñāṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yasmiṃ hi manasikāre ṭhitassa pubbe nivāsa⁷-ñāṇam ijjhati, ayam imasmiṃ ṭhāne manasikāro ti adhippeto. Tasmā viriyaṃ ca satīṇ ca ñāpaṇi ca āgammāti ayam ettha saṃkhepattho.⁸

Tathārūpan ti tathā-jātikam.

Ceto-samādhin ti citta-samādhim.

Phusaṭṭī vindati paṭilabhati.⁹

Yathā samāhite citte ti yena samādhinā sammā āhite suṭhapite cittamhi.

¹ Bm pavattanato adhimuttiyo.

² Bm aṭṭhūrasa.

³ Bm paññāpenti (thrice).

⁴ Bm -nivāsaṃ nassati.

⁵ Bm paṭilabhati.

⁶ Bm adhimuttinam.

⁴⁻⁴ Se omits loko ti ca.

⁶ Bm patha.

⁸ SS saṃkhepo.

Aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsan ti ādinam attho Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

*So evam āhāti, so*¹ *evam jhānānubhāva-sampanno hutvā diṭṭhi-gatiko evam vadati.*

*Vañjho*² *ti, vañjhapaṣu - vañjhataḷādayo*³ *viya aphalo kassaci ajanako ti. Etena attā ti ca loko ti ca gahitaṇaṃ jhānādinam rūpādi-janaka-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati.*

*Pabbata-kūṭam*⁴ *viya tthito ti kūṭattho. Esikaṭṭhāyi-tthito ti esikaṭṭhāyi viya hutvā tthito ti esikaṭṭhāyi-tthito. Yathā sunikhāto esikatthambho niccalo tiṭṭhati, evam tthito ti attho. Ubhayena pi lokassa vināsābhāvaṃ dīpeti. Keci pana isika*⁵ *-tthāyi-tthito Pāḷim*⁶ *vatvā muñje*⁷ *isikā viya tthito ti vadanti. Tatrādhippāyo yam p'idam*⁸ *jāyatīti vuccati, taṃ muñjato isikā viya vijjamānam eva nikkhamati. Yasmā isika-tthāyi-tthito tasmā te ca sattā sandhāvanti, ito aññattha gacchantīti attho.*

*Samsarantīti, aparāparaṃ sañcaranti. Cavanīti, evam saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Tathā uppajjantīti. Atthakathāyaṃ pana 'pubbe "sassato attā ca loko cāti" vatvā "idāni te ca sattā sandhāvantīti" ādinā vacanena ayaṃ diṭṭhi-gatiko attanā yeva attano vādaṃ bhindati. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa dassa-ṇaṃ nāma anibaddham,*⁹ *thusa-rāsimhi nikkhāta-khānu*¹⁰ *viya cañcalaṃ, ummatika-pacchīyaṃ pūva-khaṇḍa-gūtha-gomay-āḍini viya c'ettha sundaram pi asundaram pi hoti yevāti' vuttaṃ.*

*Atthi tveva sassati-saman ti. Ettha sassatīti niccaṃ vijjā-mānatāya mahā-paṭhavim*¹¹ *maññati, tathā Sineru-pabbata-canda-suriye,*¹² *tato tehi samaṃ attānaṃ maññamāno 'Atthi tveva sassati-saman' ti vadati.*¹³ *Idāni 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' ādikāya paṭiññāya sādhanatthaṃ hetuṃ dassento Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ*¹⁴ *hi ātappanvāyāti ādim āha.*

¹ SS omit so.

² Sdht °adayo.

³ Bm Isika (4 times).

⁴ Bm muñcato twice.

⁵ Bm anibandham.

⁶ Bm pathavi.

⁷ Bm maññamānā-vadanti.

⁸ SS always vañjho.

⁹ MSS. kūṭa.

¹⁰ Sc Bm Pāḷim.

¹¹ Bm Tatrāyaṃ adhippayo. Yadiḍaṃ.

¹² Bm nikkhatta-khānuko.

¹³ Bm candima-sūriye.

¹⁴ Bm ahañ.

Tattha *iminā-m-ahaṃ etaṃ*¹ *jānāmiti*, iminā visesādhigamena aham etaṃ paccakkhato jānāmi, na kevaḷaṃ saddhā-mattakena vadāmiti dasseti. Ma-kāro pan' ettha pada-sandhi-karaṇatthaṃ vutto.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam ṭhānaṃ ti. Catuhi² vatthūhīti vatthu-saddena vuttesu catusu³ ṭhānesu paṭhamam⁴ ṭhānam, idaṃ aneka⁵-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattānussaraṇam paṭhamam kāraṇam ti attho. Upari-vāra-dvāye pi es' eva nayo. Kevaḷam hi ayaṃ vāro aneka⁶-jāti-sata-sahassānussaraṇa-vasena vutto. Itare dasa cattārisam samvatta-vivatta-kappānussaraṇa-vassena. Manda-paṇṇā hi tiṭṭhiyā aneka-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattam anussaranti.⁷ Majjhima-paṇṇā dasa samvatta-vivatta-kappāni. Tikkha-paṇṇā cattārisam. Na tato uddham.

34. Catuttha-vāre takkayatīti *takkī*, takko vā assa atthīti.⁸ Takketvā vitakketvā diṭṭhi-gāhino etaṃ adhivacanam.

Vīmaṇsāya⁹ samannāgato ti *vīmaṇsī*. Vīmaṇsā nāma tulanā ruccanā khamāpanā.¹⁰ Yathā hi puriso yaṭṭhiyā udakam vīmaṇsitvā vīmaṇsitvā¹¹ otarati, evam evam yo tulayitvā ruceitvā khamāpetvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti so vīmaṇsīti veditabbo.

Takka-pariyāhatan ti, takkena pariyāhatam, tena tena pariyāyena takketvā ti attho.

Vīmaṇsānucaritan ti, tāya vuttappakārāya vīmaṇsāya anuvaritā.¹²

*Sayaṃ paṭibhānaṃ*¹³ ti attano paṭibhāna-matta-sañjātam.

Ecāṃ āhāti, sassata-diṭṭhiṃ gahehvā evam vadati.

Tattha catubbidho takkī, anussutiko jātissaro¹⁴ lābhī suddha-takkiko ti. Tattha yo 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādini sutvā, tena hi 'yadi Vessantaro va Bhagavā

¹ SS imināpamham evam.

² Bm catūsu.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm sing. for plural (paṇṇo twice, tiṭṭhiyo, anussarati).

⁵ Bm adds takkī.

⁶ Bm khamanā.

⁷ Bm anucaritam.

⁸ Bm jātissaro.

⁹ Bm catūhi.

¹⁰ Bm paṭhamam ṭhānam.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹² Bm vīmaṇsāya (and so throughout vi).

¹³ Bm omits.

¹⁴ Bm paṭibhānaṃ.

sassato attā' ti takkayanto diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ anussutiko nāma. Dve tisso jātiyo saritvā 'Aham eva pubbe asukasmim nāma ahosiṃ tasmā sassato attā' ti takkayanto jātissara-takkī¹ nāma. Yo pana lābhitāya 'Yathā me idāni attā sukhito² atite pi evaṃ āsi,³ anāgate pi evaṃ bhavissatīti' takkayitvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ lābhī takkiko⁴ nāma. 'Evaṃ sati idam⁵ hoti, evaṃ sati idam na⁶ hotīti' takka-matten' eva pana gaṇhanto⁷ suddha-takkiko nāma.

35. *Etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti* etesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ vatthūnaṃ aññatarena,⁸ ekena vā dvihi vā tihi vā.⁹

N' atthi ito bahiddhā ti, imehi pana vatthūhi bahi aññaṃ eka-kāraṇaṃ pi sassata-paññattiyā n' atthīti appaṭivattiyam siha-nādaṃ nadati.

36. *Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāttī*, Bhikkhave taṃ idam catubbidham pi diṭṭhi-gataṃ¹⁰ Tathāgato nānapakārato jānāti. Tato taṃ pajānanākāram dassento *Ime diṭṭhi-tṭhānā* ti ādim ādha.

Tattha diṭṭhiyo va diṭṭhi-tṭhānā nāma. Api ca diṭṭhinaṃ kāraṇaṃ pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ eva, yath' āha 'Katamāni attha diṭṭhi-tṭhānāni? Khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi, phasso pi, saṇṇā pi, vitakko pi, ayoniso manasikāro pi, pāpamitto pi, parato ghoso pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo diṭṭhinaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānatṭhena. Evaṃ khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Avijjā hetu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo diṭṭhinaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānatṭhena. Evaṃ parato pi ghoso diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ' ti.

Evaṃ-gahitā ti, diṭṭhi-samkhātā tāva diṭṭhi-tṭhānā 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' evaṃ gahitā ādinnā¹¹ pavattitā ti attho. *Evaṃ-parāmatṭhā* ti, nirāsaṅka-cittatāya punappuna āmatṭhā parāmatṭhā. 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti parini-

¹ Bm jātissara-takkiko.

² Bm ahosi; SS āsiṃ.

³ SS anutakkiko.

⁴ Bm gaṇhanto pana.

⁵ Bm adds n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

⁶ Sd ganam, corrected from gatam; Set ganam.

⁷ Sd ādippa; Se ādināyā; St ādippaya.

⁸ Bm sukhito ti.

⁹ Sst lābhī.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm adds vā.

Comp. below, p. 108.

ttāpitā. Kāraṇa-samkhātā pana diṭṭhi-ttānā yathā gayhamānā diṭṭhiyo samuttāpentī. Evaṃ ārammaṇa-vasena ca pavattana-vasena ca sevana¹-vasena ca gahitā, anādinavaddasitāya punappuna gahaṇa-vasena parāmaṭṭhā.

Evaṃ-gatikā ti, evaṃ niraya-tiracchāna-petti²-visaya-gatīnam³ aññatara-gatikā.

Evaṃ abhisamparāyāti, idam purima-padass' eva vevacanā,⁴ evaṃ-vidhā⁵ paralokā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṇ ca Tathāgato pajānati, na kevalaṇ ca Tathāgato sakāraṇaṃ sagatikāṃ diṭṭhi-gatam eva pajānāti, atha kho taṇ ca sabbāṃ pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ silaṇ c' eva samādhiṇ ca sabbaññuta-nāṇaṇ ca pajānāti.

Taṇ ca pajānaṇaṃ na parāmasati, taṇ ca evaṃ-vidhaṃ anuttaraṃ visesaṃ pajānanto pi 'Ahaṃ pajānamīti' taṇhā-diṭṭhi-māna-parāmasana⁶-vasena⁷ na parāmasati.

Aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā ti, evaṃ aparāmasato c' assa a-parapaccayā, sayam eva attanā yeva, tesāṃ parāmāsa-kilesānaṃ nibbuti⁸ vidiitā. Pākaṭaṃ bhikkhavaṇe Tathāgataṃ Nibbānaṃ ti dasseti. Idāni yathā paṭipannaṇa Tathāgataṇa sā nibbuti adhiḡatā, taṃ paṭipattiṃ dassetuṃ, yāsu vedanāsu rattā tittiyā 'Idha sukhino bhavissāma, ettha sukhino bhavissāma' ti diṭṭhi-gahaṇaṃ pavasiṇti, tāsāṃ yeva vedanānaṃ vasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhanto *Vedanānaṃ samudayaṇ cāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yathā-bhūtaṃ viditeā ti. "Avijjā-samudayā vedanā-samudayo, taṇhā-samudayā, kamma-samudayā, phassa-samudayā vedanā-samudayo" ti paccaya-samudayaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passaṇti, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passanti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā—"Avijjā-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā, kamma-nirodhā, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho" ti paccaya-nirodhaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhan-

¹ Bm āsevana.

² Bm gatikānaṃ.

³ Bm vidhā.

⁴ Bm addo taṇ ca.

⁵ Bm pitti.

⁶ SS vacanaṃ.

⁷ Bm parāmāsa.

⁸ So S'; S4 nibbutā.

dhassa vayaṃ passati, vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa vayaṃ passatīti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ atthagamaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“yaṃ vedanaṃ¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assādo” ti evaṃ assādaṃ² yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Sā³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnava” ti evaṃ ādīnavam⁴ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Yo vedanāya chanda-rāga-vinayo chanda-rāja-pahāṇaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ” ti evaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā, vigata-ecchanda-rāga-tāya anupādāno *anupādā vimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato*, yasmiṃ upādāne sati kiñci upādiyeyya upādinnattā ca baddho⁵ bhaveyya, tassa abhāvā kiñci dhammaṃ anupādiyitvā va⁶ vimutto Bhikkhave Tathāgato’ ti.⁷

37. *Ime kho te bhikkhave* ti, ‘ye vo ahaṃ “katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā” ti apucchim, ime kho te bhikkhave “Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānātīti” evaṃ niddiṭṭhā sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-dhammā gambhīrā duddasā . . . pe . . . pañḍita-vedanīyā ti⁸ veditabbā yehi Tathāgatassa n’ eva puthujjano na sotāpaṇṇādisu aññatara vaṇṇaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ vattaṃ sakkoti, atha kho Tathāgato va *yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyyātīti*’.

Evaṃ pucchamānenāpi sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva puṭṭhaṃ, niyyātentenāpi tad eva niyyātitaṃ. Antarā pana diṭṭhiyo vibhattā ti.

Paṭhamaka⁹-Bhāṇavāra-Vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2.

1. *Ekacca-sassatikā* ti¹⁰ ekacca-sassata-vādā. Te duvidhā honti, satt-ekacca-sassatikā, saṃkhār-ekacca-sassatikā ti, duvidhā tā¹¹ pi idha gahitā yeva.

¹ So vedanā ; St vedanānaṃ.

² Bm yā.

³ Bm bandho.

⁴ Bm omits ti.

⁵ Bm pathama.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm adds ca.

⁸ Bm adds ca.

⁹ Bm ca ;

¹⁰ Bm cāti.

¹¹ Bm Tattha e. s. ti.

2. *Yan ti nipāta-mattam.*

Kadācīti kismiñci kāle.

Karahacīti tass' eva vevacanam.

Dighassa addhuno ti dighassa kālassa.

Accayenāti atikkamena.

Samvattatīti vinassati.

Yebbhuyyenāti ye upari Brahma-lokesu vā āruppesu¹ vā nibbattanti, tad avasese sandhāya vuttam.

Jhānamattena² nibbattatā *manomayā*.

Pīti tesam bhakkho āhāro ti *pīti-bhakkhā*.

Attano attano va tesam pabbhā ti *sayam-pabbhā*.

Antalikkhe carantīti *antalikkha-carā*.

Subhesu uyyāna - vimāna - kapparukkhādisu tiṭṭhantīti,
³ subhā manorama³-vatthābharanā hutvā tiṭṭhantīti *subha-
tṭhāyino*.

Ciram digham addhānan ti ukkaṇṣena aṭṭha-kappe.⁴

3. *Vicattatīti* saṇṭhāti.

Suññam Brahma-Vimānan ti, pakatiyā nibbatta-sattānam n' atthitāya suññam. Brahma-kāyikā⁵ bhūmi nibbattatīti attho. Tassa kattā vā kareṭā vā n' atthi.⁶ Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayena pana kamma-paccaya-utu-samuṭṭhānā ratana-bhūmi nibbattati. Pakati-nibbatti-tṭhānesu⁷ yeva c' ettha uyyāna-kapparukkhādayo nibbattanti. Atha sattānam pakatiyā vasita-tṭhāne⁸ nikanti uppajjati. Te paṭhamajjhānam bhāvetvā tato otaranti. Tasmā—*Ath'*⁹ *aññataro satto* ti ādim āha.

Āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā ti. Uḷāram ye¹⁰ puñña-kammam katvā yattha kattha ci appāyuke dibba-loke nibbattanti, te attano puṇṇa-baleṇa tṭhātum na sakkonti, tassa pana deva-lokassa āyuppamāṇen' eva cavantīti *āyukkhayā carantīti* vuccanti. Ye pana parittam puñña-kammam katvā dighāyuke devaloke nibbattanti, te yāvat' āyukam

¹ Bm arūpesu.

^{2,3} Bm subhatṭhāyino, subhā vā manoramma.

⁴ Sekt *ciram* (i at 1. 2. 7).

⁵ Bm kāyika.

⁶ Bm n' atthīti.

⁷ Bm nibbattana-tṭhāne.

⁸ Sekt tṭhāne.

⁹ Sekt athāñ²; Bm atha añ².

¹⁰ Bm ye uḷāram; S⁴ adds va.

² Bm jhānamanena; S² jhānamatte.

ṭhātum na sakkonti, antarā va cavantīti *puññakkhayā cavantīti* vuccanti.

Digham addhānam tiṭṭhatīti kappam vā upaḍḍha-kappam vā.

4. *Anabhiratīti* aparassāpi¹ sattassa āgamana-patthanā. Yā pana paṭigha-sampayuttā ukkaṇṭhikā² sā Brahma-loke n' atthi.

Paritassanā ti ubbijjanā, phandanā. Sā pan' esā tāsā-tassanā taṇhā-tassanā diṭṭhi-tassanā ñāṇa-tassanā ti catubbidhā hoti. Tattha 'Jātim paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakam chambhitattam lomahaṇso cetaso ubbego³ utrāso, jaram vyādhim maraṇam paṭicca . . . pe . . . utrāso' ti ayam tāsā-tassanā nāma. '*Aho rata aññe pi sattā itthattam āgaccheyyun*' ti ayam taṇhā-tassanā nāma. '*Paritassita-vipphanditam evāti*' ayam diṭṭhi-tassanā nāma. '*Te pi Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjantīti*' ayam ñāṇa-tassanā nāma. Idha pana taṇhā-tassanā pi diṭṭhi-tassanā pi vaṭṭati.

Brahma-Vimāna ti idha paṭhamābhiniḍḍattassa atthitāya suññan ti na vuttam.

Uppajjantīti uppatti⁴-vasena upagacchanti.

Sahavyatan ti saha-bhāvam.

5. *Abhibhū* ti 'abhibhavitvā ṭhito jetṭhako'ham asmīti.'

Anabhibhūto ti aññehi anabhibhūto.

Aññadalatthū ti ekaṇsa-vacane nipāto. Dassana-vasena daso—'Sabbam passāmīti' attho.

Vasa-rattīti 'sabbam janam vase vattemi.'

Issaro, kattā, nimmātā ti, 'Aham loke issaro, aham lokassa kattā ca nimmātā ca, paṭhavi⁵-himavanta-sineru-cakkavālamahāsamudda-candima-suriyā mayā nimmitā ti.'

*Setṭho*⁶ *sañjitā*⁷ ti, 'Aham lokassa uttamo ca, sañjitā⁷ ca, "Tvam khattiyo nāma hohi, tvam Brāhmaṇo nāma⁸ Vesso nāma⁸ Suddo nāma⁸ Gahaṭṭho nāma⁸ Pabbajito nāma,⁸ anta-

¹ St aparassāti; Sc apassāpi.

² Bm ubbiggo.

³ Bm pathavi.

⁴ Bm sajita.

⁵ Bm ukkaṇṭhitā.

⁶ Bm upapajjantīti upapatti.

⁷ MSS. repeat setṭho.

⁸ Bm omits.

maso tvaṃ oṭṭho hohi, goṇo hohīti," evaṃ sattānaṃ saṃvissajjetā¹ ahaṇ' ti maññati.

Vasī Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti, 'Ahaṃ asmi ciṇṇa-vasitattā² vasī, ahaṃ pitā bhutānaṃ ca bhavyānaṃ cāti' maññati. Tattha aṇḍaja-jalābujā sattā anto aṇḍa-kose c' eva anto vatthusmiṇ³ ca bhavyā nāma bahi nikkhanta-kālato paṭṭhāya bhūtā nāma, saṃsedajā paṭhama-citta-kkhaṇe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā, opapātikā paṭhama-iriyāpathe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā ti veditabbā. 'Te sabbe pi mayhaṃ puttā' ti saññāya 'Ahaṃ Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ' ti maññati. Idāni kārāṇato⁴ sādhetu-kāmo 'Mayā ime sattā nimmitā ti paṭiññāṃ katvā,' *Taṃ kissa hetūti* ādim āha.

Itthattā ti ittha-bhāvaṃ. Brahma-bhāvaṃ ti attho.

Iminā mayā ti attano kamma-vasena cutā pi uppannā pi ca kevalaṃ maññanāmatten⁵ eva 'iminā mayā nimmitā' ti maññamānā vaṅkacchidde⁶ vaṅka-āpi viya oṇamitvā tass' eva pāda-mulaṃ gacchanti.⁷

6. *Vaṇṇavantataro cāti* vaṇṇavantataro ca.⁸ Abhirūpo pāsādiko ti attho.

Mahesakkhataro ti issariya-parivāra-vasena mahāyasataro.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ ti kārāṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ. Yo⁹ tato cavitvā aññatra na gacchati, idh' eva āgacchati, taṃ sandhāya etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Agārasmā ti gehā.

Anagāriyaṃ ti pabbajjaṃ. Pabbajjā hi yasmā agārasahitaṃ kasi-gorakkhādi-kammaṃ tattha n' atthi, tasmā anagāriyā ti vuccati.

Pabbajjati ti upagacchati.

Tato paraṃ nānussaratīti tato pubbe nivāsā¹⁰ paraṃ na sarati, saritva asakkonto tattha ṭhatvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti.

Nicco ti ādisu, tassa uppattim apassanto nicco ti vadati,¹¹ maraṇaṃ apassanto dhuvo ti, sadā-bhāvato sassato ti, jarā-

¹ Bm saṃvibhajetā.

² Bm vatthumbi.

³ Sc maññamānā.

⁴ Bm gacchanti.

⁵ Bm so.

⁶ SS vadanti.

⁷ Bm vasitaya; Sd vasikattā.

⁸ Bm kārāṇa-vasena.

⁹ Bm cchidena.

¹⁰ Bm omīta.

¹¹ Sh nivāsa.

vasenāpi vipariṇāmassa abhāvato *acipariṇāma-dhammo* ti. Sesam ettha paṭhama¹-vāre uttānam eva.²

7. Duttiya-vāre khiddāya padussanti³ vinassantīti *khiddā-padosikā*.⁴ Khiddā-padosikā⁴ ti pi Pāliṃ likhanti, sā Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ n' atthi.

Ativelan ti, atikālaṃ aticiraṇa ti attho.

*Hassa*⁵-*khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā* ti, *hassa*⁵-*rati-dhammaṃ* c' eva *khiddā-rati-dhammaṃ* ca *samāpannā*, anuyuttā. Keḷi-*hassa*⁶-*sukhaṃ* c' eva *kāyika-vācasika-kīlā*⁷-*sukhaṃ* ca anuyuttā vutta-ppakāra-rati-dhamma-samaṅgino hutvā *viharantīti* attho.

Sati mussatīti,⁸ khādaniya-bhojaniyesu sati pamussati.⁹ Te kira puñña-visesādhigatena mahantena attano siri-vibhavana nakkhattaṃ¹⁰ kīlantaṃ tāya¹⁰ sampatti¹¹-mahantatāya 'Āhāraṃ paribhuñjīmha na paribhuñjimbāti' pi na jānanti. Atha ekāhārātikkanamanato paṭṭhāya nirantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Kasmā? Kammaja-tejassa balavatāya, [karaja-kāyassa mandatāya.]¹² Manussānaṃ hi kammaja-tejo mando, karaja-kāyo balavā. Tesam tejassa mandatāya kāyassa balavatāya sattāham pi atikkamitvā uṇhodaka-accha-yāgu-ādihi sakkā vatthum upatthambhetum. Devānaṃ pana¹³ tejo balavā hoti, karajaṃ¹⁴ mandam. Te ekaṃ āhāra-velaṃ atikkamitvā santhātum na sakkonti. Yathā nāma gimhānam majjhantike tatta-pāsāne ṭhapitaṃ padumaṃ vā uppalaṃ vā sāyaṇha-samaye ghaṭa-satenāpi siñciyamānaṃ pākatikaṃ na hoti vinassati yeva, evam evaṃ paccā nirantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Ten' āha—*Sati-sammosā te decā tamhā kāyā carantīti*.

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m evāti.

³ B^m padūsanti.

⁴ S^c Khīpadusikā; S^h khīpadusikā; B^m padūsikā.

⁵ B^m hasa.

⁶ B^m kelihasa.

⁷ S^c kīlā.

⁸ B^m sampussatīti.

⁹ S^c sampussati; S^d pamm^o-, corrected to pamm^o-; S^t pamm^o; B^m sampussati. See Morris in J.P.T.S for 1884, p. 94.

¹⁰ S^d kīlantaṃ.

¹¹ B^m sampattiyā.

¹² In B^m only.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^m karaja-kāyaṃ.

Katame pana *te devā* ti? Ime *nāmāti*¹ *aṭṭhakathāya* *vicāranā* n' atthi. *Devatānaṃ*² *kammaja-tejo* *balavā* hoti, *karajam* *mandan* ti *avisesena* *vuttattā* pana *ye* *keci* *kabalinkā-rāhārūpajivino*³ *devā* *evaṃ* *karonti*, *te* *evaṃ* *cavantīti* *veditabbā*, *ye* *keci* *pan'* *āhu* *Nimmānarati-Paranimmitta-vasavattino* *te* *devā* ti. *Khiddāya*⁴ *padussana-matten'* *eva* *h'* *ete* *khiddā-padosikā* ti *vuttā*. *Sesam* *ettha* *purima-nayen'* *eva* *veditabbam*.

10. *Tatiya-vare* *manena* *padussanti* *vinassantīti* *Mano-Padosikā*. *Ete* *Cātummahārājikā*.⁵ *Tesu* *kira* *eko* *deva-putto* 'Nakkhattaṃ *kiḷissāmiti'* *saparivāro* *rathena* *vīthiṃ* *paṭipajjati*. *Ath'* *añño* *nikkhamanto* *taṃ* *purato* *gacchantam* *disvā* 'Kim *bho* *ayaṃ* *kapaṇo*⁶ *adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ* *viya* *etaṃ* *disvā* *pītiyā* *uddhumāto* *viya* *gacchamāno*⁷ *viya* *ca* *gacchatīti* *kujjhati*. *Purato* *gacchanto* *pi* *nivattitvā*⁸ *taṃ* *kuddhaṃ* *disvā*—*Kuddhā* *nāma* *suviditā*⁹ *honti*¹⁰—*kuddha-bhāvaṃ* *assa* *ñatvū*, 'Tvaṃ *kuddho* *mayhaṃ*. *Kim* *karissasi?* *Ayaṃ* *sampatti* *mayā* *dāna-silādīnaṃ* *vasena* *laddhā*, *na* *tuyhaṃ* *vasenāti*' *paṭikujjhati*. *Ekasmiṃ* *hi* *kuddhe* *itaro* *akuddho* *rakkhati*. *Ubhosu* *pana* *kuddhesu* *ekassa* *kodho* *itarassa* *paccayo* *hoti*, *tassa* *pi* *kopo* *itarassa* *paccayo* *hotīti* *ubho* *kandantānaṃ* *yeva* *orodhānaṃ* *cavanti*. *Ayaṃ* *ettha* *dhammatā*. *Sesam* *vutta-nayen'* *eva* *veditabbam*.

13. *Takkī-vāde*,¹¹ *ayaṃ* *cakkhādīnaṃ* *bhedam* *passati*. *Cittam* *pana* *yasmā* *purimaṃ* *purimaṃ* *pacchimassa* *pacchimassa* *paccayaṃ* *datvā* *va* *nirujjhati*, *tasmā* *cakkhādīnaṃ* *bhedato* *balavataram* *pi* *cittassa* *bhedam* *na* *passati*. *So* *taṃ* *apassanto* 'yathā *nāma* *sakuṇā* *ekam* *rukkhaṃ* *jahitvā* *aññasmim*¹² *nīliyanti*,¹³ *evam* *eva* *imasmim* *attabhāve* *bhinne* *cittam* *aññattha*¹⁴ *gacchatīti* *gahetvā* *evam* *āha*. *Sesam* *ettha* *vutta-nayena* *veditabbam*.

¹ B^m *devā* ti.

² B^m *kabalī*°.

³ B^m *Cātumahā*°.

⁴ B^m *bijjamāno*.

⁵ B^m *suviñānā*.

⁶ B^m *vāre*.

⁷ B^m *nīliyati* (and *sakuṇo* above).

⁸ B^m *devānaṃ*.

⁹ B^m *khiddā*.

¹⁰ S^c *pakarano*.

¹¹ B^m *nivattitvā*.

¹² SS *hontīti*.

¹³ B^m *ekasmiṃ*.

¹⁴ B^m *aññattha*.

16. *Antânantikā* ti antânanta-vādā. Antaṃ vā anantaṃ vā antânantaṃ vā n' ev' antaṃ vā nānantaṃ vā ārabha pavatta-vādā ti attho.

17-20. *Anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharatṭi*, paṭibhāga-nimittaṃ cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ avaddhetvā, taṃ loka ti gahetvā, anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharati. 18. Cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ katvā vaḍḍhita-kasiṇo¹ pana *ananta-saṇṇi* hoti. 19. Uddham adho avaddhetvā pana tiriyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā *uddham-adho-anta-saṇṇi tiriyaṃ ananta-saṇṇi*. 20. Takkivādo² vutta-nayen'³ eva veditabbo. Ime cattāro pi attanā diṭṭha-pubbānusāren' eva diṭṭhiyā gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

23. Na maratiti amarā. Kā sā? Evam⁴ pi me no ti ādinā nayena pariyanta-rāhitā diṭṭhi-gatikassa diṭṭhi c' eva vācā va. Vividho khepo ti vikkhepo. Amarāya diṭṭhiyā vācāya vā⁵ vikkhepo ti *amarā-vikkhepo*. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*. Aparo nayo. Amarā nāma⁶ maccha-jāti, sā ummujjana-nimujjanādi-vasena udake sandhāvamānā gahetuṃ na sakkoti.⁷ Evam eva ayam pi vādo ito c' ito ca sandhāvati gāhaṃ na upagacchatīti *amarā-vikkhepo* ti vuccati. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*.

24. *Idaṃ kusalaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātṭi*, dasa kusala-kamma-pathe yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātīti attho. *Akusale* pi dasa akusala-kamma-pathā va adhippetā.

So mam' assa vighāto ti, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ ti vipphaṇṇa-uppattiyaṃ mama vighāto assa dukkhaṃ bhavyeyyāti attho.

So mam' assa antarāyo ti, so mama saggassa c' eva maggassa ca antarāyo assa.

Musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā ti, musā-vāde ottappena c' eva hiriyā ca.

Vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjattī, vācāya vikkhepaṃ āpajjati. Kīdisaṃ? Amarā-vikkhepaṃ, apariyanta-vikkhepaṃ ti attho.

Evam pi me no ti ādisu, evam pi⁸ me no ti aniyāmita-

¹ B^m kasiṇe.

² See above on 1. 2. 13.

³ B^m ca.

⁷ S⁴¹ sakkā ti.

² B^m vāro.

⁴ B^m Evan ti pi.

⁵ B^m adds ekā.

⁸ B^m Evan ti pi (twice).

vikkhepo. *Tathā ti pi?* *Me no* ti, Sassato attā ca loke cāti vuttam sassata-vādam paṭikkhipati. *Aññathā ti pi?* *Me no* ti, sassato aññathā vuttam ekacca-sassatam paṭikkhipati. *No ti pi?* *Me no* ti¹ na² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vuttam ucchedam paṭikkhipati. *No no ti pi?* *Me no* ti, n'eva hoti na na hotīti vuttam takki-vādam paṭikkhipati.

Sayam pana, 'Idam kusalan ti' vā 'akusalan ti' vā puttḥo, na kiñci vyākaroṭi. 'Idam kusalan' ti pi vā puttḥo 'Evam³ pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kiṃ? Akusalan ti' vutte, 'Tathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. 'Kiṃ? Ubhayato aññathā' ti vutte 'Aññathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Ti-vidhenāpi⁴ na hoti⁵ te laddhi' ti vutte 'No ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kiṃ? No no te laddhiti' vutte 'No no ti pi me no' ti evam vikkhepam eva āpajjati, evam⁶ ekasmim pi pakkhe na tiṭṭhati.

25. *Chando vā rāgo vā* ti. Ajānanto⁷ pi sahasā kusalam eva 'kusalan' ti,⁸ akusalam eva ca 'akusalan' ti vatvā, 'Mayā asukassa nāma evam vyākatam, kin nam⁹ suvyākatan' ti aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā, tehi 'Suvyākatam bhadra-mukha-kusalam eva tayā kusalam, akusalam eva ca¹⁰ akusalan ti vyākatan' ti vutte, 'N'atthi mayā sadiso paṇḍito' ti evam *me tattha chando vā rāgo vā assāti* attho. Ettha ca chando dubbala-rāgo, rāgo balava-rāgo.¹¹

Doso vā paṭigho vā ti, kusalam pana akusalan ti akusalañ ca kusalan ti vatvā, aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā tehi 'Duvyākatam tayā'¹² ti vutte, 'Ettakam pi nāma na jānāmīti' tattha me assa doso vā paṭigho vā ti attho. Idhāpi doso dubbala-kodho, paṭigho balava-kodho.

Tam mam assa upādānam. So mam assa vighāto ti. Tam chanda-rāga-dvayam mama upādānam assa, dosa-paṭigha-dvayam vighāto, ubhayam pi vā tam¹³ gahaṇa-vasena upādā-

¹ S² omitt ti.

² B^m evan ti.

³ B^m hoti kiṃ (? for hotīti).

⁴ B^m asampajānanto.

⁵ B^m kiṃ tam.

⁶ SS add ti.

⁷ S² tatayā; S¹ tatiya; S¹ B^m tayā (? tam tayā).

⁸ B^m duḥa (for duṭṭha).

⁹ S² omitt na.

¹⁰ S¹ vidhenāti.

¹¹ B^m omitt.

¹² B^m add vatvā.

¹³ B^m omitt.

naṃ, vihanana-vasena vighāto. Rāgo hi amuñcitu-kāmatāya ārammaṇaṃ gaṇhāti jalūkā viya, doso vināsetu-kāmatāya āsīviso viya, ubho pi c' ete santāpakatṭhena vihananti yevāti upādānaṃ ti ca vighāto ti ca vuttā.—Sesaṃ paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

26. *Paṇḍitā* ti paṇḍiccena samannāgatā.

Nipunā ti saṇha-sukhuma-buddhino, ¹sukhuma-atth-antare pativijjhana-jānana-samatthā.¹

Kata-para-ppavādā ti, viññāta-para-ppavādā c' eva parehi saddhiṃ kata-vāda-paricayā ca.

Vāla-vedhī-rūpā ti vāla-vedhī-dhanuggaha-sadisā.

*Vo*² *bhindantā maññe* ti vāla-vedhī viya vālaṃ. Sukhumāni pi paresaṃ *ditṭhi-gatāni* attano *paññā-gatena* bhindantā viya carantiti attho.

Te maṃ tatthāti, te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā³ naṃ tesu⁴ kusalā-kusalesu.

*Samanuyūñjeyyaṃ*⁵ ti,—'kiṃ kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ ti attano laddhiṃ vadāti'⁶ laddhiṃ puccheyyaṃ.

Samanugāheyyaṃ ti, idaṃ nāmāti vutte 'Kāraṇena'⁷ etam atthaṃ gāhāyāti⁸ kāraṇaṃ puccheyyaṃ.

Samanubhāseyyaṃ ti, iminā nāma kāraṇenāti vutte kāraṇa dosaṃ dassetvā 'Na tvaṃ idaṃ jānāsi, idaṃ pana gaṇha, idaṃ pana visajjehīti,' evaṃ santajjeyyaṃ.⁹

Na sampādeyyaṃ ti, na sampādeyyaṃ. Sampādetvā kathe-tuṃ na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ti attho.

So maṃ assa vighāto ti, yaṃ taṃ punappuna¹⁰ vatvā pi asampāyaṇaṃ nāma so mama vighāto assa, oṭṭha-tālu-jivhā-gala-sosana-dukkham eva assāti attho.—Sesaṃ etthāpi paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

27. *Mando* ti manda-pañño. Apaññass' ev' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Momūho ti atisammūlho.

¹ ¹ B^m sukhumaṃ atthantarāṃ pativijjhana-samatthā.

² B^m Te.

³ S^c B^m. mantesa for maṃ tesu.

⁴ S^c vadati; S^d vādāti.

⁵ S^c gāhāyāti; B^m gūheyyaṃ ti.

⁶ B^m punappunaṃ (and so always).

⁷ B^m Brahmaṇā (and so always).

⁸ S^c samanuyūñj-.

⁹ B^m kena kāraṇena.

¹⁰ B^m samanuyūñjeyyaṃ.

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu, satto tathāgato ti adhippeto.—
Sesam ettha uttānam eva.

Ime pi cattāro pubba-pavatta-dhammānusāren' eva diṭṭhi¹-
gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavittā.

30. Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti dassanam
adhicca-samuppannam, tam etesam atthiti *adhicca-samuppan-*
nikā. *Adhicca-samuppannam* ti akāraṇa-samuppannam.

31. *Asaññā sattā* ti, desanā-sisam etam. Acitt²-uppāda³-
rūpa-mattaka-attabhāvā ti attho. Tesam evam uppatti vedi-
tabbā. Ekacco⁴ titthāyatane pabbajitvā, vāyo-kasiṇe pari-
kammaṃ katvā, catuttham jhānam nibbattetvā, jhānā vuṭṭhāya
citte dosam passati. 'Citte sati hatthacchedādi-dukkhañ
c' eva sabba-bhayaṇi ca honti. Alam iminā cittena. Acittaka-
bhāvo santo' ti. Evam citte dosam passitvā aparihīnajjhāno
kālam katvā asaṇṇīsu⁵ nibbattati. Cittam assa cuti citta-
nirodhena idh' eva nivattati. Rūpakkhanda-mattam eva
tattha pātubhavati. Te tattha, yathā nāma jiyā-vega-kkhitto⁶
saro yattako jiyā-vego tattakam eva ākāse gacchati, evam
evam jhāna-vega-kkhitto⁷ uppajjitvā⁸ yattako jhāna-vego
tattakam eva kālan titṭhanti. Jhāna-vege pana parihīne,
tattha rūpa-kkhandho antaradhāyati, idha⁹ paṭisandhi-saññā
uppajjati.¹⁰ Yasmā pana tāya idha uppanna-saññāya tesam
tattha cuti paññāyati, tasmā *Saññuppādā ca pana te devā*
tamhā kāyā cavanṭīti vuttam.

Sattatāyāti,¹¹ satta-bhāvāya. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

32. Takki-vādo pi vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.¹²

37. Evam aṭṭhārasa-pubbanta-kappike dassetvā, idāni catu-
cattarisa aparanta-kappike dassetum — *Santi Bhikkhave* ti
ādim āha. Tattha anāgata-koṭṭhāsa-samkhātam aparantam
kappetvā gaṇhantīti *aparanta-kappikā*. Aparanta-kappo vā

¹ S: B^m diṭṭhiyā.

² B^m uppāda.

³ B^m asaṇṇīna-sattesu.

⁴ B^m vegukkhittā.

⁵ B^m idha pana.

⁶ B^m santatāyāti santa-.

⁷ See above, on l. 2. 13 (B^m varo, veditabbo ti).

⁸ S: accitt-.

⁹ B^m adds hi.

¹⁰ B^m vegukkhitto.

¹¹ B^m upapajjitvā.

¹² Here B^m = SS.

etesam atthīti aparanta-kappikā. Evaṃ sesam pi pubbe vutta-ppakāra-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

38. *Uddham-āghātanikā*¹ ti, āghātanam vuccati maraṇam. Uddham-āghātanā² attānam vadantīti uddham-āghātanikā.

Saṇṇī ti, pavatto vādo saṇṇī-vādo, so etesam atthīti saṇṇī-vādā. *Rūpi attā*³ ti ādisu kasiṇa-rūpam attā ti tattha pavatta⁴-saṇṇān c' assa saṇṇā ti gahetvā vā, *Ājivik*⁵-ādayo viya takka-matten' eva vā, *Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saṇṇī ti nam paññāpentī*. Tattha arogo ti nicco.

Arūpa-samāpatti-nimittam pana attā ti samāpatti-saṇṇān c' assa saṇṇā ti gahetvā vā, *Nigaṇṭh-ādayo viya takkamatten'* eva vā, *arūpi attā saṇṇī ti nam paññāpentī*. Tatiyā pana missaka-gāha-vasena pavattā diṭṭhi, catutthā takka-gāhen' eva.

Dutiya-catukkam antānantika-vāde vutta-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ.⁶ Tatiya-catukke samāpannaka-vasena *ekatta-saṇṇī*, asamāpannaka-vasena *nānatta-saṇṇī*, paritta-kasiṇa-vasena *paritta-saṇṇī*, vipula-kasiṇa-vasena *appamāna-saṇṇī* veditabbo.⁷ Catuttha-catukke⁸ dibbena cakkhunā tika⁹-catukka-jhāna-bhūmiyaṃ nibbattamānaṃ disvā *ekanta-sukhī* ti gaṇhāti, niraye nibbattamānaṃ disvā *ekanta-dukkhī* ti, manussesu nibbattamānaṃ disvā *sukha-dukkhī* ti, vehapphalesu¹⁰ nibbattamānaṃ disvā *adukkham-asukhī* ti gaṇhāti. Viseso hi pubbe-nivāsānussati-lābhino¹¹ pubbanta-kappikā honti, dibba-cakkhukā aparanta-kappikā ti.

3.

1. *Asaṇṇī-vādo* saṇṇī-vāde ādimhi vuttānaṃ dvinṇaṃ catukkānaṃ vasena veditabbo. 5. *Tathā n' eva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇī* vādo. Kevalaṃ hi tattha saṇṇī attā ti gaṇhantānaṃ tā diṭṭhiyo idha asaṇṇī ti ca n' eva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇī ti ca. Tattha na ekantena kāraṇaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa hi gāho ummattika-pacchi-sadiso ti vuttam etaṃ.¹²

9. *Uccheda-vāde sato* ti, vijjamānassa. *Ucchedan* ti, upa-

¹ All MSS. āghāt°.

² All MSS. rūpi.

³ S^b ājik°; B^m ājivak°.

⁴ B^m saṇṇī ti veditabbā.

⁵ B^m tikka.

⁶ B^m °sati-ñāpa-lābhino.

⁷ S^b āghātātā; S^{dt} āghatanā.

⁸ B^m pavattana.

⁹ See above on D. 1. 2. 16.

¹⁰ B^m adds pana.

¹¹ B^m adds devesu.

¹² See above, p. 105.

ecchedaṃ. *Vināsan* ti, adassanaṃ. *Vibhavaṃ* ti, bhava¹-vigamaṃ. *Sabbān'* etāni aññamañña-vevacanān' eva.

Tattha dve janā uccheda-diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, lābhī ca alābhī ca. ²Lābhī arahato² dibbena cakkhunā cutim disvā uppattim³ apassanto, yo vā cuti-mattam eva daṭṭhum sakkoti na uppattim,⁴ so uccheda-diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. ⁵Alābhī ca 'Ko paralokaṃ jānātīti?'⁵ kāma-sukha-gijjhātāya⁶ vā 'Yathā rukkha-paṇṇāni patitāni na puna virūhanti'⁷ evaṃ⁸ sattā ti ādinā takkena vā, ucchedaṃ gaṇhāti. Idha pana taṇhā-diṭṭhiṇaṃ vasena tathā ca aññathā ca vikkapetvā va imā satta-diṭṭhiyo uppannā ti veditabbā.

10. Tattha rūpi ti rūpavā. *Cātummahā*⁹-bhūtiko ti catumahā-bhūta-mayo. *Mātā-pitunnaṃ*¹⁰ etan ti mātā-pettikaṃ. Kim taṃ? Sukka-sonitaṃ. *Mātā-pettike sambhūto jāto ti mātā-pettika-sambhavo*. Iti rūpa-kāya-sīsena manussatta-bhāvaṃ¹¹ attā ti vadati. *Itth'eke* ti, itthaṃ eke, evam eke ti attho.

11. Dutiyo taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dibb-attabbhāvaṃ vadati. *Dibbo* ti, devaloke sambhūto. *Kāmāvacaro* ti cha¹²-Kāmāvacara-deva-pariyāpanno. *Kabalinkāraṃ*¹³ bhakkhayaṭīti *kabalinkāra-bhakkho*.¹³

12. *Manomayo* ti jhānamanena nibbatto.

Sabb-aṅga-paccaṅgī ti sabba-aṅga-paccaṅga-yutto.

Ahīnindriyo ti paripuṇṇ-indriyo. Yāni Brahmaloce atthi tesam vasena itaresaṃ ca saṇṭhāna-vasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

13. *Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā* ti ādināṃ attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

Ākāśānañcāyatanūpago ti ādisu pana ākāśānañcāyatana-bhavaṃ upagato ti evam attho veditabbo. Sesam ettha uttānaṃ evāti.

¹ B^m bhāva.

² B^m upapattim.

³ B^m Alabbhiko paralokaṃ na jānātīti.

⁴ B^m viruhanti.

⁵ B^m cātummahā (comp. D. 2. 83).

⁶ SS manussattābhāvaṃ.

⁷ B^m kabalikāra°.

^{8,9} B^m lābhiko anussaranto.

¹⁰ B^m upapātāṃ.

¹¹ B^m giddhatāya.

¹² B^m evam eva.

¹³ B^m pitūnaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d omits cha.

19. Diṭṭhadhamma-nibbāna-vāde diṭṭha-dhammo ti paccakkha¹-dhammo² vuccati. Tattha tattha paṭiladdhattabhāvass³ etaṃ adhivacanam. Diṭṭhi-dhamme nibbānam diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam, imasmim yeva atta-bhāve dukkha-vūpasamanan ti attho. Taṃ vadantīti diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāda.

Parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānan ti, paramam⁴ diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam, uttaman ti attho.

20. *Pañcahi kāma-guṇehīti*, manāpiyehi⁵ rūpādīhi pañcahi kāma-kotṭhāsehi bandhanehi vā.

Samappito ti suṭṭhu appito allīno hutvā.

Samaṅgi-bhūto ti samannāgato.

Paricāretīti tesu kāma-guṇesu yathā-sukham indriyāni cāreti, sañcāreti, ito c' ito ca upaneti, atha vā pana⁶ laḷati ramati kīḷati. Ettha ca duvidhā kāma-guṇā, mānusakā⁷ c' eva dibbā ca. Mānusakā⁷ Mandhātu-kāmaguṇa-sadisā datṭhabbā, dibbā Paranimmitavasavatti-deva-rājassa kāmaguṇa-sadisā ti.⁸ Evarūpe kāme upagatānam hi te diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-pattim paññāpenti.⁹

21. ¹⁰Dutiyavāde¹¹ hutvā abhāvattṭhena *aniccā*, paṭipīlanattṭhena *dukkhā*, pakati-jāhanattṭhena *vipariṇāma-dhammā* ti veditabbā.

Tesaṃ vipariṇām-aññathā-bhāvā ti, tesaṃ kāmānaṃ vipariṇāma-samkhātā aññathā-bhāvā. 'Yam pi me ahosi tam pi me n' atthīti' vutta-nayena *uppajjanti*, *soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā* ti.¹² Tattha anto¹³ nijjhāyana-lakkhaṇo soko. Taṃ nissita-lālapana-lakkhaṇo *paridevo*. Kāya-paṭipīlana-lakkhaṇam *dukkham*. Mano-vighāta-lakkhaṇam *domanassam*. Visāda-lakkhaṇo *upāyāso*. *Viricc' eva kāmehīti* ādinam attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

22. *Vitakkitan* ti abhiniropana-vasena pavatto vitakko.

¹ S^h paccavekkha.

² S^d paṭiladdhattā.

³ B^m manāpiya.

⁴ B^m manussikā.

⁵ B^m sampattim paññāpenti.

⁶ B^m vare.

⁷ S^c omits from dutiya-vāde up to this.

⁸ S^d add ti.

⁹ B^m parama.

¹⁰ B^m pa.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² S^c omits down to nijjhāyana.

¹³ B^m omits ti.

Vicāritan ti anumajjana-vasena pavatto vicāro.

Eten' etan ti, etena vitakkitenā ca vicāritena ca etaṃ pathama-jjhānaṃ oḷārikaṃ sakaṇṭakaṃ viya khāyati.

23. *Pīti*¹-*gatan* ti, pīti yeva.

*Cetaso ubbillācittatan*² ti, cittassa ubbillā³-bhāva-karaṇaṃ.

24. *Cetaso ābhogo* ti, jhānā vuṭṭhāya tasmim sukhe puna-ppuna cittassa ābhogo manasi-kāro samannābhāro ti. Sesam ettha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāde uttānattham⁴ eva.

27. *Ettavatā sabbā* pi dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhiyo kathitā honti yāsaṃ satt' eva uccheda-diṭṭhiyo sesā sassata-diṭṭhiyo. Idāni *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti iminā vārena sabbe pi te aparanta-kappike ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.⁶

29. *Puna Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti ādinā vārena sabbe pi te 'pubbantāparanta-kappike niyyādetvā'⁷ tad eva ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.

31. *Iti—Katame ca te Bhikkhave dhammā* ti ādimhi pucchamāno pi, sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva pucchitvā, vissajjamāno pi—sattānaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ tulāya tulāyanto viya, Sineru-pādato vālikaṃ⁸ uddharanto viya—dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni uddharitvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva vissajjesi. Evam ayaṃ yathā-nusandhi-vasena desanāgatā.⁹

Tayo hi¹⁰ anusandhi, pucchānusandhi, ajjhāsayānusandhi, yathānusandhi.

Tattha 'Evam vutte Nando go-pālako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. "Kiṃ nu kho Bhante orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ¹¹ tīraṃ, ko majjhe saṃsāro,¹² ko thale ussāro,¹³ ko manussa-gāho, ko amanussa-gāho, ko āvaṭṭa-gāho, ko anto pūtibhāvo'" ti evaṃ pucchantānaṃ Bhagavatā vissajjita-sutta-vasena pucchānusandhi veditabbo.

'Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuṇo evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi. "Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā saññā saṃ-

¹ B^m pīti (twice).

² B^m ubbilla-. See above, p. 53.

³ B^m niyyādetvā.

⁴ B^m aparantakappike p' ca ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā.

⁵ B^m vālukarū.

⁶ B^m adda suttassa.

⁷ SS. majjho saṃsāro.

⁸ SS 'takkanan; B^m ubbilla².

⁹ B^m uttānam.

¹⁰ B^m visajj' (so 5 times).

¹¹ B^m desanā āgatā.

¹² B^m orima-pārima.

¹³ B^m ussāro.

khārā viññānaṃ anattā. Anatta-katāni¹ kammāni kamattānaṃ² phusissantīti.”³ Atha kho⁴ Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuṇo cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi, “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave? Idh”⁵ ekacco mogha-puriso avidvā⁶ avijjā-gato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaṃ maññeyya. ‘Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anatta . . . pe . . . phusissantīti.’ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”⁷ ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā Bhagavatā vutta-sutta-vasena ajjhāsayaṇusandhi veditabbo.

Yena pana dhammena ādimhidesanā utthitā tassa dhammassa anurūpa-dhamma-vasena vā, paṭipakkha-vasena vā, yesu suttesu upari-desanā āgacchati tesam vasena yathānusandhi veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-sutte hetthā sīlena desanā utthitā, upari cha abhiññā āgatā. Vattha⁸-sutte hetthā kilesena desanā utthitā, upari Brahma-vihārā āgatā. Kosambaka-sutte hetthā bhaṇḍanena utthitā, upari saraṇīya-dhammā āgatā. Kakacopame hetthā akkhantiyā utthitā, upari kakac-upamā⁹ āgatā. Imasmim pi Brahmajāle hetthā diṭṭhi-vasena desanā utthitā, upari Sunñatā-pakāsanam āgataṃ. Tena vuttaṃ ‘evaṃ ayaṃ yathānusandhi vasena desanā āgatā’¹⁰ ti.

Idāni mariyādā-vibhāga-dassanattham

32. *Tatra-Bhikkhave-ti-ādikā desanā āradhā. Tad api tesam bhavataṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita*¹⁰*-ripphanditaṃ evāti. Yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somaṇassa-jātā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavantānaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ*¹¹ *yathābhūtaṃ dhammānaṃ sabbhavaṃ ajānantānaṃ apassantānaṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ,*¹² *kevalaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ*¹² *yeva*

¹ B^m adds kira.

² S^h phusiphusissantīti.

³ B^m Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati yam idha.

⁴ S^d avijjā; B^m aviddhā.

⁵ S^t kakaṇcupamā; B^m kakacūpamā.

⁶ B^m tassita.

⁷ S^h omits.

⁸ SS kammattānaṃ.

⁹ SS omits.

¹⁰ S^d vatthu.

¹¹ S^d āgato; B^m desanā āgatā.

¹² B^m omits.

taṃ vedayitaṃ : tañ ca kho pan' etaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva, diṭṭhi-saṃkhātena c' eva¹ taṃhā-saṃkhātena ca paritasitena² vipphanditaṃ eva calitaṃ eva kampitaṃ eva, thusa-rāsimhi nikhāta³-khāṇu-sadisam, na sotāpannassa dassanam iva niccalan ti dasseti. Esa nayo ekacca-sassatādisu pi.

45. Puna *Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā ti* ādi param parappaccaya-dassan-atthaṃ āraddham. Tattha *tad api phassa-paccayā* ti yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somanassa-jātā *sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi*, tad api taṃhā-diṭṭhi-paripphanditaṃ vedayitaṃ phassa-paccayā ti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

58. Idāni tassa phassa⁴-paccayassa diṭṭhi-vedayite balava-bhāva-dassanattaṃ puna *Tatra Bhikkha reye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *Te vata aññatra phassā* ti, te vata Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā taṃ vedāyitaṃ vinā phassena *paṭisaṃvedissantīti* kāraṇam etaṃ n' atthi.⁵ Yathā hi patato gehassa upatthambhan-atthāya thūṇā nāma balava-paccayo hoti, na taṃ thūṇāya anupatthambhitaṃ thātum sakkoti, evam eva phasso pi vedanāya balava-paccayo, taṃ vinā idaṃ diṭṭhi-vedayitaṃ n' atthiti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

71. Idāni—*Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi, ye pi te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā* ti ādinā nayena sabba-diṭṭhi-vedayitāni sampiṇḍeti. Kasmā? Upari phasse pakkhipanattāya. Kathaṃ? *Sabbe te chahi phass-āyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti*. Tattha cha phass-āyatanāni nāma cakkhum phass-āyatanam, soṭam, ghānam, jivhā, kāyo,⁶ mano phass-āyatanan ti imāni cha. Sañjāti-samosaraṇa-kāraṇa-paññatti⁷-matte⁸su⁹ hi ayaṃ āyatana-saddo vattati.¹⁰ Tattha 'Kambojo¹⁰ assānam āyatanam gunnaṃ

¹ S^hat saṃkhātenañceva.

² B^m nikkhitta (and so at p. 73).

³ B^m n' atthiti.

⁴ B^m cakkhu-ph^a sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya mano-ph^a.

⁵ B^m always paṇḍati.

⁶ B^m pavattati.

⁷ B^m paritassitena.

⁸ B^m omits.

⁹ B^m atthesu.

¹⁰ B^m kambojā.

Dakkhiṇāpatho' ti sañjātiyaṃ vattatī, sañjāti-tthāne ti attho.

'Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā'

ti samosaraṇe. 'Sati sati āyatane' ti kīraṇe. 'Araññ-āyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu sammantitī'¹ paññatti-matte. Svāyam idha sañjāti-ādi-attha-ttaye pi yujjati. Cakkhādisu hi phassa-pañcamakā dhammā sañjāyanti, samosaranti, tāni ca tesam kīraṇaṃ ti āyatanāni. Idha pana 'cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso' ti iminā nayena phassa-sīsen' eva desanaṃ āropetvā, phassaṃ ādiṃ katvā paccaya-paramparaṃ dassetuṃ cha² phass-āyatanāni³ vuttāni.

Phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentīti, phusitvā phusitvā paṭisaṃvedenti. Ettha ca kiñcāpi āyatanānaṃ phusana-kiccaṃ viya vuttaṃ, tathā pi na tesam phusana-kiccatā veditabbā. Na hi āyatanāni phusanti, phasso va taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusati. Āyatanāni pana phasso upanikkhipitvā dassitāni. Tasmā sabbe te cha phass-āyatana-sambhavana phassena rūpādini ārammaṇāni phusitvā taṃ dīṭṭhi-vedanaṃ paṭisaṃvediyantīti⁴ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ādisu, vedanā ti cha phassa-sambhavā vedanā. Sārūpa⁵-taṇhādi-bhedāya taṇhāya upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Tesam vedanā paccayā taṇhā' ti. Sā pana catubbidhassa upādānassa upanissaya-koṭiyā c' eva saha-jāta-koṭiyā ca paccayo hoti. Tathā upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo⁶ jātiyā upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Jātīti c' ettha⁷ savikārā pañca-kkhandhā daṭṭhabbā. Jāti-jarā-maraṇassa c' eva sokādīnaṃ ca upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pana paṭicca-samuppāda-kathā Visuddhi-Magge vuttā. Idha pan' assa payojana-mattakam eva veditabbaṃ.

¹ Saṃyutta XI. 1. 9. 2.

² B^m āyatanādine.

³ SS paṭisaṃvedaniyantīti; B^m paṭisaṃvedayanti.

⁴ S^t sārūpa; S^c sātārūpa.

⁵ B^m pan' ettha.

⁶ S^t B^m omīti.

⁷ SS sambhavo.

Bhagavā hi vaṭṭa-kathaṃ kathento 'Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya. "Ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi atha pacchā sambhavīti"¹ evaṃ c'idaṃ Bhikkhave vuccati atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā' ti evaṃ avijjā-sīsena vā—'Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-taṇhāya . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-taṇhā ti,' evaṃ taṇhā-sīsena vā—'Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-diṭṭhīti,' evaṃ diṭṭhi-sīsena vā katheti. ² Idha pana diṭṭhi-sīsena ² kathento vedanā-rāgena uppajjamānā diṭṭhiyo kathetvā vedanā-mūlakam paṭicca-samuppādam kathesi.

Tena idam dasseti. 'Evam ete diṭṭhi-gatikā imam dassanam gahetvā, tisu bhavesu catusu yonisu pañcasu gatisu sattasu viññāṇa-tṭhitisu navasu sattāvāsesu ito ettha etto idhāti sandhāvantā saṃsaranā, yante yutta-goṇo viya, thambhe upanibaddha-kukkuro³ viya, vātena vippanaṭṭhā⁴ nāvā viya ca, vaṭṭa-dukkham eva anuparivaṭṭanti, vaṭṭa-dukkhato sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkontīti.'

Evam diṭṭhi-gatikādiṭṭhānam⁵ vaṭṭam kathetvā idāni yutta-yogam bhikkhum⁶ adhiṭṭhānam katvā vivaṭṭam dassento—*Yato kho Bhikkhave bhikkhūti ādim āha.*

Tattha yato ti yadā.

Channam phass-āyatanānam ti, yehi phass-āyatanehi phusitvā paṭisaṃvediyamānānam diṭṭhi-gatikānam vaṭṭam vattati, tesam yeva channam phass-āyatanānam.

Samudayan ti ādisu avijjā samudayā cakkhu samudayo ti ādinā vedanā-kammaṭṭhāne vutta-nayena phass-āyatanānam samudayo veditabbo. Yathā pana tattha phassa-samudayā phassa-nirodhā ti vuttam, evam idha tam cakkhādisu āhāra-samudayā āhāra-nirodhā ti veditabbam, man-āyatane nāma-rūpa-samudayā nāma-rūpa-nirodhā ti.

Uttaritaram pajānānti diṭṭhi-gatiko diṭṭhim eva pajānāti, ayam pana diṭṭhiṃ ca diṭṭhito ca uttaritarā ca sīlam samā-

¹ B^m samabbhavīti.

² B^m upanibaddha-kukkuro.

³ Sth gatikādi-tṭhānam.

^{2,2} B^m omits.

⁴ B^m vippanaṭṭhā.

⁶ B^m yutta-yoga-bhikkhu.

dhim paññā-vimuttin ti yāva arahattā jānāti. ¹ Ko evaṃ jānātīti? ¹ Khināsavo jānāti. Anāgāmi-sakadāgāmi-sotāpanno bahussuto ² gandhadharo bhikkhu jānāti. Āraddha-vipassako jānāti.

72. Desanā pana arahatta-nikūṭen' eva niṭṭhāpitā ti evaṃ vivattaṃ kathetvā, idāni desanā-jāla-vimutto diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma n' atthīti dassanattaṃ puna *Ye hi keci Bhikkhave* ti ārabhi. Tattha *antojālikatā* ³ ti, imassa mayhaṃ desanā-jālassa anto yeva katā, *ettha sitā ra*, ⁴ etasmim mama desanā-jāle sitā nissitā avassitā ⁵ va, *ummujjamānā* ⁶ *ummujjanti*. ⁷ Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Te adho osīdantā pi uddhaṃ uggacchantā pi mama desanā-jāla-sitā va hutvā, osīdanti ca uggacchanti ca.

Ettha pariyāpannā ti, ettha mayhaṃ desanā-jāle ⁸ pariyāpannā, etena ābaddhā, *anto-jālī* ⁹ *-katā* va hutvā *ummujjamānā* *ummujjanti*, na h' ettha asaṃgahito diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma atthīti.

Sukhumacchikenāti, saṃha-acchikena, sukhuma-cchiddenāti attho.

Kevaṭṭo viya hi Bhagavā, jālaṃ viya desanā, paritta-udakaṃ viya dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu, olārika-pāṇā viya dvā-saṭṭhi-diṭṭhi-gatikā, tassa tīre thatvā olokentassa olārikānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anto-jāla ¹⁰ *-kata*-bhāva-dassanaṃ viyā Bhagavato sabba-diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ desanā-jālassa anto-gata-bhāva-dassanaṃ ti evaṃ ettha opamma-saṃsandanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

73. Evaṃ imāhi dvā-saṭṭhiyā diṭṭhihi sabba-diṭṭhiṇaṃ saṃgahitattā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ etasmim ¹¹ desanā-jāle pariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni attano katthaci apariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassento *Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Bhikkhave Tathāgatassa kāyo* ti ādim āha.

Tattha nayanti etāyāti netti. Nayantīti gīvāya bandhitvā ākaḍḍhanti. ¹² Rajjuyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Idha pana netti-

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m jālikatā.

³ B^m avasitā.

⁴ B^m ummujjantīti.

⁵ S^{dh} jāla.

⁶ B^m ekasmim.

⁷ B^m bahussuto.

⁸ B^m vāti.

⁹ S^{dh} add ti.

¹⁰ B^m jāle.

¹¹ S^c B^m jāli.

¹² SS ākaḍḍhantiyā.

sadisaṭṭāya bhava-taṇhā¹ nettīti adhippetā. Sā hi mahā-
jaṇaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā viya taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ neti upanetīti
bhavanetīti. Sā arahatta-magge Satthena ucchinā assāti
ucchinna-bhava¹-nettiko.

Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ ti kāyassa bhedato uddhaṃ.

Jīva-pariyādānaṃ ti jīvitassa sabbaso pariyādinnaṃ
parikkhinnaṃ puna appaṭisandhika-bhāvā ti attho.

*Na taṃ dakkhīntīti,*² taṃ Tathāgataṃ *devā vā manussā vā*
na dakkhissanti, apannattika-bhāvaṃ gamissatīti attho.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ti, upamāyaṃ pana idaṃ saṃsanda-
naṃ. Amba-rukkho viya hi Tathāgataṃ kāyo. Rukkhe
jāta-mahā-vaṇṇo viya taṃ nissāya pubbe pavatta-taṇhā.
Tasmiṃ vaṇṇe upanibaddhā pañca-pakka-dvādasā-pakka-
atthādasā³-pakka-parimāṇā *amba-pindi* viya, taṇhāya sati
taṇhāya upanibandhanā hutvā āyati⁴-nibbattanakā pañca-
kkhandhā dvādasā-āyatanāni atthārassa-dhātuyo. Yathā pana
tasmiṃ *vaṇṇe chinne sabbāni tāni ambāni tadanvayāni* honti,
taṃ yeva vaṇṇaṃ anugatāni⁵ vaṇṇa-cchedā chinnān' evāti⁶
attho, evaṃ eva ye va⁶ bhava-netti-vaṇṇassa anupacchinnatā
āyatim upapajeyyūṃ pañca-kkhandhā dvādasā-āyatanāni atthā-
rasa-dhātuyo, sabbe te dhammā tadanvayā honti bhava-nettim
anugatā, tāya chinnatā chinnā yevāti attho. Yathā pana
tasmiṃ pi rukkhe maṇḍu⁷-kaṇṭaka-vaṇṇa-samphassaṃ āgamma
anupubbena sussitvā mate, 'Imasmiṃ ṭhāne evarūpo nāma
rukkho ahoṣīti' vohāra-mattaṃ eva hoti, na taṃ rukkhaṃ
koci passati, evaṃ ariya-magga-vaṇṇa-samphassaṃ āgamma
taṇhā-sinehassa pariyādinnaṃ anupubbena sussitvā viya
bhinne imasmiṃ kāye, *kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīva-pariyā-*
*dānaṃ, naṃ na dakkhīntīti*⁸ Tathāgataṃ pi *deva-manussā na*
dakkhissanti, 'Evarūpassa nāma kira Satthuno idaṃ sāsanaṃ'
ti vohāra-mattaṃ eva bhavissatīti, anupādisesa-nibbāna-
*dhātuṃ pāpetvā desanaṃ nīṭṭhapesi.*⁹

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

² B^m atthārassa.

³⁻³ B^m vaṇṇa-chinnāya chinnāni yevāti.

⁷ B^m maṇḍuka.

⁹ All MSS. ā; B^m ṭhapesi.

² B^m dakkhantīti.

⁴ B^m āyatim.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m Taṃ na dakkhanti.

74. *Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando ti*, evaṃ Bhagavatā imasmiṃ sutte vutte therō ādito paṭṭhāya sabbaṃ suttaṃ samannāharitvā, evaṃ Buddha-balaṃ dīpetvā, 'Kathita-suttassa nāma Bhagavatā nāmaṃ na gahitaṃ, hand' assa nāmaṃ gaṇhāpessāmi' cintetvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Tasmāt iha tean ti ādisu ayaṃ attha-yojanā. ¹Yasmā ca ettha,¹ Ānanda, yasmā imasmiṃ dhamma-pariyāye idhattho pi parattho pi vibhatto, *tasmāt iha team imam dhamma-pariyāyam Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā pan' ettha bahu-tanti dhammo kathito,² *tasmā Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā ca ettha seṭṭhatṭhena brahmaṃ sabbaññuta-ññaṃ vibhattaṃ, *tasmā Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā ettha dvā-satṭhi-diṭṭhiyo vibhattā, *tasmā diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā pana imam dhamma-pariyāyam sutvā devaputta-māraṃ pi maccu-māraṃ pi kilesa-māraṃ pi sakkā madditum, *tasmā anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehiti*.

Idam avoca Bhagavā ti, idaṃ nidānāvasānato ppabhūti³ yāva anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehiti sakala-suttantaṃ Bhagavā paresaṃ paññāya alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṃ parama-gambhīraṃ sabbaññutaṃ pakāsento, suriyo viya andhakāraṃ, diṭṭhi-gata-mahandhakāraṃ vidhamanto avoca.

Attamanā te bhikkhū ti, te bhikkhū attamanā sakamanā, Buddha-gatāya pītiyā udagga-cittā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ti, evaṃ vicitra-naya-desanā-vilāsa-suttaṃ, idaṃ suttaṃ, karavīka-ruta-mañjunā kaṇṇa-sukheṇa paṇḍita-jana-haḍayānaṃ amatābhiseka-sadisena Brahma-sarena⁴ bhāsamānassa *Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ*⁵ abhinandun ti, anumodimsu c' eva sampaticchimsu ca. Ayaṃ hi abhinandanasaddo 'abhinandati abhivadati' ādisu Taṇhāya pi āgato,

'Antam evābhinandanti ubhaye deva-mānusa'

ti ādisu upagamane pi,

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m pabhūti.

³ B^m vacanaṃ.

⁴ B^m dhammā kathitā.

⁵ B^m Brahmassarena.

‘Cira-ppavāsīṃ purisaṃ dūrato sotthim āgataṃ
 Ñāti-mittā subhajjā ca abhinandanti āgatan’¹

ti ādisu sampaṭicchane pi, ‘abhinanditvā anumoditvā’ ti ādisu anumodane pi. Svāyam idha anumodana-sampaṭicchanesu yujjati. Tena vuttaṃ ‘abhinandun ti anumodimsu c’ eva sampaṭicchimsu cāti.’

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ sādhu sādhūti tādino
 Anumodamānā sirasā sampaṭicchimsu bhikkhavo ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmin ti imasmin niggāthaka-sutte. Niggāthakattā hi idaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti vuttaṃ.

*Sahassī*² loka-dhātūti sahassa³-cakkavāla-parimāṇa⁴-loka-dhātu.

Akampiṭṭhāti na sutta-pariyosāne yeva akampiṭṭhāti veditabbā, *bhaññamāne* ti hi vuttaṃ. Tasmā dvā-saṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu viniveṭhetvā viniveṭhetvā⁵ desiyaṃānesu tassa tassa⁵ diṭṭhi-gatassa pariyosāne⁶ ti dvā-saṭṭhiyā ṭhānesu akampiṭṭhāti veditabbā.

Tattha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi paṭhavi⁷-kampe veditabbo: dhātu-khobhena,⁸ iddhimato ānubhāvena, Bodhisattassa gabbh-okkantiyā, mātu-kucchito nikkhamanena, sambodhi-ppattiya, dhamma-cakka-ppavattanena, āyusaṃkhār-ossajjanena, parinibbānenāti. Tesam vinicchayaṃ, ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvayāti’ evaṃ Mahāparinibbāne⁹ āgatāya tantiyā vaṇṇanā-kāle yeva¹⁰ vakkhāma.

Ayaṃ pana mahā-paṭhavi aparesu pi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu akampiṭṭha: mahābhinnikkhamaṇe, bodhi-maṇḍassa upasaṃkamaṇe, paṇsukūla-gaṇe, paṇsukūla-dhovane, Kālaka-rāma¹¹-sutte, Gotamaka-sutte, Vessantara-jātaka, imasmiṃ Brahmajāle ti. Tattha mahābhinnikkhamaṇa-bodhimāṇḍa-upasaṃkamanesu viriya-balena akampiṭṭha. Paṇsukūla-

¹ Dhammapada 219 = Vimāna-vatthu 52. 1.

² B^m dasa-sahassī.

³ B^m pamāṇa.

⁴ B^m repeats.

⁵ Sth kopena.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m dasa-sahassa.

⁸ B^m does not repeat.

⁹ B^m pathavi (always).

¹⁰ III. 13-20.

¹¹ B^m Kālaka².

gahaṇe, dvi-sahassa dīpa-parivāre cattāro mahādīpe pahāya pabbajitvā susānaṃ gantvā paṇsukūlaṃ gaṇhantena 'Dukkaraṃ Bhagavatā katan' ti acchariya-vegābhigatā¹ akampittha. Paṇsukūladhovana-Vessantara-jātakesu akūla²-kampanena akampittha. Kālakārāma - Gotamaka - suttasu 'Ahaṃ sakkhi Bhagavāti' sakkhi-bhāvena akampittha. Imasmim pana Brahmajāle dvā-saṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu vijātetvā niggumbaṃ³ katvā desiyamānesu sādhu-kāra-dāna-vasena akampitthāti veditabbā.

Na kevalaṃ ca etesu yeva thānesu paṭhavī akampittha, atha kho tiṣu saṃgahesu pi. Mahā-Mahinda-ttherassa imaṃ dīpaṃ āgantvā Jotivane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desita-divase pi akampittha.⁴ Kalyāṇiya-vihāre ca Piṇḍapāṭiya-ttherassa, cetiyaṇṇaṇaṃ sammajjitvā tatth' eva nisīditvā Buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā imaṃ suttantaṃ āraddhassa, sutta-pariyosāne udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā akampittha. Lohapāsādassa pācīna-Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhānaṃ nāma ahosi. Tattha nisīditvā Dīgha-bhāṇaka-ttherā Brahmajāla-suttaṃ āra-bhimsu. Tesam sajjhāya⁵-pariyosāne pi udaka-pariyantaṃ eva katvā paṭhavi akampitthāti.

Evam yassānubhāvena akampittha anekaso
Medinī sutta-seṭṭhassa desitassa Sayambhunā
Brahmajālassa tassidha dhammaṃ atthaṃ ca paṇḍitā
Sakkaccaṃ uggahetvāna paṭipajjantu yoniso ti.

Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-nikāy-aṭṭhakathāya
Brahmajāla-Sutta-Vanṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ S^d vehābhigatā; S^c vehābhigatā; S^t vegābhigatā.

² S^c kūla; S^t akala.

³ See Mahāvamsa, p. 101.

⁴ B^m vidhametvā nigumbaṃ.

⁵ B^m sajjhāyana.

II.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALA-SUTTA-VANÑANĀ.

1. *Evam me sutam . . . pe¹ . . . Rājagahe* ti Sāmañña-phala-Suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanñanā.

Rājagahe ti evaṃ nāmake nagare. Tam hi Mandhātu-Mahāgovindādāhi pariggahitattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakāre vanñayanti. Kin tehi? Nāmam etaṃ² nagarassa. Tam pan' etaṃ Buddha-kāle Cakkavattikāle ca nagaraṃ hoti, sesa-kāle suññaṃ hoti yakkha-pariggahitam, tesam vasanta-vanaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Viharatīti, avisesena iriyāpatha-dibba-brahma-ariya-vihāresu aññatara-vihāra-samaṅgi-paridīpanaṃ etaṃ. Idha pana tṭhāna-gamanāsa³-sayana-ppabhadesu iriyāpathesu⁴ aññatara - iriyāpatha - samāyoga - paridīpanaṃ. Tena tṭhito pi gacchanto pi nisinno pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati o' eva⁵ veditabbo. So hi ekaṃ iriyāpatha-bādhanaṃ aññena iriyāpathena paricchinditvā⁶ aparipatantaṃ⁷ attabhāvaṃ harati, pavatteti. Tasmā *viharatīti* vuccati.

*Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa*⁸ *Ambavane* ti. Idam assa yaṃ gocara-gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati tassa samīpe nivāsana-tṭhāna-paridīpanaṃ. Tasmā *Rājagahe viharati Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti Rājagaha-samīpe Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane viharatīti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.⁹ Samīpaṭṭhe hi etaṃ bhumma-vacanaṃ.¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS., but Sst have a 'fish-mark.'

² B^m nāma-mattam etaṃ tassa.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m vicchinditvā.

⁵ So SS throughout; B^m komārabhaṇḍassa (and so always).

⁶ B^m veditabbo.

⁷ B^m gamana-nisajja-.

⁸ B^m cceva.

⁹ B^m apatantaṃ.

¹⁰ SS add ti.

Tattha jīvātīti *Jivako*. Kumāreṇa bhato ti *Komāra-bhaṇḍo*, yath' āha: ¹ "Kim bhaṇe etaṃ kākehi samparikiṇṇan" ti? "Dārako devāti." "Jīvati bhaṇe" ti? "Jīvati devāti." "Tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dārakaṃ antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ detha posāvetun" ² ti. Tassa Jīvātīti Jivako ti nāmaṃ akam̐su, komāreṇa posāvito ³ ti Komārabbhaṇḍo ti nāmaṃ akam̐sūti. Ayam ettha ⁴ samkhepo, vitthāreṇa pana Jivakavattthum ⁵ Khandhake āgatam eva. Vinicchaya-kathā pi 'ssa Samanta-pāsādikāya Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttā.

Ayam pana Jivako ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato dosābhisananam kāyaṃ virecetvā siveyyakam ⁶ dussayugam datvā ⁷ vatthānumodana ⁸ - pariyosāne sotāpatti - phale patitthāya ciñtesi 'Mayā divasassa dvatikkhattum ⁹ Buddh-upaṭṭhānam gantabbam, idaṃ ca Veluvanam ¹⁰ atidūre, mayham pana uyyānam Ambavanam āsannataram, yan nūnāham ettha Bhagavato vihāram kāreyyan' ti.

So tasmim Ambavane rattitthāna-divāṭṭhāna ¹¹ - lena - kuṭi - maṇḍapādini sampādetvā, Bhagavato anucchavikam gandha - kuṭim kāretvā, ¹² Ambavanam aṭṭhārasa - hatth - ubbedhena tamba-paṭṭa - vaṇṇena pākāreṇa parikkhipāpetvā ¹³ Buddha - pamukham bhikkhu-samgham sacīvara ¹⁴ - bhattena santap - petvā dakkhiṇ - odakam pāpetvā, vihāram niyyātesi. ¹⁴ Taṃ sandhāya vuttam *Jivakassa - Komārabbhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti.

Adḍha-telaśchi bhikkhu-satehīti, adḍha-satena ūnehi terasahi bhikkhu-satehi.

Rājā ti ādisu, Rājā ti, attano issariya-sampattiya catūhi saṃgaha-vatthūhi mahājanam rañjeti vadḍhetīti ¹⁵ *rājā*. Māgadhanam issaro ti *Māgadho*. 'Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi niddittho ti *Ajātasattu*.

Tasmim kira kucchi-gate deviyā evarūpo dohaḷo upajji—

¹ Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4, with slight omissions.

² S⁴ posāpetun; B^m and Mahāv. posetun.

³ S⁴ posāpito.

⁴ B^m vatthu.

⁵ Mahāvagga VIII. 1. 34.

⁶ B^m dvitti.

⁷ S⁴ divatthāna.

⁸⁻¹² B^m Buddha-pamukhasa bhikkhu-samghassa cīvara-.

¹⁴ B^m niyyādesi.

⁴ B^m pan' ettha.

⁶ All MSS. sīv^o.

⁸ B^m vatthānumodanā.

¹⁰ B^m Gijjhakūṭam Veluvanam

¹² B^m karapetvā.

¹⁵ S⁴ cāti; Seth vā ti.

'Aho vatāhaṃ rañño dakkhiṇa-bāhuto¹ lohitam piveyyan' ti. Sā 'bhāriye thāne ayaṃ² dohaḷo uppanno, na sukkā kassaci āroacetun' ti taṃ kathetum asakkonti, kiṃ dubbaṇṇā ahosi.

Taṃ rājā pucchi—'Bhadde, tuyhaṃ attabhāvo na pakati-vaṇṇo. Kiṃ-kāraṇā'³ ti?

'Mā puccha, Mahārājāti.'

'Bhadde, tvaṃ tuyhaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ mayhaṃ na kathenti⁴ kassa kathessasīti?'⁵ tathā tathā nibbandhitvā⁶ kathāpesi. Suvā ca, 'Bāle, kiṃ ettha tvaṃ bhāriya-saṇṇā ahoṣīti,'⁷ vejjaṃ pakkosāpetvā, suvaṇṇa-satthakena bāhaṃ phalāpetvā,⁸ suvaṇṇa-sarakena lohitam gahetvā, udakena sambhinditvā pāyesi.

Nemittikā sutvā, 'Esa gabbho rañño sattū bhavissati, iminā rājā hanyissatīti' vyākariṃsu.

Devī sutvā, 'Mayhaṃ kira kucchito nikkhanto rājānaṃ māressatīti'⁹ gabbhaṃ pātāpetu-kāmā uyyānaṃ gantvā kucchiṃ maddāpesi. Gabbho na patati.¹⁰ Sā punappuna gantvā tath'eva kāreti.

Rājā, 'Kim atthaṃ ayaṃ abhiṇhaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchatīti' parivimaṇsanto, taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā, 'Bhadde, tava kucchiyaṃ putto ti vā dhītā ti vā na nāyati.¹¹ "Attano nibbatta-dārakaṃ evaṃ akāsīti" mahā aguṇa-rāsi¹² pi no Jambudīpa-tale āvibhavissati. Mā¹³ evaṃ karohīti' vāretvā, ārakkhaṃ adāsi.

Sā gabbha-vuṭṭhāna-kāle, 'Taṃ¹⁴ māressamīti' cintesi. Tadā pi ārakkha-manussā disvā¹⁵ kumāraṃ apanayimṃsu. Athāpareṇa samayena vuddhippattaṃ kumāraṃ deviyā dassesum. Sā taṃ disvā va putta-sinehaṃ uppādesi. Tena naṃ māretum nāsakkihi. Rājā pi anukkamena puttassa uparajjaṃ¹⁶ adāsi.

¹ B^m bāhu-.

² B^m kāraṇaṃ.

³ B^m kathissasīti.

⁴ S^{cd} palāpetvā.

⁵ B^m pati.

⁶ S^{cd} rāsim.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m oparajjaṃ.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m akathenti.

¹¹ S^c B^m nibbandhitvā.

¹² B^m māressatīti.

¹³ B^m paṭṭayati.

¹⁴ B^m mā tvaṃ.

¹⁵ B^m omits.

Ath' ekasmiṃ samaye Devadatto rahogato cintesi: 'Sāri-puttassa parisā mahā, Moggallānassa parisā mahā, Kassa-
passa parisā ca mahā¹ ti evaṃ ime viṣuṃ viṣuṃ dhurā,
aham pi ekaṃ dhuraṃ nīharāmi.² So na sakkā³ vinā
lābhena parisam uppadetum. 'Handāhaṃ lābhaṃ nibbatte-
miti' cintetvā Khandhake āgata-nayena⁴ Ajātasattu-kumā-
raṃ iddhi-pāṭihāriyena pasādetvā sāyaṃ pātaṃ pañcahi
ratha-satehi upatthānaṃ āgacchantaṃ ativissatthaṃ ñatvā,
ekadivasaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca:—

'Pubbe kho Kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi
appāyukā . . . pe⁵ . . . Tena hi tvaṃ Kumāra pītaṃ
hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ hantvā Buddhho
bhavissāmi,⁶ kumāraṃ pīti-vadhe uyyojesi.

So, 'Ayyo Devadatto mahānubhāvo, etassa avidītanāma
n' atthīti,⁷ ūruyā potthaniyaṃ⁸ bandhitvā divādivassa bhīto
ubbiggo ussāṅkī utraṣṭo antepuraṃ pāvisīti⁹ vutta-ppakāraṃ
vipakāraṃ⁹ akūsi.

Atha naṃ amaccā gahetvā anuyuñjitvā 'Kumāro ca¹⁰
hantabbo, Devadatto ca, sabbe¹¹ ca bhikkhū hantabbā' ti
samantayitvā,¹² 'Rañño āṇa-vasena karissūmāti' rañño
ārocesuṃ.

Rājā, ye amaccā māretu-kāmā ahesuṃ tesam ṭhānantarāni
acchiñditvā, ye na māretu-kāmā te uccesu ṭhānesu ṭhapetvā,
kumāraṃ pucchī,—

'Kissa pana tvaṃ, kumāra, maṃ māretu-kāmo 'sīti?'

'Rajjen' amhi, Deva, atthiko' ti.

Rājā tassa rajjaṃ adāsi.¹³ So 'Mayhaṃ manoratho
nippanno'¹⁴ ti Devadattass' ārocesi. Tato naṃ so āha:—

'Tvaṃ mūsikaṃ anto karitvā¹⁵ bheriṃ pariyanandhana-

¹ SS omit ca mahā.

² B^m sakkoti.

³ B^m omits, but see Cullavagga VII. 3. 4.

⁴ S^c nīyaṃ, Old. nīkaṃ, S^b nīyaṃ.

⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ SS add hi; S^c omits ca.

⁷ Thus far = Cullavagga VII. 3. 8. What follows is new.

⁸ S^c B^m nippanno.

⁹ SS nīharāmi; B^m nīharāmi.

¹⁰ Cullavagga VII. 2-4.

¹¹ B^m pīti.

¹² B^m pavisitvā.

¹³ SS ma (!)

¹⁴ B^m mantayissu.

¹⁵ B^m sirgāṇaṃ anto katvā.

puriso viya "Kiccakāri¹ 'mhīti" maññasi. Katipāhen' eva te pitā tayā kataṃ avamānaṃ cintetvā sayam eva rājā bhavissatīti.'

'Atha, bhante, kiṃ karomīti?'

'Mūla-ghaccaṃ ghāte pāpehīti.'²

'Nanu, bhante, mayhaṃ pitā na sattha-vajjho' ti?

'Āhārūpacchedena naṃ mārehihi.'

So pitaraṃ tāpana-gehe pakkhipāpesi (Tāpana-gehan nāma kammakaraṇatthāya kataṃ dhūma-gharaṃ).

'Mama mātaraṃ tthapetvā aññassa datthum mā dethāti' c' āha.³

Devī suvaṇṇa-sarake bhattaṃ pakkhipitvā⁴ ucchaṅgena ādāya pavisati. Rājā taṃ bhuñjitvā yāpeti. So 'kathaṃ mayhaṃ pitā⁵ yāpetīti' pucchitvā, taṃ pavattim sutvā, 'Mayhaṃ mātu ucchaṅgaṃ katvā pavisitum mā dethāti' āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī moliyaṃ pakkhipitvā pavisati. Tam pi sutvā 'Moliyaṃ⁶ bandhitvā pavisitum mā dethāti' āha.⁷

Tato suvaṇṇa-pādukāsu bhattaṃ tthapetvā pidahitvā pādukā āruya pavisati. Rājā tena yāpeti. Puna 'Kathaṃ yāpetīti' pucchitvā, taṃ atthaṃ sutvā, 'Pādukā āruya pavisitum⁸ mā dethāti' āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī gandhodakena⁹ nahāyitvā sarīraṃ catu-madhurena makkhetvā¹⁰ pārūpitvā pavisati. Rājā tassā sarīraṃ lehitvā yāpeti. Puna pucchitvā taṃ pavattim sutvā, 'Ito paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ mātu pavesanaṃ nivārethāti' āha.

¹¹ Devī dvāra-mūle tthavā, 'Sāmi¹² Bimbisāra, etaṃ dahara-kāle māretum na adāsi, attano sattum attanā va posesi, idaṃ¹³ dāni te pacchimam¹⁴ dassanaṃ, nāhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya tumhe dassetum¹⁵ labhāmi, sace mayhaṃ doso atthi khama¹⁶ Devāti' roditvā kanditvā nivatti.

¹ B^m sukiccakāri.

² B^m āha, S^c m-āha, S^c āha corrected to māha.

³ B^m khīp (and so always).

⁴ B^m moliyaṃ (twice).

⁵ B^m adds pi (as correction).

⁶ B^m makkhitvā.

⁷ S^c sā.

⁸ B^m pacchima.

⁹ B^m khamatha.

² B^m mūla-chejjam ghātehihi.

⁵ B^m m^o p^o k^o.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ S^c gandhena.

¹¹ B^m inserts Tato paṭṭhāya.

¹³ B^m idaṃ pana.

¹⁵ B^m passitum.

Tato paṭṭhāya rañño āhāro n'atthi. Rājā Magga-phala-sukhena caṅkamenā yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabbhāvo viroceti. So 'Kathaṃ me bhaye¹ pitā yāpetitī?' pucchitvā, 'Caṅkamenā Deva² yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabbhāvo virocetīti' sutvā, 'Caṅkamaṃ dāni' ssa bhāressamīti' cintetvā, 'Mayhaṃ pitu pāde khurena phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā khadiraṅgārehi ciṭi-ciṭitī³ pacathāti' nahāpīte pesesi.

Rājā te disvā 'Nūna mayhaṃ putto kenaci saññatto bhavissati, ime me⁴ massu-karaṇatthāya āgatā' ti cintesi. Te gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhamsu, 'Kasmā āgat' atthāti?' ca paṭṭhā naṃ⁵ sāsaṇaṃ ārocesuṃ.

'Tumbhākaṃ rañño manaṃ karoṭhāti' ca vuttā

'Nisīda Devāti' vatvā, rājānaṃ vanditvā, 'Deva, mayaṃ rañño āṇaṃ karoma, mā ambhākaṃ kujjhittha, na idaṃ tumbhādisānaṃ dhamma-rājūnaṃ anucchavikan' ti vatvā vāma-hatthena gopphake⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena khuraṃ gahetvā pāda-tālāni phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā⁷ khadiraṅgārehi ciṭi-ciṭitī⁸ pacimsu.

Rājā kira pubbe cetiyaṅgane sa-upāhano agamāsi, nisajja-tthāya paññattaṃ kaṭa-sārakaṇ⁹ ca adho tehi pādehi akkami. Tassāyaṃ nissando¹⁰ ti vadanti. Rañño balava-vedanā uppannā. So 'Aho Buddho, aho Dhammo' ti¹¹ anussaranto yeva cetiyaṅgane khitta-mālā viya milāyitvā Cātummahārājika¹² deva-loke Vessavaṇassa¹³ paricārako Javanavasabho¹⁴ nāma yakkho hutvā nibbatti.

Taṃ divasaṃ eva Ajātasattussa putto jāto. Puttassa jāta-bhāvaṃ ca pitu mata-bhāvaṃ ca nivedetuṃ dve lekhā eka-kkhaṇe yeva āgatā. Amaccā 'Paṭhamaṃ puttassa jāta-bhāvaṃ ārocessumāti' taṃ lekhaṃ rañño hatthe ṭhapesuṃ. Rañño taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva putta-sineho uppajjitvā sakala-

¹ SS bhavena.

² B^m caṅkamen' eva.

³ S^c ciṭṭi ciṭṭitī; Sth ciṭṭi (once only); Sⁱ civitī; B^m vitacchitehi.

⁴ Sth omī; B^m mama.

⁵ B^m taṃ.

⁶ Sth goppake.

⁷ B^m makkhitvā (e above p. 137, l. 6; see p. 136, n. 10).

⁸ B^m vitacchitehi (!). Comp. vitaccika at J. I. 153, 154; III. 447. SS all agree here.

⁹ SS sārāṇ (but see S.P. on C.V. 11. 3).

¹⁰ S^c nissandāya.

¹¹ B^m adds aho samgho ti.

¹² B^m Cātu- (as always).

¹³ B^m vessavaṇassa.

¹⁴ S^c Pavana; B^m Jana.

sarīraṃ khobhetvā aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ āhacca aṭṭhāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe pitu guṇaṃ aññāsi 'Mayi jāte pi mayhaṃ pitu eva eva sineho uppanno' ti.

So 'Gacchatha bhaṇe mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetha vissajjethāti' āha.

'Kiṃ vissajjāpesi¹ Devāti?' itaraṃ lekhaṃ hatthe ṭha-payimsu.

So taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā rodamaṇo mātu samīpaṃ gantvā, 'Ahosi nu kho amma mayhaṃ pitu mayi² sineho ti?'

Sā āha 'Bāla putta, kiṃ vadesi? Tava dahara-kāle aṅguliyaṃ piḷakā uṭṭhāsi.³ Atha naṃ⁴ taṃ rodamaṇaṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkontā⁵ taṃ gahetvā vinicchaya-tṭhāne nisinnassa tava pitu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Pitū te aṅguḷiṃ mukhe ṭhapesi. Piḷakā mukhe yeva bhijjitha.⁶ Atha te⁷ pitā tava sinehena taṃ lohitaṃsakkaṃ pubbaṃ anuṭṭhubhitvā⁸ va ajjhohari. Evarūpo te pitu sineho' ti.

So roditvā paridevitvā pitu sarīra-kiccaṃ akāsi.

⁹Devadatto pi Ajātasattvaṃ upasaṃkamitvā 'Purise Mahārāja āpāpehi,¹⁰ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessantīti' vatvā, tena dinne purise pesetvā, sayaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ¹¹ āruya yantena silaṃ pavijjhivā, Nālagiriṃ¹² hatthiṃ pamañcāpetvā pīti¹³ kenaci upāyena Bhagavantaṃ māretuṃ asakkonto, parihīna¹⁴-lābha-sakkāro pañca vatthūni yācitvā, tāni alabhamāno, 'Tehi janaṃ saññāpessāmīti' saṃghabhedhaṃ katvā, Sāriputta-Moggallānesu parisāṃ ādāya pakkantesu uṇhaṃ¹⁵ lohitaṃ mukhena chaddetvā nava māse gilāna-maṇce nipajjitvā vippatīsari¹⁶-jāto 'Kūhiṃ etarahi Satthā vasatīti' pucchitvā, 'Jetavane' ti vutte, 'Mañcakena maṃ haritvā¹⁷ Satthāraṃ dassethāti' vatvā, āhāriyamāno

¹ B^m visajjāpetha.

² B^m uṭṭhāsi.

³ SS and B^m asakkonto.

⁴ B^m kho.

⁵ S⁴ B^m anuṭṭhubhitvā.

⁶ S⁴ apāpesihi; B^m adds ye (as in Cullavagga).

⁷ B^m Nālagiri.

⁸ S⁴ samuñcāpetvā pīti; B^m muñcāpetvā ti.

⁹ B^m uṇha (see Cullavagga VII. 4. 3).

¹⁰ B^m āharitvā.

¹¹ B^m adds jāto.

¹² B^m omits.

¹³ B^m bhijji.

¹⁴ Cullavagga VII. 3. 6

¹⁵ SS and B^m kūṭaṃ.

¹⁶ B^m parihīna.

¹⁷ SS sara.

Bhagavato dassanārahassa kammassa akatattā Jetavane pokkharāṇī¹-samīpe yeva dvedhā bhiṇṇaṃ paṭhavim pavisitvā Mahā-narake² paṭiṭṭhito ti.

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo,³ vitthāra-kathā-nayo Khandhake⁴ āgatattā pana sabbaṃ na vuttan ti. Evaṃ 'Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi niddiṭṭho ti Ajātasattu.

Vedehi-putto ti, ayam Kosala-rañño dhītaya putto, na Videha-rañño. Vedeḥīti⁵ pana paṇḍitādbhivacanāṃ etaṃ, yath' āha: 'Vedehikā gahapatāni, ayyo Ānando Vedehamuniti.' Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto. Vidanti etenāti vedo. Nāpass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Vedena ihati ghaṭati vāyamatīti vedehi.⁶ Vedehiyā putto ti⁷ Vedehi-putto.

Tadahūti tasmim ahu, tasmim divase ti attho.

Upavasanti etthāti uposatho. Upavasantīti ca sīlena vā anasana vā upetā hutvā⁸ vasantīti attho. Ayam pan' ettha atth-uddhāro. 'Āyām' āvuso Kappina Uposathaṃ gamissāmāti'⁹ ādisu hi Patimokkhuddeso Uposatho. 'Evaṃ atthaṅga-samannāgato kho Visākhe Uposatho upavuttho' ti ādisu¹⁰ sīlaṃ.

'Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhass' Uposatho sadā'

ti ādisu upavāso. 'Uposatho nāma nāgarājā'¹¹ ti ādisu paññatti. 'Na Bhikkhave tadahuposathe¹² sabhikkhukā āvāsā' ti ādisu upavasitabba-divaso. Idhāpi so yeva adhippeto. So pan' esa atṭhamī-cātuddasī-pannarasī-bhedena tividho. Tasmā sesa-dvaya-nivāraṇatthaṃ¹³ pannarase ti vuttaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ 'upavasanti etthāti Uposatho.'

Komudiyā ti kumudavatiyā. Tadā kira kumudāni supuphitāni honti. Tāni ettha santīti komudī.

Cātumāsiniyā ti cātumāsiyā. Sā hi catunnaṃ māsānaṃ pariyosāna-bhūtā ti cātumāsī, idha pana cātumāsiniṭi vuccati.

¹ S⁴ -pi.

² SS omit.

³ S⁴ add na.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ Comp. Mahāvagga 2. 5.

⁶ SS nāgarā except S^c nāgarā; Childers suggests nāgarāja.

⁷ S⁴ uposatho.

⁸ B^m nīraye.

⁹ B^m adds āgato.

¹⁰ B^m Vedeḥī.

¹¹ B^m adds upavutthā.

¹² B^m ādisu throughout.

¹³ B^m nivāratthaṃ.

Māsa-puṇṇatāya utu-puṇṇatāya samvacchara-puṇṇatāya puṇṇā¹ sampuṇṇā ti puṇṇā.² Iti cando vuccati. So ettha puṇṇo ti puṇṇamā. Evaṃ puṇṇāya puṇṇamāyāti imasmiṃ pada-dvaye³ attho veditabbo.

Rājāmacca-parivuto ti, evarūpāya rajata ghaṭa-viniggatāhi khira-dhārāhi dhoviyamāna-disā-bhāgāya viya,⁴ rajata-vimāna-viccutehi⁵ muttā-vali-sumana-kusuma-dāma-seta-dukūla-kumuda-visarehi⁶ samparikiṇṇāya viya ca, caturupakilesa-vimutta-puṇṇa-canda-ppabbā-samuday-obbhāsītāya rattiyā rājāmaccehi parivuto ti attho.

Upari-pāsāda-vara-gato ti, pāsāda-varass' upari gato, mahārahe samussita-setacchatte kañcanāsane nisinno hoti. Kasmā nisinno? Niddā-vinodanattam. Ayaṃ hi rājā pitari upakkanta⁷-divasato paṭṭhāya 'Niddaṃ okkamissāmiti,' nimilīta⁸-matteṣu yeva akkhīsu⁹ satti-sata-samabbhāhato¹⁰ viya kandaṃ māno¹¹ bhayā va pabujjhati,¹¹ 'kiṃ etan' ti ca vuttena kiñci na vadati, ten' assa amanāpā niddā. Iti niddā-vinodanattam nisinno. Api ca tasmīṃ divase nakkhattam ghuttham¹² hoti. Sabbam nagaram sitta-sammattham¹³ vippakiṇṇa-valikam¹⁴ pañca-vanna-kusuma-lāja-puṇṇaghata-paṭimaṇḍita-ghara-dvāram samussita-dhaja-paṭākū¹⁵-vicitram samujjalita-dīpa-mālālamkata-sabba-disā-bhāgam vīthi-sabbhāgena racchā-sabbhāgena nakkhatta-kīlam anubhavamānena¹⁶ janena samākiṇṇam hoti. Iti¹⁶ nakkhatta-divasatāya pi¹⁷ nisinno ti vadanti.¹⁸ Evaṃ pana vatvā pi rāja-kulassa nāma sadā pi nakkhattam eva. Niddā-vinodanattam yeva pan' esa nisinno ti sannitthānam katam.

Udānam udānesīti udāhāram udāhari. Yathā hi yaṃ telam mānam gaheṭum na sakkoti, vissanditvā gacchati, tam

¹ SS puṇṇa.

² S= paccaye; B= pada-dvaye ca.

³ B= viccharitehi.

⁴ B= upakkamanta.

⁵ SS akkhīsu.

⁶ B= yeva pabujjhi.

⁷ B= samamattam.

⁸ S= paṭākādi.

⁹ S= omits.

¹⁰ B= puṇṇā. mā; SS puṇṇamā.

¹¹ B= omits.

¹² B= visadehi.

¹³ B= nimilīta.

¹⁴ S= gato; S= sabbhūgato; B= abbhāhato.

¹⁵ B= samghuttham.

¹⁶ B= vālukam (and so always).

¹⁷ B= mahājanena samabhikiṇṇam hotiti.

¹⁸ SS vadantīti.

avaseko¹ ti vuccati, yañ ca jaḷaṃ taḷākaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ na sakkoti, ajjhottharivā gacchati, taṃ ogho ti vuccati, Evaṃ eva yaṃ pīti-vacanaṃ hadayaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ na sakkoti, adhikaṃ hutvā anto asaṇṭhahitvā bahi nikkhamati, taṃ udānaṃ ti vuccati. Evarūpaṃ pītimayaṃ vacanaṃ nicchāresīti attho.

Dosinā ti dosāpagatā. *Abbhā*² *mahiṃ*³ *dhūmo* rajo rāhūti imehi⁴ upakkilesehi virahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tasmā *ramaṇiṃ*⁵ ti adīni pañca thomana-vacanāni. Sā hi mahājanassa manaṃ ramayatīti *ramaṇiṃ*. Vutta-dosa-vimuttāya manda-ppabbhāya obbhāsītattāya⁶ ativiya surūpā ti *abhīrūpā*. Dassitū⁷ yuttā ti *dassanīya*. Cittam pasādetīti *pāsādikā*. Divasa-māsādīnaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavitū yuttā ti *lakkhaṇā*.

*Kaṇ*⁸ nu *khvajjāti*,⁹ *kaṇ* nu *kho* ajja?

*Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā*ti, samita-pāpatāya samaṇaṃ, bāhita-pāpatāya Brāhmaṇaṃ.

Yaṃ no¹⁰ *payirupāsato* ti, vacana-vyattayo esa, yaṃ ambhākaṃ pañhaṃ pucchana-vasena payirupāsantānaṃ madhuraṃ dhammaṃ sutvā *cittam pasādeyyāti* attho.

Iti rājā iminā sabbenāpi vacanena obbhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Kassākāsīti? Jīvaka. Kim attham? Bhagavato dassanattamaṃ. Kim? Sayamaṃ Bhagavantamaṃ dassanāya gantū¹¹ na¹² sakkotīti? Āma na sakkoti. Kasmā? Mahāparādhatāya. Tena hi Bhagavato upatthāko ariya-sāvako attano pitā mārīto, Devadatto ca tam eva nissāya Bhagavato bahuṃ anattamaṃ akāsi. Iti¹³ mahāparādho esa. Tāya¹⁴ mahā-parādhatāya sayamaṃ gantū na sakkoti. Jīvako pana Bhagavato upatthāko. 'Tassa piṭṭhi-echāyāya Bhagavantamaṃ passissāmi'ti obbhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Jīvako pana 'Mayhaṃ idamaṃ obbhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ' ti jānātīti? Āma jānāti. Atha kasmā tuṇhī ahoṣīti? Vikkhepa-pacchedanattamaṃ. Tassa¹⁵ hi 'Parisati channaṃ Sattārānaṃ upatthākū

¹ S^c avasseko.

² So all MSS. (mahikū at Cullavagga XII. 1. 3).

⁴ B^m adda pañca.

⁶ S^c dakkhitū.

⁸ SS khajjāti.

¹⁰ B^m upagantū.

^{12, 13} B^m omits.

³ SS abba.

⁶ B^m obbhāsītattā.

⁷ S^c kaṇ oḷu.

⁹ SS yaṇ.

¹¹ SS omits.

¹³ B^m Tasmāpi.

bahu sannipatitā. Te asikkhitānaṃ payirupāsanaena sayam pi asikkhitā va. Te mayi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ āradhe antarantarā utthāya attano Satthārānaṃ ¹ guṇa-kathaṃ kathessanti.¹ Evam me Satthu guṇa-kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Rājā pana imesaṃ kulūpake upasaṃkamitvā gahitattāsārattā² tesam guṇa-kathāya anattamano hutvā maṃ³ pucchissati. Athāhaṃ nibbikkhepaṃ Satthu guṇa⁴ kathetvā rājānaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gahetvā gamissāmi⁵ jānanto va vikkhepa-pacchedanattamaṃ tuṃhī ahoṣiti.

2. Te pi amaccā evaṃ cintesum 'Ajja rājā ⁶ pañcahi padehi rattim⁵ thometi. Addhā kañci⁶ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ sotu-kāmo, yassa c' esa⁷ dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdissati tassa ca mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ karissati, yassa pana kulūpaka-Samaṇo rāja-kulūpako hoti bhaddaṃ tassāti.' Te evaṃ cintetvā 'Ahaṃ attano kulūpaga⁸ - Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ vatvā rājānaṃ gahetvā ahaṃ gamissāmi gamissāmi⁵ attano attano kulūpagānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathetum āradbhā. Ten' āba *Evaṃ vutte aññataro rājāmacco* ti ādi.

Tattha Pūraṇo ti tassa Satthu paṭiññassa⁹ nāmaṃ, *Kassapo* ti gottam. So kira aññatarassa kulassa ekūnaṃ dāsa-sataṃ pūrayamāno jāto, ten' assa Pūraṇo ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Maṅgala-dāsattā c' assa kataṃ¹⁰ 'Dukkataṃ'¹¹ ti vattā¹² n' atthi, akataṃ vā 'Na katan' ti. So¹³ 'Kim ahaṃ ettha vasāmi⁵ palāyi. Ath' assa corā vatthāni acchindimsu. So paṇṇena vā tiṇena vā paṭicchādetum pi ajānanto jātarūpen' eva ekaṃ gāmaṃ pāvisi. Manussā taṃ disvā 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo arabhā appiccho, n' atthi iminā sadiso' ti pūva-bhattādini gahetvā upasaṃkamantā,¹⁴ so 'Mayhaṃ sātakaṃ anivattha-bhāvena idaṃ uppannaṃ' ti tato paṭṭhāya sātakaṃ labhitvā pi na nivāsesi.¹⁵ Tad eva pabbajjaṃ aggahesi. Tassa

¹ B^m guṇaṃ kathissanti.

² S^c omit.

³ S^c pavattim.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ B^m paṭiññassa.

⁶ S^c dukkhatam; B^m dukkataṃ.

⁷ B^m vadantā.

⁸ B^m upasaṃkamanti.

⁹ B^m gahitāsārattāya.

¹⁰ B^m guṇaṃ.

¹¹ B^m kiñci.

¹² S^c kulūpa; S^c kulūpagama; B^m kulupaka.

¹³ B^m sukataṃ.

¹⁴ B^m so kira.

¹⁵ B^m nivāseti.

santike ¹ aññe pi ¹ aññe pīti pañca satā manussā pabbajimsu. Tam sandhāy' āha Pūraṇo ² Kassapo ti.

Pabbajita-samūha-samkhāto saṃgho assa atthīti *saṃghī*. Sveva ³ gaṇo assa atthīti *gaṇī*. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena tassa gaṇassa ācariyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. Nāto ti paññāto pākaṭo. 'Appiccho, santuṭṭho, appicchatāya vattham pi na nivāsetīti,' evaṃ samuggato yaso assa atthīti *yasassī*. Tīṭṭha-karo ti, laddhi-karo. Sādhū-sammato ti, 'ayaṃ sādhu sundaro sappuriso' ti evaṃ sammato. Bahujanassāti assutavato ⁴ andhabāla-putthujjanassa. Pabbajjato ⁵ paṭṭhāya atikkantā bahū rattiyo jānātīti *rattoññū*. Ciram pabbajitassa ⁶ assāti cira-pabbajito, acira-pabbajitassa hi kathā okappaniyā ⁷ na hoti. Ten' āha *cira-pabbajito* ti. Addha-gato ti, addhānaṃ gato, dve tāyo rāja-parivaṭṭe atīto ti adhippāyo. Vayo anuppatto ti pacchima-vayaṃ anuppatto. Idam ubhayam pi daharassa kathā okappaniyā na hotīti sandhāya ⁸ vuttaṃ.

Tuṇhī aho-iti. Suvanna-vannaṃ madhu-rasaṃ ⁹ ambapakkam khādita-kāmo puriso āharitvā hatthe ṭhapita ¹⁰. kājara-pakkam disvā viya, jhānābhīññādi-guṇa-yuttaṃ ti-lakkhaṇ-abbhāhataṃ madhuraṃ dhamma-kathaṃ sotukāmo, pubbe Pūraṇassa dassanenāpi anattamano, idāni guṇa-kathāya suṭṭhutarāṃ anattamano hutvā ¹¹ tuṇhī ahosi. Anattamano samāno pi pana, 'Sacāhaṃ etaṃ tajjetvā gīvāyaṃ gāhāpetvā ¹² niharāpessāmi "Yo yo katheti taṃ taṃ rājā evaṃ karotīti" bhīto añño pi koci kiñci na kathessatīti' amanāpam pi taṃ kathaṃ adhivāsetvā, tuṇhī yeva ahosi.

3. Ath' añño 'Aham attano kulūpagassa ¹³ vannaṃ kathessāmīti' cintetvā vattum ārabhi. Tena vuttaṃ *Aññataro pi kho* ti ādi, taṃ sabbam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Ettha pana *Makkhalīti* tassa nāmaṃ, go-sūlāya jātattā Gosālo ti dutiyaṃ nāmaṃ. Taṃ kira sakaddamāya bhūmiyā

¹⁻¹ See omit; S¹ aññe pi aññaṃ pīti.

² See seva.

³ B^m pabbajjato.

⁴ S^c okappaniyā (below nī); S^d okkappaniya (twice).

⁵ B^m taṃ sandhāya.

⁶ B^m ṭhapitaṃ.

⁷ B^m gahetvā.

² S^c repeats Pūraṇo.

⁴ B^m asutavato.

⁶ S^c appabbajitassa.

⁹ B^m madhura-rasaṃ.

¹¹ S^d sutvā; B^m omits.

¹³ B^m kulupakasso.

tela-ghaṭaṃ gahetvā gacchantam 'Tāta mā khalitī' sāmiko āha. So pamādena khalitvā patitvā sāmikassa bhayena palāyitum āraddho. Sāmiko upadhāvitvā dasā¹-kaṇṇe aggaheṣi. So sūṭakaṃ² chaḍḍetvā³ acelako hutvā palāyi. Sesam Pūraṇa-sadisam eva.

4. *Ajito* ti tassa nāmam. Kesa-kambalaṃ dharetīti *Kesa-kambalo*. Iti nāma-dvayaṃ saṃsandetvā Ajito Kesakambalo ti vuccati. Tattha kesa-kambalo nāma manussa-kesehi kata-kambalo, tato patikittataram⁴ vattham nāma n' atthi. Yath' āha: 'Seyyathāpi,⁵ Bhikkhave, yāni kānici tantā-vuttāni⁶ vatthāni, kesa-kambalo tesam patikittā⁷ akkhāyati. Kesa-kambalo, Bhikkhave, ⁸sīta-kāle sīto uṇha-kāle uṇho,⁸ appaggho ca dukkha-samphasso ca dubbanno ca duggandho cāti.'⁹

5. *Pakudho*¹⁰ ti tassa nāmam. *Kaccāyano* ti gottam. Iti nāma-gottam saṃsandetvā Pakudho Kaccāyano ti vuccati. Sit-udaka¹¹-patikkhitto esa.¹² Vaccaṃ katvā pi udaka-kiccaṃ na karoti, uṇnodakaṃ vā kaṇḍhiyaṃ¹³ vā labhitvā karoti. Nadiṃ vā maggodaṃ vā atikkamma 'Sīlam me bhinnan' ti vālika-thūpam katvā sīlam adhiṭṭhāya gacchati. Evarūpa-nissirika¹⁴-laddhiko esa.

6. *Sañjaya*¹⁵ ti tassa nāmam. *Belatṭhassa*¹⁶ putto ti *Belatṭha-putto*.

7. 'Ambhakaṃ gandhana¹⁷ - kilesa palibuddhana - kilesa n' atthi, kilesa - gaṇṭhi-rahitā mayan' ti evaṃ vāditāya laddha-nāma-vasena *Nigaṇṭho*. Nāthassa¹⁸ putto ti *Nātha*¹⁹-putto.

8. *Atha kho rājā* ti. Rājā kira tesam vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi, 'Ahaṃ yassa yassa vacanaṃ na²⁰ sotu-kāmo so so

¹ B^m dussa-.

² S^a chaḍḍetvā; B^m chaṭṭetvā.

³ B^m adds nāma.

⁴ B^m patikittataram.

⁵ Comp. Aṅguttara III. 135. 1

⁶ S^b sitūdaka.

⁷ B^m kaṇḍhiyaṃ.

⁸ B^m Sañcayo.

⁹ So all SS; B^m gaṇṭhana.

¹⁰ B^m vāṭa.

¹¹ S^a sūṭakatam; S¹ -kamam.

¹² B^m patikittataram.

¹³ SS tantavuttāni.

¹⁴ B^m sīte sīto uṇhe uṇho.

¹⁵ B^m Pakuddho.

¹⁶ B^m patikkhitto esa. Esa.

¹⁷ B^m evarūpo nissirika-.

¹⁸ B^m Beladdha² (twice).

¹⁹ B^m Nāthassa.

²⁰ SS omit.

eva kathesi. Yassa pan'amhi vacanaṃ sotu-kāmo so esa, nāga-vasam¹ patvā² thita³-supanno⁴ viya, tuṇhī bhūto anatto vata me' ti. Ath'assa etad ahosi, 'Jīvako upasantaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato upatthāko, sayam pi upasanto. Tasmā vatta-sampanno bhikkhu viya tuṇhī bhūto nisinnō, na esa mayi akathente kathessati.⁵ Hatthimhi kho pana maddante hatthiss' eva pādo⁶ gahetabbo' ti tena saddhim sayam⁷ mantetum āradhho. Tena vuttam *Atha kho rājā* . . .⁸ pe . . . *kiṃ tuṇhīti*.⁸

Tattha *kiṃ tuṇhīti* kena kāraṇena tuṇhī. 'Imesaṃ amaccānaṃ attano attano kulūpaga⁹-Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ kathentānaṃ mukhaṃ na ppahoti?¹⁰ Kiṃ? Yathā etesaṃ evaṃ tava kulūpaga¹¹-Samaṇo n' atthi? Kiṃ tvaṃ daliddo? Na te¹² mama pitarā issariyaṃ diṇṇaṃ? Udāhu assaddho' ti pucchati.

Tato Jivakassa etad ahosi, 'Ayaṃ rājā maṃ kulūpagassa¹³ Samaṇassa guṇaṃ kathāpeti. Na dāni me tu. i-bhāvassa kālo. Yathā kho pan' ime rājānaṃ vanditvā nisinnā va attano kulūpaga¹⁴-Samaṇānaṃ guṇe kathayimsu, na mayhaṃ evaṃ Satthu-guṇe kathetum yuttan' ti utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavato viharābhimukho pañca patitthitena vanditvā, dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalaṃ añjalim¹⁵ paggahetvā, 'Mahārāja, mā maṃ evaṃ cintayittha "Ayaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ vā Samaṇaṃ upasampkamīti." Mama Satthuno hi mātu-kucchimaṃ okkamane mātu-kucchito nikkhamane mahābhinikkhamane sambodhiyaṃ dhamma-cakka-ppavattane ca dasa-sahassiloka dhātu kampittha, evaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi, evaṃ devorohaṇaṃ. Mayhaṃ¹⁶ Satthuno guṇe kathayissāmi. Ekagga-citto suṇa mahārājāti' vatvā,¹⁷ *Ayaṃ, Deva, bhagavā araham samma-sambuddho* ti ādim āha.

¹ See nāgavasam.

² S^c pitvā; S^h pitva; B^m pivitvā, S^d pitvā, corrected to patvā.

³ S^c thita; B^m thito.

⁵ B^m kathissati.

⁷ B^m ayaṃ.

⁹ B^m kulupaka.

¹¹ B^m kulupaka.

¹³ S^c kulū paga-; B^m kulupaka

¹⁵ B^m adds sirasi.

¹⁷ SS omit.

⁴ B^m subaṇṇo.

⁶ SS pādo.

⁸⁻⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ Comp. below, p. 154.

¹² S^c tena.

¹⁴ B^m kulupaks.

¹⁶ B^m aham.

Tattha *taṃ kho pana Bhagavantā*¹ ti, ittham bhūtākkhyānatthe upayoga-vacanāṃ, tassa kho pana bho² ti attho. *Kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇa-guṇa-samannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Kitti-saddo* ti kitti yeva, thuti-ghoso vā. *Abbhugato* ti sadevakāṃ lokāṃ ajjhottharivā uggato. Kim ti?³ *Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . Buddho*⁴ *Bhagavā* ti. Tatrāyaṃ pada-sambandho. So Bhagavā iti pi arahaṃ iti pi sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . iti pi Bhagavā ti⁵ iminā ca iminā ca⁶ karaṇenāti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha ārakattā arināṃ arāṇāṃ⁶ ca hatattā paccayādīnaṃ arahattā pāpa-karaṇe rahā-bhāvā ti imehi tāva karaṇehi so Bhagavā arahaṇ ti veditabbo ti ādinā nayena mātikāṃ nikkhamitvā sabbān' eva etāni padāni Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati-niddese vuttāni.⁷ Tato nesāṃ vitthāro gahetabbo. Jīvako pana ekam⁸ ekassa padassa atthaṃ niṭṭhapetvā 'Evaṃ, Mahārāja, arahaṃ mayhaṃ Satthā, evaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho . . . pe . . . evaṃ Bhagavā' ti vatvā 'Tam Devo Bhagavantāṃ payirūpāsatu, app' eva nāma Devassa⁹ Bhagavantāṃ payirūpāsato cittaṃ paṣideyyāti' āha. Ettha ca taṃ Devo payirūpāsātūti vadanto, 'Mahārāja, tumbhādisānaṃ hi satena pi sahasena pi sata-sahasena pi puttassa mayhaṃ Satthuno sabbesaṃ cittaṃ gahetvā kathetuṃ thāmo ca balaṃ ca atthi, vissatthaṃ upasaṃkamitvā puccheyyāsi Mahārājāti' āha.

Raṇṇo pi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ suṇantassa¹⁰ sakala-sarīraṃ pañca-vañṇāya pītiyā niraṇṭaraṃ phuṭṭhaṃ ahosi. So taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva gantukāmo hutvā, 'Imāya kho pana velāya mayhaṃ Dasa-balassa santikāṃ gacchato na añño koci khippaṃ yānāni yojetuṃ sakkhissati aññatra Jivakāti' cintetvā, 'Tenā hi, samma Jivaka, hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti' āha.

Tattha tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto. 'Gaccha samma

¹ B^m omits.

² S^{ct} B^m kin ti.

^{3,4} S^{ct} iminā 'sa; S^d iminā 'ssa.

⁵ SS vuttānīti; B^m vitthāritanīti.

⁶ B^m adds tap.

² B^m Bhagavato.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ S^{ct} arāṇāṃ.

⁸ S^{ct} omit.

¹⁰ S^{ct} suṇantassa twice.

Jivakāti' vuttam hoti. *Hatthi-yānānti*, 'Anekesu assa-rathādi¹-yānesu vijjamānesu pi hatthi-yānam uttamam, uttamassa santikam uttama-yānen' eva gantabban' ti ca 'assayāna-rathayānāni sasaddāni, dūrato va tesam saddo sūyati² hatthi-yānassa padānupadam gacchantā pi saddam na suṇanti, nibbutassa kho pana Bhagavato santikam nibbuteh' eva yānehi gantabban' ti ca cintayitvā *hatthi-yānānti* āha.

9. *Pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satānti* pañca-kaṇeru³-satāni. *Kappāpetvā* ti ārohaṇa-sajjāni⁴ kāretvā. *Ārohaṇīyan* ti ārohaṇa-yoggaṃ opavayhan⁵ ti attho.

Kim pan' esa raññā vuttam akāsi avuttan ti? Avuttam. Kasmā? Paṇḍitatāya. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi 'Rājā "imāya velāya gacchāmīti" vadati. Rājāno va⁶ nāma bahu-paccattthikā.⁷ Sace antarā magge koci antarāyo hoti mam pi garahissanti,⁸ "Jivako 'rājā me kathitam⁹ gaṇhātīti' akāle pi rājānam gahetvā nikkhamatīti," Bhagavantam pi garahissanti, "Samano Gotamo 'mayham kathā vattatīti' kālam asallakkhetvā va¹⁰ kathetīti." Tasmā yathā n' eva mayham na Bhagavato garahā uppajjati,¹¹ rañño ca rakkhā susamvihitā hoti, tathā karissāmīti.'

Tato 'Itthiyo nissāya purisānam bhayaṃ nāma n'atthi, sukham itthi-parivuto gamissantīti,¹² pañca hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā pañca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesam gāhāpetvā, 'Asitomara-hatthā rājānam parivāreyyathāti' vatvā, puna cintesi 'Imassa rañño imasmiṃ attabhāve Magga-phalānam upanissayo n'atthi, Buddhā ca upanissayam disvā va dhammam kathenti. Handāham mahājanam sannipātāpemi. Evaṃ¹³ sati satthā kassaci eva upanissayena dhammam dessessati, so¹⁴ mahājanassa upakārāya bhavissantīti.' So tattha tattha sāsanaṃ pesesi, bheriṃ carāpesi, 'Ajja Rājā Bhagavato santikam gacchati. Sabbe attano vibhavānurūpena Rañño ārakkham gaṇhantūti.'

¹ B^m ādisu; S^d ādiyāsunesu.

² B^m kareṇu.

³ B^m opaguyhan.

⁷ S^s B^m -attikā.

⁹ B^m katham.

¹¹ S^d °jattīti; B^m °janti.

¹³ B^m evaṇhi.

² B^m sūyyati (comp. p. 150).

⁴ B^m sajjinim.

⁶ S^c omits; B^m ca.

⁸ S^s garahissati.

¹⁰ B^m adds dhammam.

¹² B^m gamissantīti.

¹⁴ B^m sā.

Tato mahājano cintesi 'Rājā kira Bhagavato dassanattam gacchati. Kīdisī vata bho Dhamma-desanā bhavissati! kin no nakkhatta-kīlāya? tatth' eva gamissāmāti,' sabbe gandha-pupphādini¹ gahāpetvā Raṇṇo āgamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhamānā maggaṃ² atthaṃsu. Jivako pi Raṇṇo paṭivedesi³—*Kappitāni kho te, Deca, hatthi-yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.*

Tattha yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti upacāra-vacanam etam. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Yan tayā ānattaṃ tam mayā kataṃ. Idāni yassa tvam,⁴ gamaṇassa vā agamaṇassa vā, kālaṃ maññasī, tad eva attano rūciyā karohīti.'

Pacceka itthiyo ti, pāṭi-ekka itthiyo, ekekissā hatthiniyā ekekam itthin ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsūti daṇḍa-dīpikāsu dhāriyamānāsu.

*Mahā ca*⁵ *rājānubhāvenāti* mahatā *ca*⁶ *rājānubhāvena.* Mahaccāti⁷ pi Pāḷi, mahatīyāti attbo. Līnga-vipariyāyo esa. Rājānubhāvo vuccati rājiddhi. Kā pan' assa rājiddhi? Tiyojana-satānaṃ dvinṇaṃ mahārājānaṃ issariya-sirī. Tassa hi 'asuka-divasaṃ Rājā Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamissatīti' paṭhamataraṃ samvidahane asati pi taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva pāṇca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesaṃ gahetvā paṭimukka-veṭhanāni anse āsatta-khaggāni maṇi-daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomare⁸ gahetvā nikkhamiṃsu. Yā⁹ sandhāya vuttaṃ *pacceka itthiyo āropetvā* ti.

Aparā pi soḷasa-sahassa-khattiya-nāṭakiniyo¹⁰ Rājānaṃ parivārayiṃsu.¹¹ Tāsaṃ pariyante khujja-vāmana-kirātādayo.¹² Tesāṃ¹³ pariyante antepura-gopakā¹⁴ vissāsikā purisā. Tesāṃ pariyante vicitra-vesa-vilāsino satṭhi-sahassa-mattā mahāmacca. Tesāṃ pariyante vividhālaṅkāra-patimaṇḍitā nānappakāra-āvudha-hatthā vijjādhara-taruṇā viya navuti-sahassa-mattā ratṭhiya-puttā. Tesāṃ pariyante sata-sahass-

¹ B= puppha-mālādini.

² B= magge.

³ B= omits.

⁴ B= omits.

⁵ B= daṇḍa-tomare; SS. daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomareṇa.

⁶ B= Tam.

⁷ S= pariyiṃsu; B= parivāresuṃ.

⁸ All six MSS. tāsaṃ.

⁹ B= paṭinivedesi.

¹⁰ B= mahaccaṇ.

¹¹ See below, p. 149.

¹² S⁴ nāṭakiniyo; B= kiṭṭhiyo.

¹³ B= -vamanaka-kirāt-.

¹⁴ B= pālakā.

agghaṇikāni¹ nivāsetvā pañca-sat-agghaṇikāni² ekaṇsaṃ katvā sunahātā suvilittā kañcana-mālādi-nānābharāṇa-sobhitā³ dasa-sahassa-mattā-Brāhmaṇā dakkhiṇā-hatthaṃ ussāpetvā jaya-saddaṃ ghosentā⁴ gacchanti. Tesaṃ pari-yante pañcaṅgikāni turīyāni. Tesāṃ pariyanthe dhanu-panti-parikkhepo. Tassa pariyanthe hatthi-ghatā. Hatthi-naṃ pariyanthe gīvāya gīvāṃ paharamānā assa-panti. Assa-pariyanthe aññaṃ aññaṃ saṃsattā⁵ rathā. Ratha-pariyanthe bāhāya bāhaṃ paharamānā⁶ yodhā. Tesāṃ pariyanthe attano attano anurūpāya ābharāṇa-sampattiyā virocamaṇā atthārassa seniyo. Iti yathā pariyanthe tathā khitto saro⁷ Rājānaṃ na papuṇātīti evaṃ Jīvako Komārabhaṇḍo⁸ Rañño paṇisaṃ saṃ-vidahitvā attanā⁹ Rañño avidūrena¹⁰ gacchati: 'Sace koci upaddavo hoti, sabba¹¹-paṭhamāṃ¹² Rañño jīvita-dānaṃ dassāmīti.' Ukkānaṃ¹³ ettakāni satāni vā sahasāni vā sata-sahasāni vā ti ca¹⁴ paricchedo n' atthīti evarūpaṃ rājiddhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Mahacca¹⁵ rājānubhāvena yena Jivakassa Komarabhaṇḍassa¹⁶ Ambaranaṃ tena pāyāsīti.

10. *Ahū eva bhayaṃ ti.* Ettha cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ āṇa-bhayaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ ottappa-bhayaṃ ti catubbidhaṃ bhayaṃ. Tattha 'Jātiṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayaṇakan' ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Te pi Tathāgatassa Dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajantīti' evaṃ āgataṃ¹⁷ āṇa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Evaṃ nūna taṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ āgacchatīti' ettha vuttaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ nāma.

'Bhīruṃ pasamsanti na¹⁸ tattha sūraṃ
Bhayaṃ hi santo na karoti pāpaṃ'

¹ B= satagghaṇikāni.

² SS sobhito.

³ B= ghattana.

⁴ SS sare.

⁵ SS attānaṃ.

⁶ B= omits.

⁷ B= adds pana.

⁸ B= mahaccaṃ.

⁹ S⁴ agatapam.

² B= "nikāni.

⁴ B= ghosantā.

⁶ B= pahariyamānā.

⁸ B= bhacca.

¹⁰ B= avidūren eva.

¹² B= pathamatarapa.

¹⁴ B= omits.

¹⁶ B= bhaccassa.

¹⁸ All six MSS. na hi.

ti idaṃ ottappa-bhayaṃ nāma. Tesu idha citta-utrāsa-bhayaṃ *ahu*, ahoṣīti attho. *Chambitattan* ti chambita¹-bhāvo, sakala-sarīra-calanānaṃ ti attho. *Lomahaṇso* ti, lomahaṇsanāṃ, uddhaṃ-ṭhita-lomatā² ti attho. So paṇāyaṃ lomahaṇso Dhamma-savanādisu pīti-uppatti-kāle pītiyā pi hoti, bhīru³-jātikānaṃ sampahāra-pisācādi-dassanesu bhayaenāpi. Idha bhaya-lomahaṇso veditabbo.

Kasmā pan' esa bhīto ti? Andhakārenāti eke⁴ vadanti. 'Rājagahe kira dvattiṇsa mahā-dvārāṇi catusatthi khuddaka-dvārāṇi. Jīvakaṃ Ambavanāṃ pākārassa ca Gijjha-kūṭassa⁵ ca antarā hoti. So pācīna-dvāreṇa nikkhamitvā pabbata-cchāyāṃ⁶ pāvisi. Tattha pabbata-kūṭeṇa⁷ cando chādito, pabbata-chāyāya ca⁸ rukkhā-chāyāya ca andhakāraṃ ahoṣīti.' Taṃ⁹ akāraṇāṃ. Tadā hi ukkāṇaṃ sataśahassa¹⁰ pi paricchedo n' atthi. Ayam pana appasaddataṃ nissāya Jīvake āsaṅkāya bhīto. Jīvako kir' assa upari-pāsāde yeva ārocesi, 'Mahārāja, appa-sadda-kāmo Bhagavā, appa-sadden' eva upasaṃkamitabbo' ti. Tasmā Rājā turiya-saddaṃ nivāresi, turiyāni kevalaṃ gahita-mattakāṇ'¹¹ eva honti, vācam¹² pi uccaṃ¹³ aniechārayamānā¹⁴ accharā saññāya āgacchanti.¹⁵ Ambavane pi kassaci khipita-saddo pi na suyyati,¹⁶ Rājāno ca nāma saddābhiratā honti. So taṃ appa-saddataṃ nissāya ukkaṇṭhito Jīvake pi āsaṅkaṃ uppādesi, 'Ayaṃ Jīvako "Mayhaṃ Ambavane adḍha-telasa¹⁷-bhikkhu-satānīti" āha. Ettha ca khipita-sadda-mattam pi na suyyati.¹⁸ Abbhūtaṃ maññe esa vatvā¹⁹ maṃ nagarato niharitvā²⁰ purato²¹ balakāyaṃ utthāpetvā²² maṃ gaṇhitvā attano²³ chattaṃ ussūpetu-kāmo. Ayaṃ hi pañcannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti mama ca

¹ B^m chambitassa (as at p. 53).

² S^c lomanan.

³ S^t ekenā.

⁴ B^m -cchāyāya.

⁵ S^t omits rukkhā-chāyāya ca.

⁶ S^t sahassā; SS add so.

⁷ S^c vā mama.

⁸ S^t aniechāraya; B^m anieccāriya.

⁹ S^c adḍha¹ suyyati (comp. p. 147).

¹⁰ SS suyyati.

¹¹ B^m nih⁵ (and so always).

¹² B^m upaṭṭhapetvā.

¹³ B^m bhīruka-.

¹⁴ B^m -kūṭassa.

¹⁵ B^m -kūṭeṇa.

¹⁶ B^m Taṃ pi (but see p. 152).

¹⁷ S^c matthan.

¹⁸ SS ucca.

¹⁹ B^m gacchanti.

²⁰ B^m -telasāni.

²¹ B^m vañcetvā.

²² B^m purato.

²³ B^m attanā.

avidūren' eva gacchati, santike ca me āvudha-hattho eka-puriso pi n' atthi. Aho vata me anatto' ti. Evam bhāyitvā¹ ca pana abbhito viya saṇḥātum² pi nāsakkhi. Attano bhāta-bhāvaṃ tass' ācikkhi.³ Tena vuttaṃ—*Atha kho Rājā* . . . pe . . . *na nigghoso* ti.

Tattha *sammāti* vayassābhilāpo esa. 'Kacci maṃ vayassāti' vuttaṃ hoti. *Na palambhayasīti*⁴ 'Yaṃ n' atthi taṃ atthīti' vatvā kacci maṃ na vippalambhayasi.⁵ *Nigghoso* ti, kathā-sallāpa-nigghoso.

Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti. Jīvako, 'Ayaṃ Rājā maṃ na jānāti, "nāyaṃ paraṃ jīvītā voropetīti." Sace kho pana na assāsessāmi vinasseyyāti' cintayitvā, daḥhaṃ katvā sam-assāsento, 'Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti' vatvā, '*Na tam Devāti*' ādim āha.

Abhikkamāti abhimukho kama, gaccha pavisāti attho. Sakkaṃ vutte pana daḥhaṃ na hotīti taramāno⁶ dvikkhattuṃ āha.

*Ete maṇḍala-māle*⁷ *dipā jhāyantīti*, 'Mahārāja, cora-balaṃ nāma na dīpe jāletvā tiṭṭhati, ete ca maṇḍala-māle dīpe jālenti,⁸ etāya dīpa-saṇḍāya yāhi Mahārājāti' vadati.

11. *Nāgassa bhūmiti*, yattha sakkā batthiṃ ārūḥhena⁹ gantuṃ ayaṃ nāgassa bhūmi nāma.

Nāgā paccorohitvā ti, vihārassa bahi-dvāra-koṭṭhake batthito orohitvā. Bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhita-sama-kālam eva pana Bhagavato tejo raṇṇo sarīram phari.¹⁰ Ath' assa tāvad eva sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimso, sātakaṃ piḷetvā apanetabbā viya ahesuṃ.¹¹ Attano aparādhaṃ sari,¹² mahā-bhayaṃ uppajji. So ujukaṃ Bhagāvato santikaṃ gantuṃ asakkonto, Jivakaṃ hatthe gahetvā, ārūma-cārikaṃ caramāno viya, 'Idaṃ te samma Jivaka suṭṭhu kāritaṃ,¹³ idaṃ suṭṭhu kārītaṃ' ti vibhā-

¹ S^{ss} evam bhāsayitvā; S^{ch} evamibhāsītva.

² B^m sandhāretuṃ.

³ B^m āvi akāsi.

⁴ S^d palayambhayi ti; B^m palambhesīti (as in text).

⁵ B^m °bbeyyāsi.

⁶ S^s tarayamāno.

⁷ B^m māle.

⁸ B^m dipā jalanti.

⁹ B^m abhirūḥhena.

¹⁰ S^{cd} pari.

¹¹ Comp. J. I. 138.

¹² S^c kārāpitaṃ.

¹³ B^m saritvā.

rassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamāno, anukkamena yena maṇḍala-mālassa¹ *drāraṃ ten' upasamkamī*, sampatto ti attho.

Kaḥaṃ pana sammāti. Kasmā² pucchati? Eke tāva ajānanto ti vadanti. 'Iminā kira dahara-kāle pitarā saddhiṃ āgama Bhagavā diṭṭha-pubbo. Pacchā pana pāpa-mittasamsaggena pitu-ghātaṃ katvā abhimāre pesetvā dhana-pālakaṃ³ muñcāpetvā mahāparādho hutvā Bhagavato sam-mukhī-bhāvaṃ na upagata⁴-pubbo ti asaṇjānanto pucchati.' Tam akāraṇaṃ. Bhagavā hi ākiṇṇa-vara-lakkhaṇo anu-vaṇṇana-patimaṇḍito chabbannāhi rasmihi⁵ sakala-ārāmaṃ obhāsetvā, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, bhikkhu-gaṇa-parivuto maṇḍala-māla⁶-majjhe nisinno. Tam ko nāma⁷ na jāneyya? Ayam pana attano issariya-līlāya⁸ pucchati. Pakati h' esā rāja-kulānaṃ, yaṃ saṇjānantā⁹ pi ajānantā viya pucchanti. Jivako pana taṃ sutvā, 'Ayaṃ rājā paṭhaviyaṃ¹⁰ ṭhatvā "Kuhim paṭhavīti," nabhaṃ oloketvā¹¹ "Kuhim candima-suriyā"¹² ti, Sineru-mūle ṭhatvā "Kuhim Sinerūti" vadamāno viya, Dasabalassa purato¹³ va ṭhatvā "Kuhim Bhagavā" ti pucchati. Hand' assa Bhagavantaṃ dassemiti,¹⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' aṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā 'Eso Mahārājāti' ādim āha.

Purakkhato ti, parivāretvā nisinnassa purato nisinno.

12. *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamitti*, yattha Bhagavā tattha gato. Bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṃkamanto¹⁵ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ atṭhāstti, Bhagavantaṃ vā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vā asaṃghaṭṭamāno attano ṭhātum anucchavike ekasmiṃ padese Bhagavantaṃ¹⁶ vanditvā eva tāva¹⁶ atṭhāsi.

Tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ ti yato yato anuviloketi¹⁷ tato tato tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ evāti attho. Tattha hi eka-bhikkhussāpi hattha-kukkuccaṃ vā pāda-kukkuccaṃ vā¹⁸ n' atthi. Sabbā-

¹ B^m mālassa.

² SS add ti.

³ B^m upaganta.

⁴ B^m māla.

⁵ B^m līlāya.

⁶ B^m paṭhaviyaṃ.

⁷ B^m suriyā.

⁸ B^m adds cintetvā.

⁹ B^m abhivādetva eko.

¹⁰ B^m adds khipita-saddo vā.

¹¹ B^m pālaṃ.

¹² B^m rasmihi.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^m jānantā.

¹⁵ B^m ulloketvā.

¹⁶ B^m purato.

¹⁷ B^m upagato.

¹⁸ B^m viloketi.

laṅkāra-paṭimaṇḍitaṃ nāṭaka-parivāraṃ Bhagavato pura¹-
ṭhitaṃ Rājānaṃ vā rājapariṣaṃ² vā eka-bhikkhūpi³ na
olokesi, sabbe Bhagavantam eva ullokayamānā⁴ nisidimṣu.

Rājā tesam upasame pasīditvā vigata-paṅkatāya vip̐pasanna-
rahadam ita vip̐pasann⁵-indriyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ punap-
puna viloketvā udānaṃ udānesi.

Tattha—*Iminā* ti yena kāyikena ca vācasikena ca māna-
sikenā ca silūpasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho upasanto *iminā*
upasamenāti dīpeti. Tattha, 'Aho vata me putto pabbajitvā
ime bhikkhū viya upasanto bhavēyyāti' na⁶ idam sandhāy'
esa evam āha. Ayam pana bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā pasanno
puttaṃ anussari. Dullabhaṃ hi laddhā, acchariyaṃ vā
disvā, piyaṇaṃ nāti-mittādīnaṃ anussaraṇaṃ nāma lokassa
pakati yeva. Iti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā puttaṃ anussara-
māno esa evam āha.⁷ Api ca putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasa-
maṃ icchamāno p' esa evam āha. Evaṃ kir' assa ahoṣi,
'Putto me pucchissati "Mayhaṃ pitā daharo, ayyako me
kuhin" ti? "So pitarā te ghātito" ti sutvā "Aham pi
pitaraṃ ghātetvā rajjaṃ kāressāmīti"⁸ maññissati.' Iti
putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasamaṃ icchamāno p' esa evam āha.
Kiñcāpi evam āha, atha kho naṃ putto ghātesī yeva.
Tasmaṃ hi vaṇse piti⁹-vadho pañca-parivaṭṭe¹⁰ gato. Ajāta-
sattu Bimbisāraṃ ghātesī, Udayo Ajātasattum, tassa putto
Mahāmuṇḍo¹¹ nāma Udayaṃ, tassa putto Anuruddho nāma
Mahāmuṇḍaṃ, tassa putto Nāgadāso nāma Anuruddhaṃ,
Nāgadāsaṃ pana 'Vaṇsa-cchedaka-rājāno ime. Kim imehīti'
raṭṭha-vāsino kupitā ghātesuṃ.¹²

Agamā kho teva ti. Kasmā evam āha? Bhagavā kira
Raṇḍo vaci-bhede akate yeva cintesi, 'Ayaṃ Rājā āgantvā
tuṇhī nīravo¹³ ṭhito, kin nu kho cintetīti¹⁴? 'Ath' assa
cittaṃ natva, 'Ayaṃ mayā saddhiṃ sallapitum asakkonto

¹ S^c purat^o; S^t purato; B^m abhimukhe.

² B^m bhikkhu pi.

³ B^m upasant-.

⁴ SS add kañcāpi evam āha (as below).

⁵ S^c piti; S^d pi; B^m pitu.

⁶ B^m -muṇḍiko (twice).

⁷ B^m niravo.

⁸ S^d parivāsaṃ.

⁹ B^m olokayamāna.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹¹ S^c adds maññissāmīti.

¹² B^m parivaṭṭo.

¹³ Comp. Mahāvamsa IV. 1-5.

¹⁴ B^m cintesīti.

bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā puttāṃ anussari. Na kho paṇāyaṃ mayi anālapante kiñci kathetum sakkhissati, karomi tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti.¹ Tasmā Rañño vacanānantaraṃ *Agamā kho tvaṃ, Mahārāja, yathā-pemaṇ* ti āha. Tass' attho, 'Mahārāja, yathā nāma unname vattaṃ² udakaṃ yena ninnāṃ tena gacchati, evaṃ eva tvaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā yena pemaṃ tena anugato³ ti.

Atha Rañño etad ahoṣi, 'Aho acchariyā Buddha-guṇā. Mayā sadiso Bhagavato aparādha-kārako⁴ nāma n' atthi. Mayā hi' ssa agg-upatṭhāko ghātito, Devadattassa kathaṃ gaḥetvā abhimārā pesitā, Nālāgiri⁵ mutto, maṃ nissāya Devadattena silā paviddhā. Evaṃ mahāparādhaṃ nāma maṃ ālapato Dasabalassa mukhaṃ na ppahoti.⁶ Aho Bhagavā pañcah' ākārakehi tādi-lakkhaṇesu uppatitṭhito.⁷ Evarūpaṃ nāma Satthāraṃ paḥāya bahiddhā na pariyesissamīti' somanassa - jāto, Bhagavantaṃ ālapanto *Piyo me bhante* ti ādim āha.

13. *Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā* ti. Evaṃ kir' assa ahoṣi, 'Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā ito c' ito ca gantvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vandantena⁸ Bhagavā piṭṭhito kātabbo hoti, garukāro c' esa⁹ na hoti. Rājānaṃ vanditvā uparājānaṃ vandantena hi Rañño agāravo kato¹⁰ hoti.' Tasmā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā tṭhita-tṭhāne yeva Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Kaṇḍid eva desan ti kaṇ ci okāsaṃ.

Ath' assa Bhagavā paṇha¹¹-pucchane ussāhaṃ janento¹² āha *Puccha, Mahārāja, yad' ākaṇkhasīti*. Tass' attho, 'Puccha yadi ākaṇkhasi, na me paṇha-vissajjane¹³ bhāro atthi.' Atha vā, 'Puccha yaṃ ākaṇkhasi, sabbaṃ te vissajjessāmīti' sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi, asādhāraṇaṃ Paccakabuddha - aggasāvaka - mahāsāvakehi. Te hi 'Yad ākaṇkhasīti' na vadanti, 'Sutvā kathessāmāti'¹⁴ vadanti.

¹ SS sallapanti.

² B^m tena gato.

³ B^m Nālāgiri.

⁴ B^m patitṭhito.

⁵ B^m pi c' assa.

⁶ SS jānento (comp. J. 3. 184).

⁷ B^m visajj^o (twice).

⁸ unname vattaṃ.

⁹ B^m aparādhako.

¹⁰ Comp. above, p. 145.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

¹² S⁴ tato.

¹³ B^m paṇha (twice).

¹⁴ B^m vedissāmāti.

Buddhā pana, 'Pucch' āvuso yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā, 'Puccha Mahārāja yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā,

'Pucchā Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, 'Tena hi, tvaṃ Bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā:

'Bāvari¹ yassa² tumhaṃ³ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-saṃsayāṃ
Katāvakāsā pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathāti'
vā,

'Puccha maṃ Sabhiya⁴ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi.
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, tesāṃ tesāṃ yakkha-narinda-deva-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-
paribbājakānaṃ sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavārenti. Anacchari-
yaṃ c' etaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-bhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ
pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo Bodhisatta-bhūmiyaṃ padesa-
ñāṇe pi t̥hito,

'Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi.⁵ Yācanti taṃ isayo
sādhū-rūpā

Koṇḍañña eso manujesu dhammo yaṃ vaddham⁶ agaccha-
ti esa bhāro,

ti evaṃ Sakkādīnaṃ atthāya isihi yācito,

'Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto yaṃ kiñci pañhaṃ mana-
sābhipatthitaṃ,⁷

Ahaṃ hi taṃ taṃ vo viyākarissam,⁸ ūtatvā sayāṃ lokam
imaṃ paraṃ cāti,

evaṃ sarabhaṅga-kāle Sambhava-jūtake ca sakala-Jam-
budipaṃ tikkhattuṃ vicaritvā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adisvā
Suciratenā Brāhmaṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭhuṃ okāse kārite
jātiyā satta-vasso⁹ rathikāya paṇsum kiṇanto¹⁰ pallaṅkaṃ
ābhujitvā antara-vīthiyaṃ nisinno va,

¹ S.N. V. 1. 55.

² B^m tuyhaṃ.

³ All six MSS. viyā-.

⁷ S^m manasā vip^o.

⁹ B^m vassiko.

² SS add ca.

⁴ See S.N. VI. 1. 3 (p. 92).

⁶ B^m buddhim.

⁸ All six MSS. vyā-.

¹⁰ B^m kiṇanto.

'Jaggha te aham akkhissam yathā pi kusalo tathā
Rājā ca kho tam jānāti yadi kāhati¹ vā na vā'

ti sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

14. Evaṃ Bhagavatā sabbaññu-pavāraṇāya pavāritāya
attamano rājā pañhaṃ pucchanto *Yathā nu kho imāni bhante*
ti ādim āha.

Tattha sippam eva sippāyatanam, *puṭhū sippāyatanānti*
bahūni sippāni.

*Seyyathidaṃ*² *hatthārohā* ti ādihi ye tam tam³ sippam
nissāya jīvanti te dasseti.⁴ Ayaṃ hi 'ssa adhippāyo. 'Yathā
imesam sippūpajīvaṇam tam tam sippam nissāya sandiṭṭhikaṃ
sippa-phalaṃ paññāyati, sakkā nu kho evaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ
Sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun' ti. Tasmā sippāyatanāni
āharitvā⁵ sippūpajīvino dasseti.

Tattha *hatthārohā* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthi-vejja-
hatthibhaṇḍādayo⁶ dasseti.

Assārohā ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabhaṇḍādayo.⁷

Rathikā ti sabbe pi rathācariya-rathayodha-ratharak-
khādayo.

Dhanu-ggahā ti dhanu-ācariya-issāsā.

Celakā ti ye yuddhe jayaddhaṃ gahetvā purato
gacchanti.

Calakā ti 'Idha Rañño ṭhānaṃ hotu, idha asuka-mahā-
mattassāti,' evaṃ senāvyūha-kārakā.

*Piṇḍadārīkā*⁸ ti sūhasika-mahāyodhā. Te kira parasenaṃ
pavisitvā⁹ piṇḍam iva chetvā chetvā davayanti,¹⁰ uppatitvā
uppatitvā¹¹ nigacchantīti attho. Ye vā saṃgāma-majjhe
yodhānaṃ bhatta-pāṇiyaṃ¹² gahetvā pavisanti¹³ tesam p' etaṃ
nāmaṃ.

¹ Sct kāhiti.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m ārabhitvā.

⁴ B^m assa-menḍ.

⁵ B^m adds para-sisam.

⁶ Sct omit.

⁷ B^m parivisanti.

⁸ B^m Seyyathidaṃ ti. Katame pana te?

⁹ SS dassenti.

¹⁰ B^m hatthi-menḍ.

¹¹ B^m dāyikā.

¹² B^m upanayanti.

¹³ B^m pātim.

*Uggā*¹ *rāja-puttā* ti uggatuggatā² saṃgāmāvacarā rāja-puttā.

Pakkhandino ti, ye 'Kassa sīsaṃ vā āvudhaṃ vā āharā-māti' vatvā, 'Asukassāti' vuttā, saṃgāmaṃ pakkhanditvā tad eva āharanti, ime pakkhandantīti pakkhandino.

³*Mahā-nāgā* viya *mahā-nāgā*. Hatthi-ādisu pi abhi-mukhaṃ āgacchantesu anivattita-yodhānaṃ etaṃ adhiva-canaṃ.

Sūrā ti ekanta⁴-sūrā, ye sajalikā pi⁵ samuddaṃ taritum sakkonti.

Camma-yodhino ti ye camma-kañcukaṃ vā pavisitvā sara-parittānaṃ⁶ cammaṃ vā gahetvā yujjhanti.⁷

Dāsaka-⁸*puttā* ti balava-sinehā ghara-⁹*dāsa-yodhā*.⁹

Ālārikā ti bhatta-kārakā.¹⁰

Kappakā ti nahāpitā.

Nahāpakā ti ye nahāpenti.

Sādā ti sūpikā.¹¹

*Mālākārādayo*¹² pākātā yeva.

Gaṇakā ti acchidda¹³-pāṭhakā.

Muddikā ti hattha-muddāya gaṇanaṃ nissāya jīvino.

*Yāni vā pana*¹⁴ *aññāni pīti*, ayakāra-dantakāra¹⁵-cittakārā-dini.

Evaṃ gatānti evaṃ pavattāni.

Te diṭṭhe va dhamme ti, te hatthārohādayo tāni puthu sippāyatanāni dassetvā rāja-kulato mahā-sampattiṃ labha-mānā sandiṭṭhikam eva sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti.

Sukhentīti sukhitaṃ karonti.

Pineṇṭīti pīṇitaṃ¹⁶ thāma-balūpetam karonti.

Uddhaggikādisu upari-phala-nibbattanato uddham¹⁷ aggam

¹ S^c ugga.

² B^m adds Mahānāgā ti.

³ B^m adds sacammikā pi.

⁴ S^c yujjhanti.

⁵ S^c dāsavo vā; B^m dāsika-puttā.

⁶ B^m bhatta-kārakā.

⁷ B^m acchindaka. Comp. above on I. 1. 25.

⁸ B^m pan'.

⁹ B^m pineṇṭīti pinitam.

¹⁰ S^c ugga.

¹¹ S^c eka.

¹² B^m parittānaṃ.

¹³ B^m dāsika.

¹⁴ B^m purikā.

¹⁵ B^m mālākārādayo.

¹⁶ S^c omit.

¹⁷ S^c uccam.

assā atthīti *uddhaggikā*. Saggiṃ arahatīti¹ *sovaggikā*. Sukho vipāko assāti *sukha-vipākā*. Suṭṭhu agge rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba² - āyu - vaṇṇa - sukha - yasa - ādhipateyya - sampkāte dasa dhamme samvatteti nibbatteṭīti *sagga-samvattanikā*. Taṃ evarūpaṃ *dakkhiṇaṃ dānaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpentīti*³ attho.

Sāmañña-phalaṃ ti, ettha paramatthato Maggo sāmaññaṃ, ariya-phalaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ. Yath' āha: 'Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhī. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ. Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmañña-phalaṃ? Sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ' ti. Taṃ esa Rājā na jānāti. Upari āgataṃ pana dāsakassa komaṃ⁴ sandhāya pucchati.

15. Atha Bhagavā pañhaṃ avissajjettvā⁵ va cintesi: 'Ime bahū añña-titthiya-sāvakaṃ rājāmaccā idh' āgata. Te kaṇha-pakkhañ ca sukka-⁶ pakkhañ ca dipetvā kathiyamāne,⁷ "Amhākaṃ Rājā mahantena ussāhena idh' āgato, tassa āgata⁸-kālato paṭṭhāya Samaṇo Gotamo samaṇa-koḷāhalaṃ samaṇa-bhaṇḍanaṃ eva kathetīti" ujjhāyissanti, na sak-kaccaṃ dhammaṃ sossanti. Rañño⁹ pana kathiyamāne ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti. Rājānāṃ eva anuvattissanti, issarānuvattako hi loko. Handāhaṃ Rañño va bhāraṃ karomīti' Rañño bhāraṃ karonto *Abhijānāsi no teva* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *abhijānāsi no teva* ti abhijānāsi nu tvaṃ? Ayañ ca no saddo parato pucchitthāti¹⁰ padena yojetabbo. Idam hi vuttaṃ hoti, 'Mahārāja, tvaṃ imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchittha.¹¹ Nu abhijānāsi ca taṃ¹² puṭṭha-bhāvaṃ na te pamuṭṭhan¹³ ti? Sace te agarāti, 'Sace tumhaṃ¹⁴

¹ SS aratīti.

² B^m = 'tṭhap'.

³ B^m = avissajjettvā.

⁴ B^m = māno; S^{dt} adl ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti.

⁵ B^m = gata.

⁶ B^m = pucchitīti.

⁷ B^m = nam.

⁸ B^m = tuyhaṃ.

⁹ S^{dt} potṭhabba (comp. J. I. 396, 398).

¹⁰ B^m = kopamaṃ.

¹¹ S^e = sukkaṃ.

¹² B^m = raññā; S^d = rañño.

¹³ B^m = pucchitā.

¹⁴ B^m = sampuṭṭhan.

yathā te *vyākamsu*¹ tathā idha bhāsītum bhāriyaṃ na hoti, yadi na koci aphāsu²-bhāvo atthi *bhāssati*³ attho.

Na *kho me Bhante* ti. Kiṃ sandhāy' āha? Paṇḍita-patirūpakānaṃ hi santike kathetum dukkhaṃ hoti, te pade pade akkhare akkhare dosam eva vadanti. Ekanta-paṇḍitā pana kathaṃ sutvā sukathitaṃ pasamsanti, dukkathite Pāli-pada-attha-vyañjanesu yaṃ yaṃ virujjhati taṃ taṃ ujum³ katvā denti. Bhagavatā ca sadiso ekanta-paṇḍito nāma n' atthi. Ten' āha Na *kho me, Bhante, garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinnō Bhagavanta-rūpā*⁴ vā ti.

16. *Ekam idāhan* ti⁵ ekam idaṃ ahaṃ.⁵ Ettha *sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ*⁶ *vītisāretvā* ti, sammōda-jananiṃ⁷ saritabba-yutta⁸-kathaṃ pariyosāpetvā.

17. *Karato*⁹ *kho Mahārāja kārayato* ti ādisu *Karato* ti, sahatthā karontassa. *Kārayato* ti, āṇattiyā kārentassa. *Chindato* ti, paresaṃ hatthādini chindantassa. *Paccato*¹⁰ ti, pare dandena pīlentassa.¹¹ *Socayato* ti, parassa bhaṇḍa-haraṇādīhi sokaṃ sayam karontassa pi parehi kārāpentassu pi. *Kilamato*¹² ti āhārūpaccheda-bandhanāgāra-pavesanādīhi sayam kilamantassa¹³ pi parehi kilamāpentassa pi. *Phandato phandāpayato* ti, paraṃ phandantaṃ phandhana-kāle sayam pi phandato tam pi phandāpayato. *Pāṇam atimāpayato*¹⁴ ti, pāṇaṃ hanantassa pi parehi¹⁵ hanāpentassāpi. Evaṃ sabbattha karaṇa-kārapana-vasen' eva attho veditabbo. *Sandhin* ti ghara-sandhiṃ. *Nillopan* ti mahā-vilopaṃ. *Ekāgārikan* ti, ekam¹⁶ eva gharaṃ parivāretvā vilumpanaṃ. *Paripantho*¹⁷ ti āgatāgatānaṃ acchindanattaṃ magge *tiṭṭhato Karato*¹⁸ na *kariyati pāpaṃ* ti, 'Yaṃ kiñci pāpakaṃ¹⁹ karomīti saññāya karoto²⁰ pi pāpaṃ na kariyati n' atthi pāpaṃ. Sattā pana karomāti evaṃ-saññino hontīti' dīpeti.

¹ B^m vyākamsu.

² B^m ujukam.

³ SS omit.

⁴ B^m janakam.

⁵ B^m karoto.

⁶ B^m uppiḥentassa tajjentassa vā.

⁷ B^m kilamentassa.

⁸ B^m omits.

⁹ S^{ss} paripatthe.

¹⁰ S^{ss} B^m pāpaṃ.

² B^m aphāsuka.

⁴ B^m -rūpo.

⁶ B^m sārāṇiyaṃ.

⁸ B^m yuttakaṃ.

¹⁰ S^d pañcato; B^m pacato.

¹² B^m kilamayato.

¹⁴ B^m atipātāpayato.

¹⁶ S^{ss} ekā c' eva; S^{dht} ekā-m-eva.

¹⁸ S^d karaṇo; B^m karoto.

²⁰ B^h B^m karonto.

*Khura*¹ - *pariyantenāti* khura - neminā, khura² - *sadisa-pariyantena* vā. *Eka*³ - *maṇsa-khalan* ti *eka*⁴ - *maṇsa-rāsi*. *Puñjan* ti tass' eva vevacanam. *Tato-nidānan* ti ekam maṇsa-khala-karaṇam nidānam. *Dakkhiṇan* ti dakkhiṇa-tīre manussā kakkhaḷā dāruṇā. Te sandhāya *hananto* ti ādim āha. Uttara-tīre sattā saddhā honti, pēsannā, Buddha-māmakā Dhamma-māmakā Saṃgha-māmakā. Te sandhāya *dadanto* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yajanto* ti mahā-yāgaṃ karonto. *Damenāti* indriya - damanena⁵ uposatha-kammena.⁶ *Samyamēnāti* sila - samyamena. *Sacca-rajjenāti* sacca-vacanena. *Āgamo* ti āgamanam, pavattīti attho. Sabbathāpi pāpa-puññānam kiriyaṃ eva paṭikkhipati.⁷

18. *Ambaṃ puttḥo labujam vyākaroti* nāma; Yo 'Kīdiso'⁸ ambo, kīdisāni⁹ vā ambassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti¹⁰ vutte, 'Īdiso'¹⁰ labujo¹¹ edisāni vā labujassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti¹² vyākaroti. *Vijite* ti āṇa-pavattidese. *Apasādetabban* ti vihetṭetabbam.¹³ *Anabhinanditrā* ti, 'sādhū sādhiṭi' evaṃ pasamsaṃ avatvā.¹⁴ *Appaṭikkositrā* ti 'bāla dubbhāsitaṃ tayā bhāsitaṃ' ti evaṃ apaṭibāhitaṃ. *Anugaṇhanto* ti sārato agaṇhanto. *Anikkujjanto*¹⁵ ti, sāravasen' eva 'Idaṃ nissaraṇam ayaṃ paramattho' ti hadaye atṭhapento,¹⁶ vyañjanaṃ panānena¹⁷ uggahitaṃ¹⁸ c' eva nikkujjitaṃ¹⁹ ca.

20. Makkhali-vāde *paccayo* hetu-vacanam²⁰ eva. Ubhayenāpi vijjamānam eva kāya-duccaritādiṃ²¹ *saṃkilesa-paccayaṃ*, kāya-sucaritādiṃ ca *visuddhi-paccayaṃ* paṭikkhipati.²²

Atta-kāre ti atta-kāro. Yena attanā kata-kammena ime

¹ B^m khūra (twice).

² B^m ekam.

³ B^m damena.

⁴ B^m kkhīp.

⁵ B^m kimpisāni.

⁶ S^t labhuj (twice).

⁷ B^m akatvā.

⁸ S^t B^m atṭhapento.

⁹ S^t uggahitaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m hetūti vevacanam.

¹¹ S^t omits; B^m kkhīpati.

¹² B^m khuradhāra.

¹³ S^t B^m ekam.

¹⁴ B^m adds vā.

¹⁵ B^m kimpiso.

¹⁶ B^m Ediso.

¹⁷ B^m vihedhatabbam.

¹⁸ B^m anikkujjento.

¹⁹ B^m pana tena.

²⁰ B^m nikujitaṃ.

²¹ B^m ādinaṃ (twice).

sattā devattam pi Mārattam pi Brahmattam pi sāvaka-bodhim pi Pacceka-bodhim pi Sabbaññutam pi pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati.

Dutiya-vādena yaṃ para-kāraṃ parassa ovādānusāsaniṃ nissāya t̥hapetvā mahā-sattam avaseso jano manussa-sobhagyaṃ ādim katvā yāva arahattam pāpuṇāti, tam parakāraṃ paṭikkhipati. Evam ayaṃ bālo Jinacakke pahāraṃ deti nāma. *N' atthi purisa-kāre ti*¹ yena purisa-kārena sattā vutta-ppakāra-sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi balan ti*, yamhi attano bale patiṭṭhitā sattā viriyaṃ katvā tā sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam balam paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi viriyan*² ti ādini sabbāni purisa-kāra-vevacanān' eva 'Idam no viriyena idam purisa-tthāmena idam purisa-parakkamena pavattan' ti, evaṃ pavatta-vacana³-paṭikkhepa-karaṇa-vasena pan' etāni visum ādiyati.⁴

Sabbe sattā ti, oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabhādayo anavasese pari-gaṇhāti. *Sabbe pāṇā ti* ek-indriyo pāṇo dvi-indriyo⁵ pāṇo ti ādi-vasena vadati. *Sabbe bhūtā ti* aṇḍakosa-vatthikosesu bhūte sambhūte⁶ sandhāya vadati. *Sabbe*⁷ *jīva ti* sāli-yava-godhūmādayo sandhāya vadati. Tesu hi so virūhana-bhāvena jīva-saṇṇī. *Acasā abalā aviriya*⁸ ti tesam attano vaso vā balam vā viriyaṃ vā n' atthi. *Niyati-saṃgati-bhāva-pariṇatā ti*. Ettha *niyatiti* niyattā,⁹ *saṃgati* channaṃ abhijātinaṃ tattha tattha gamanaṃ, *bhāro ti* sabhāvo¹⁰ yeva. Evam niyatiyā ca saṃgatiyā ca bhāvena ca *pariṇatā* nānappakāratam pattā. Yena hi yathā bhavitabbaṃ so tath' eva bhavati, yena na bhavitabbaṃ so na bhavatīti dasseti. *Chasē' erābhijātisūti*,¹⁰ chasu eva abhijātisu t̥hatvā *sukhaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca paṭisaṃvedenti*. Aññā sukha-dukkha-bhūmi n' atthīti dasseti.

Yoni-pamukha-satasahassānti, pamukha-yoninaṃ uttamā-

¹ SS kārehi.

² B^m vacanaṃ.

³ B^m dvindriyo.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ S^c add ti sabhāvo.

² B^m viriya (always).

⁴ B^m ādiyanti.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ S^c niyatattā ; B^m niyatā.

¹⁰ B^m jātisū (twice).

yonīnaṃ *cudasa-satasahassāni*, aññāni ca *sāṭṭhi-satāni*, aññāni ca *cha-satāni*, pañca ca *kammuno satānti*¹ pañca kamma-satāni cāti² kevalaṃ takka-mattakena niratthakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ dīpeti. *Pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammānti* ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Keci pan' āhu³ ' *Pañca kammānti* pañc-iṇdriyavasena bhaṇāti, *tiṇi tiṇi kāya-kammādi-vasenāti.*' *Kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme cāti*, ettha pan' assa kāya-kammaṃ ca vacī-kammaṃ ca kamman ti laddhi, mano-kammaṃ upaḍḍha-kammaṃ ti.

Deatṭhi paṭipadā ti dvā-saṭṭhi paṭipadā ti vadati. *Deatṭh-antara-kappā* ti, ekasmiṃ kappe catu saṭṭhi antara-kappā nāma honti. Ayam pana aññe dve ajānanto evam āha. *Chaḷ-abhijātiyo*⁴ ti, kaṇḍābhijāti nilābhijāti lohitaḍḍhijāti haliddābhijāti sukkābhijāti parama-sukkābhijātīti imā cha abhijātiyo vadati. Tattha orabbhikā sūkarikā⁵ sākuntikā⁶ māgavikā luddā maccha-ghātakā corā cora-ghātakā bandhanā-gārikā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurūra-kammantā,⁷ ayam kaṇḍābhijātīti vadati. Bhikkhū nilābhijātīti vadati, te kira catusu paccayesu kaṇṭhake⁸ pakkipitvā⁹ khādanti. Bhikkhū ca kaṇṭaka¹⁰-vuttikā ti, ayam hi 'ssa Pāḷi yeva. Atha vā kaṇṭaka-vuttikā eva nāma eke pabbajitā ti vadati. Lohitaḍḍhijāti nāma Nigaṇṭhā, eka-sātakā ti vadati. Ime kira purimehi dvīhi paṇḍaratarā.¹¹ Gihi¹² odāta-vasanā acelaka-sāvaka¹³ haliddābhijātīti vadati. Ayam¹⁴ attano paccaya-dāyake Nigaṇṭhe hi pi jeṭṭhakatare karoti. Ājivikā ājiviniyo ayam sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira purimehi catūhi paṇḍaratarā. Nando Vaccho Kiso¹⁵ Saṃkicco Makkhali-Gosālo parama-sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira sabbehi pi paṇḍaratarā.

Atṭha purisa-bhūmiyo ti, manda-bhūmi khiddā¹⁶-bhūmi vīmaṇsana¹⁷-bhūmi ujugata-bhūmi sekha-bhūmi samaṇa-

¹ S^gh^t sati; S^c satāni.

² B^m ca; S^ch^t vāti.

³ S^c pāpāhu.

⁴ B^m chaḷābhijātiyo.

⁵ B^m omits, but inserts sukari (sic) before luddā.

⁶ B^m sākunika (Comp. Therig. 299). ⁷ This list occurs at Puggala IV. 24.

⁸ B^m kaṇḍak (3 times).

⁹ B^m pakkipitvā.

¹⁰ B^m kaṇḍaka.

¹¹ S^ch^t pabbatarā.

¹² B^m gihi-.

¹³ S^ch^t sātakā-; S^c sāpakā (corrected from sātakā).

¹⁴ B^m evam.

¹⁵ B^m Kiccho.

¹⁶ SS khiddā (below khiddā).

¹⁷ B^m padā-vimaṇsa (SS below vimaṇsā).

bhūmi jina-bhūmi panna-bhumiti imā atṭha-purisa-bhūmiyo ti vadati. Tattha jāta-divasato paṭṭhāya satta-divase sambā-dhaṭṭhānato nikkhantattā sattā mandā honti momūhā. Ayam manda-bhūmiti vadati. Ye pana duggatito āgatā honti, te abhiṇhaṃ rodanti c'eva viravanti¹ ca, sugatito āgatā taṃ anussaritvā anussaritvā² hasanti. Ayam khiḍḍā-bhūmi nāma. Māta-pitunnam³ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā mañcaṃ vā piṭhaṃ va gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pada-nikkhipanaṃ pana vimaṇsā⁴-bhūmi nāma. Padasā gantaṃ samattha-kālo⁵ ujugata-bhūmi nāma. Sippāni sikkhana-kālo⁶ sekha-bhūmi nāma. Gharā nikkhamma-pabbajana-kālo⁷ samaṇa-bhūmi nāma. Ācariyaṃ⁸ sevitvā sevitvā vijānana-kālo⁸ jina-bhūmi nāma. Bhikkhu⁹ ca pannako jino na kiñci āhāti evaṃ alābhiṃ samaṇaṃ panna-bhūmiti vadati.

Ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-sate ti, ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-vutti-satāni.

Paribbājaka-sate ti paribbājaka-pabbajjā-satāni.

Nāgāvāsa-sate ti nāga-maṇḍala-satāni.

*Vise*¹⁰ *indriya-sate* ti vīsaṃ¹¹ indriya-satāni.

Tiṇse niraya-sate ti tiṇsa niraya-satāni.

Rajo-dhātuyo ti raja-okīṇaṭṭhānāni,¹² hatthapiṭṭha-pāda-piṭhādini sandhāya vadati.

*Satta saññi*¹³-gabbhā ti otṭha-goṇa-gadrabha-aja-pasu-migamahise¹⁴ sandhāya vadati.

*Asaññi*¹⁵-gabbhā ti sāli¹⁶-yava-godhūma¹⁷-mugga-kaṅgu-varaka-kudrūsake¹⁸ sandhāya vadati.

*Niggaṇṭhi*¹⁹-gabbhā ti gaṇṭhimhi jāta-gabbhā, ucchu-veḷu-nālādayo²⁰ sandhāya vadati.

¹ S^c viravanti; S^c viramanti.

² S^c B^m omīti.

³ B^m pitūnaṃ.

⁴ S^c vimaṇsā; S^{ch} (corrected); S^c vimaṇsā; B^m pada-vimaṇsa.

⁵ B^m kāle.

⁷ B^m kāle.

⁶ B^m sikkhita-kāle.

⁹ S^h B^m Bhikkhū.

⁸⁻⁹ B^m sevitvā jānana-kāle.

¹¹ B^m vīsaṭ.

¹⁰ B^m vise.

¹³ S^{cd} B^m saññi.

¹² B^m okirapa.

¹⁵ All MSS asaṇṇi.

¹⁴ B^m mahiṇse.

¹⁷ B^m godhuma.

¹⁶ B^m adda vihi.

¹⁹ B^m Niggaṇṭhi.

¹⁸ B^m kudrūsake.

²⁰ B^m naḷ-.

*Satta*¹ *devā* ti, bahū devā, so pana *sattāti* vadati.

*Mānusa*² pi anantū, so *sattāti*³ vadati.

*Satta pisācā*⁴ ti, pisācā mahantāmahantā⁵ *sattā* ti vadati.

Sarā ti mahā-sarā. Kaṇṇamuṇḍa-Rathakāra-Anotatta-⁶ *Sihappapāta* - *Tiyaggala* - *Mucalinda*⁶ - *Kuṇḍaladahe* gahetvā vadati.

*Pacuṭṭā*⁷ ti gaṇṭhikā.

Papātā ti mahā-papātā. *Papāta-satānīti* khuddakapapāta-satāni.

Supinā ti mahā-supinā va. *Supina-satānīti* khuddaka-supina-satāni.

*Mahākappuno*⁸ ti mahākappānaṃ. Tattha ekamhā⁹ mahāsarū vassa-sate vassa-sate kusaggena ekaṃ udaka-binduṃ nīharitvā¹⁰ sattakkhattuṃ tamhi sare nirudake kate eko mahākappo ti vadati. 'Evarūpānaṃ mahākappānāṃ caturāsīti-sata¹¹-sahassāni khepetvā *bāle ca paṇḍito*¹² *ca dukkhassa*' *antaṃ karontīti*' ayam assa laddhi. Paṇḍito pi kira antarā sujñhituṃ¹³ na sakkoti, bālo pi tato uddhaṃ na gacchati.

Silena vā ti¹⁴ acelaka-silena vā aññena vā yena kena ci. *Vatēnāti* tādīsen' eva.¹⁵ *Tapenāti* tapo-kammena.

Aparipakkaṃ paripāceti nāma, yo 'Ahaṃ paṇḍito' ti antarā visujñhati. *Paripakkaṃ phussa phussa*¹⁶ *vyantikaroti* nāma yo 'Ahaṃ bālo' ti vutta-parimāṇaṃ kālaṃ atikkamitvā yāti.

H' evan n' atthīti evan n' atthi, tam hi ubhayam pi na sakkā kātun ti dipeti.

*Doṇa-mite*¹⁷ ti¹⁸ doṇena mite,¹⁸ doṇena mitaṃ viya.

Sukha-dukkhe ti sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

*Pariyanta-kaṭṭe*¹⁹ ti vutta-parimāṇena kālena kaṭṭa²⁰-pariyante.

¹ S^c asampkata.

² B^m manussā.

⁴ SS pesācā.

⁶ B^m sihapapāta-chaddanta-mandakini.

⁸ B^m kappino.

¹⁰ B^m nīharitva (always i).

¹² B^m bālo ca paṇḍito ca.

¹⁴ B^m silenāti.

¹⁶ SS phusā phusā.

^{18, 19} B^m omits.

²⁰ B^m kata.

³ S^c sattāyati.

⁵ B^m mahanta-mahantā.

⁷ S^c pamuṭṭā; S^c pamuṭṭā; B^m papuṭṭā.

⁹ B^m ettakā.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ B^m visujñhituṃ.

¹⁵ B^m adds vatena.

¹⁷ S^d Doṇā mite.

¹⁸ B^m kate.

*N' atthi hāyana*¹-*vaḍḍhane* ti *n' atthi hāyana*²-*vaḍḍhanāni*.
Na *samsāro paṇḍitassa hāyati*, na *bālassa vaḍḍhatīti attho*.

Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣe ti *ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣāni*,¹ *hāyana*³-*vaḍḍhanānam ev' etaṃ vevacanam*.⁴

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādheṇto Seyyathāpi nāmāti
ādim āha. *Tattha sutta-guḷe* ti *veṭhetvā kata-sutta-guḷam*.⁵
Nibbēhiyamānam eva phaletīti, *pabbate vā rukkhagge vā*⁶
thatvā khittaṃ sutta-ppamāṇena nibbēhiyamānam eva
gacchati, *sutte khīṇe tatth' eva tiṭṭhati na gacchati*. *Evam*
*evam*⁷ *vutta-kālato uddham na gacchatīti dasseti*.

23. *Ajita-vāde N' atthi dinnam* ti *dinnassa phalābhāvaṃ*
sandhāya vadati.

Yiṭṭhaṃ vuccati mahāyāgo. *Hutan* ti *pahenaka*⁸-*sakkāro*
adhippeto. *Tam pi ubhayaṃ phalābhāvaṃ eva sandhāya*
paṭikkhipati.⁹

Sukata-dukkatānaṃ ti *sukata-dukkatānaṃ*, *kusalākusalānaṃ*
ti *attho*. *Phalaṃ vipāko* ti *yaṃ phalaṃ* ti *vā vipāko* ti *vā*
vuccati tam n' atthīti vadati.

N' atthi ayaṃ loko ti *para-loke ṭhitassa pi ayaṃ loko*
n' atthi. *N' atthi para-loko* ti *idha loke ṭhitassa pi para-loko*
n' atthi. *Sabbe tattha tatth' eva ucchijjantīti dasseti*.
N' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā ti *tesu sammā-paṭipattim icchā-*
paṭipattinaṃ phalābhāva - vasena vadati. *N' atthi sattā*
opapātikā ti *cavitvā uppajjanaka*¹⁰-*sattā nāma n' atthīti*
vadati.

*Cātummahābhūtiko*¹¹ ti *catu-mahā-bhūtamayo*.

Paṭhavi paṭhavi-kāyaṃ ti *ajjhattikā paṭhavi bāhiraṃ paṭhavi-*
dhātum.¹² *Anupetīti anuyāti*.¹³ *Anupagacchatīti*, *tass' eva*
vevacanam, *anugacchatīti pi attho*. *Ubhayenāpi upeti*
upagacchatīti dasseti. *Āpādisu pi es' eva nayo*.

¹ B^m kūpana-.

² B^m hāpana.

³ B^m guḷe.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ B^m khip^o.

⁶ B^m cātumahā-.

⁷ B^m ajjhattika-pathavidhātu-bāhira-pathavidhātum.

⁸ B^m anuyāti.

⁹ B^m "kaṇṣā.

¹⁰ B^m adhivacanam.

¹¹ B^m paleti.

¹² B^m pahonaka.

¹³ B^m upapajj^o.

Indriyānīti mana-cchatthāni indriyāni ākāsam pakkhandanti.

Āsandi-pañcamā ti nipanna-mañcena pañcamā. Mañco e' eva cattāro mañca-pāde gahetvā tthitā cattāro purisā cāti attho.

Yāca ālāhanā ti yāva susānā. *Padānīti*, 'Ayaṃ evaṃ silavā ahoṣi, evaṃ dussilo' ti ādinā nayena pavattāni guṇāguṇapadāni. Sarīram eva va ettha padānīti adhippetam. *Kāpotakānīti* kapotaka¹-vaṇṇāni, pārāpata²-pakkha-vaṇṇānīti attho.

Bhassantā ti bhasmantā.³ Ayaṃ eva vā⁴ Pāḷi.

*Āhutiyo*⁵ ti, yam pahēnaka⁶-sakkārādi-bhedam dinna-dānam sabban tam charikāvasānam⁷ eva hoti. Na tato param phala-dāyakaṃ hutvā gacchatīti attho.

Dattu-paṇṇattan ti dattūhi bāla-manussehi paṇṇattam. Idam vuttam hoti, bālehi abuddhīhi paṇṇattam idam dānam, na paṇḍitehi. Bālā denti paṇḍitā gaṇhantīti dasseti.

16-24. Tattha Pūraṇo 'karoto na kariyati pāpan' ti vadanto kammaṃ paṭibāhati. Ajito 'kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjatīti' vadanto vipākaṃ paṭibāhati. Makkhalī 'N'atthi hetūti' vadanto ubhayam pi paṭibāhati. Tattha kammaṃ⁸ paṭibāhantenāpi vipāko⁹ paṭibāhito hoti, vipākaṃ paṭibāhantenāpi kammaṃ paṭibāhitam.¹⁰ Iti sabbe pi ete atthato¹¹ ubhaya¹²-paṭibāhakā ahetu-vādā e' eva akiriya-vādā ca natthika-vādā ca honti. Ye pana tesam laddhim gahetvā rattitthāne divā-tthāne nisinnā sajjhāyanti vīmaṇsanti, tesam 'karato na kariyati pāpam,' 'n'atthi hetu n'atthi paccayo,' 'mato¹³ ucchijjatīti' tasmim ārammaṇe micchā-sati santiṭṭhati, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, javanāni javanti, paṭhama-javane sa-tekicchā honti, tatha dutiyādisu, sattame Buddhānam pi atekicchā anivattino arittha-kaṇṭaka¹⁴-sadisā. Tattha koci ekaṃ dassanam okkamati, koci dve, koci tīpi pīti¹⁵ ekasmim okkante pi

¹ B^m kapotakānīti kapota-.

² S^c bhassamantā.

³ S^{de} āhūtiyo; S^b āhu dutiyo.

⁴ S^b jāgar^o.

⁵ S^{db} add yam; S^t ya.

⁶ S^d atthatā.

⁷ S^d adds mano or mato.

⁸ S^c pi ti; B^m pi.

² B^m paravata.

⁴ S^{db} ca.

⁶ B^m pahēnaka.

⁸ S^c add paṭibāhati tattha kammaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m adds hoti.

¹² B^m ubhayaṃ.

¹⁴ B^m kapḍakā.

dvīsu tīsu okkantesu pi niyata-¹ micchā-ditṭhiko va hoti,² patto sagga-maggāvaraṇaṇ c' eva mokkha-maggāvaraṇaṇ ca, abhabbo tass' attabhāvassa anantaraṃ saggaṃ pi gantum, pag eva mokkham.³ Vaddha-khāṇu⁴ nāṃ' esa satto, paṭhavi-gopako,⁵ yebhuyyena evarūpassa bhavato vuṭṭhānaṃ n' atthi.

Tasmā akalyāṇa-janaṃ āsīvisam⁶ ivoragaṃ.

Ārakā parivajjeyya bhūti-kāmo vicakkhaṇo ti.⁷

26. Pakudha-vāde *akata* ti akatā. *Akata-vidhā* ti akata-vidhānā. 'Evaṃ karohiti' kenaci kārīkā⁸ pi na hontīti attho. *Animmitā*⁹ ti iddhiyā pi animmitā.¹⁰ ¹¹*Animmātā* ti¹¹ animmāpitā. Keci animmātabbā¹² ti padaṃ vadanti. Taṃ n' eva Pāḷiyaṃ na Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dissati. *Vañjhā*¹³ ti pada-ttayaṃ vuttam eva.¹⁴

Na iñjantīti esika-tthambho viya tṭhitattā na¹⁵ calanti. *Na cīpariṇāmantīti* pakatiṃ na jahanti. *Na aññamaññaṃ* *ryābādhentīti* aññaṃ aññaṃ na¹⁶ upahanti. *Nālan* ti na samatthā.

*Paṭhavi*¹⁷ - *kāyo* ti ādisu, paṭhavi yeva paṭhavi¹⁸ - *kāyo*, paṭhavi-samūho vā.

Tatthāti tesu jīva-sattamesu kāyesu.

Sattannaṃ yeva kāyānaṃ ti, yathā muggarāsi-ādisu pahaṭaṃ satthaṃ muggarādīnaṃ¹⁹ antareṇa pavisati, evaṃ sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ antareṇa chiddena vivareṇa satthaṃ pavisati. Tattha 'ahaṃ imaṃ jīvitā voropemīti' kevalaṃ saññā-mattam eva hotīti dasseti.

29. Nāta²⁰-putta-vāde *cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto* ti catu-kotṭhāseṇa saṃvareṇa saṃvuto.

¹ S^c niyati.

² For va hoti S^c have vā 'mato ucchijjatīti' tasmīṃ ārammene micchā-sati-santitṭhāti vā hoti.

³ S^c mokkham.

⁴ B^m khāṇuko.

⁵ S^c paṭhavi-gopako; Sth paṭhavi-kopako; B^m paṭhavi-gopako.

⁶ S^d āsīvisam; B^m āsīvisam.

⁷ SS omit ti.

⁸ B^m kārīkā.

⁹ S^c animittā.

¹⁰ S^c animittā; B^m na nimittā.

¹¹ S^d omit; S^c animittā vā ti.

¹² B^m animmāpetabbā.

¹³ B^m vañcā.

¹⁴ Above on D. I. 1. 31 (p. 105).

¹⁵ SS omit.

¹⁶ B^m omits.

¹⁷ B^m paṭhavi.

¹⁸ S^d B^m paṭhavi.

¹⁹ B^m muggādīnaṃ.

²⁰ S^d B^m Nāta.

*Sabba-rāri-rārilo cāti*¹ *vārīta-sabba-udako*, paṭikkhitta-sabba-sītodako ti attho. So kira sītodake satta-saṇṇī hoti, tasmā taṃ na² vaḷaṇjeti. *Sabba-rāri-yuto*³ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena yutto. *Sabba-rāri-dhuto*⁴ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena dhuto-pāpo. *Sabba-rāri-phuttho*⁵ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena phuttho.⁶

Galatto ti koṭippatta-citto. *Yatatto* ti saṃyata-citto. *Thitatto* ti suppatitthita⁷-citto.

Etassa vāde kiñci sāsanaṇulomam pi atthi, asuddha-laddhi-tāya pana sabbā ditthiyo va jātā.

32. Saṇjaya-vādo amara-vikkhepe vutta-nayo eva.⁸

34. So 'ham Bhante ti so aham Bhante. 'Vālikam⁹ pīletvā telam alabhamāno viya tiṭṭhiya-vādesu saram alabhanto Bhagavantam pucchamīti' attho.

Yathā te kameyyāti yathā te ruceyya.

35. *Dāso* ti antojāta-dhanakkīta-karamarānīta-sāmaṃ¹⁰. *dāsabyam*¹¹-upagatānaṃ aṇṇataro.

Kamma-karo ti analaso kamma-karaṇa-sīlo yeva. Dūrato disvā paṭhamam eva utthahatīti *pubbuṭṭhāyī*. Evaṃ utthito samāno¹² sāmīno āsanam paṇṇāpetvā pāda-dhovanādi-kattabba-kiccaṃ katvā pacchā nipatati nisīdatīti¹³ *pacchā-nipātī*. Sāmīkamhi vā sayanato avutthite pubbe yeva vutthātīti *pubbuṭṭhāyī*. Paccūsa¹⁴-kālato paṭṭhāya yāva sāmīno rattiṃ niddokkamanam tāva sabba-kiccāni katvā pacchā nipatati seyyam kappetīti *pacchā-nipātī*. 'Kiṃ karomī kiṃ karomīti?' evaṃ kiṃ kāram eva paṭisunanto vicaratīti *kiṃ-kāra-patissārī*. Manāpaṃ yeva kiriyaṃ karotīti *manāpa-cārī*. Piyam eva vadatīti *piya-vādī*. Sāmīno tuṭṭha-pahaṭṭhaṃ mukhaṃ ulloka-yamāno¹⁵ vicaratīti *mukhullokako*.¹⁶

Devo maññe ti devo viya.

¹ SS vāti.

² B^m yutto.

³ S^c puṭṭho; B^m phuto.

⁴ B^m supatitthito.

⁵ S^c B^m vālikam.

⁶ S^d dāsabyam; B^m dāsalya.

⁷ B^m seyyam kappetīti.

⁸ B^m olokayamāno.

⁹ B^m na taṃ.

¹⁰ S^c sūti yutto; S^c yutto.

¹¹ S^c puṭṭho; B^m phuto.

¹² See above on I. 2. 23 (p. 115).

¹³ S^c sāma.

¹⁴ S^c B^m omit.

¹⁵ B^m paccusa.

¹⁶ B^m mukhullokiko.

So rat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyan ti, 'so vata¹ aham pi evaṃ¹ assaṃ yadi puññāni kareyyan' ti attho. *So vat' assāyan ti pi pāṭho*, ayam ev' attho.

Yan nūnāhan ti 'Sace dānaṃ dassāmi, yaṃ rājā eka-divasaṃ deti tato sata-bhāgam pi yāva jīvaṃ pi² na sakkhi-ssāmi dātun' ti pabbajjāya ussāhaṃ katvā evaṃ cintana-bhāvaṃ dasseti.

Kāyena saṃeuto ti, kāyena pihito hutvā akusalassa³ pave-sana-dvāraṃ thaketvā ti attho. *Esa nayo sesa-pada-dvaye pi*.

Ghāsacchādāna-paramatāyāti ghāsacchādane⁴ paramatāya uttamatāya. *Etad-attham pi anesanam pabāya agga-sallekhena santuṭṭho ti attho*.

Abhirato paciceke ti. 'Kāya-viveko ca vavakattha⁵-kāyānaṃ, citta-viveko ca nekkhammābhiratānaṃ parama-vodāna-pattānaṃ,⁶ upadhi-viveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ viśaṃkhāra-gatānaṃ' ti evaṃ vutte⁷ ti-vidhe pi viveke rato. Gaṇa-saṃgaṇikaṃ pabāya kāyena eko viharati, citta⁸-saṃgaṇikaṃ pabāya attha-samāpatti-vasena eko viharati, phala-samāpattiṃ vā nirodhaṃ⁹ vā pavisitvā nibbānaṃ patvā viharatīti attho.

Yagge ti codanatthe nipāto.

Āsanenāpi¹⁰ nimanteyyāmaṭi, nisinnāsaṇaṃ papphotetvā 'Idha nisīdathāti' vadeyyāma.

36. *Abhinimanteyyāma pi nan ti*, abhiharitvā pi naṃ nimanteyyāma. Tattha duvidho abhihāro, vācāya c' eva kāyena ca. 'Tumbhākaṃ icchiticchita-kkhaṇe amhākaṃ¹¹ cīvarādihi¹² vadeyyātha yen' attho' ti vadanto hi vācāya abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Cīvarādi-vekallaṃ sallakkhetvā 'Idaṃ gaṇhathāti' tāni dento pana kāyena abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Tad ubhayam pi sandhāya *abhinimanteyyāma*

¹⁻¹ B^m ahaṃ evarūpo.

² B^m akusala-.

³ B^m vivekaṭṭha; Fausböll (in Com. on Dh. 75) vāṭakattha.

⁴ Fausböll (loc. cit.) adds parisuddha-cittānaṃ.

⁵ Quoted in the comment on Dh. 75.

⁶ B^m adds kilesa.

⁷ B^m āsanena pi.

⁸ S⁴ cīvarādi.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m acchādānena.

¹¹ B^m nirodha-sampattiṃ.

¹² B^m ahaṃ sedhessāmiti.

*pi nan ti ādim*¹ āha. Ettha ca *gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro* ti yaṃ kiñci *gilānassa sappāyaṃ osadham*. Vacanatto pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Rakkhāvaraṇa-guttin ti rakkhā-samkhātāñi c'eva āvaraṇa-samkhātāñi ca guttīm. Sā pan'esā na āvudha-hatthe purise ṭhapentena dhammikā nāma samvihitā² hoti. Yathā pana acelāya katṭhahārika-paṇṇahārikādayo vihāraṃ na pavisanti, migaluddakādayo vihāra-sīmāya mige vā macche vā na gaṇhanti, evaṃ samvidahantena dhammikā nāma samvihitā³ hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' āha *dhammikan* ti.

Yadi evaṃ sante ti, 'yadi tava dāso tuyhaṃ santikā abhi-vādanādīni labheyya' evaṃ sante.

Addhā ti, ekaṇsa-vacanam etaṃ.

Paṭhamāṇ ti bhaṇanto aññassāpi atthitaṃ dīpeti. Ten'eva Rājā 'Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pīti'⁴ ādim āha.

37. Kasatīti *kassako*. Gehassa pati⁵-eka-geha-matte jett-hako ti *gahapatiko*. Bali-samkhātāṃ kāraṃ karotīti *kāra-kārako*. Dhañña-rāsiṃ ca dhana-rāsiṃ ca vaḍḍhetīti *rāsi-vaḍḍhako*.

Appaṃ vā ti parittakāṃ vā, antamaṣo taṇḍula-nāli-mattam⁶ pi. *Bhoga-kkhandhan* ti bhoga-rāsiṃ. *Mahantaṃ vā* ti vipulaṃ vā. Yath'eva hi mahantaṃ pahāya pabbajitūṃ dukkaraṃ evaṃ appaṃ pīti dassan-atthaṃ ubhayam āha. Dāsa-vāre pana yasmā dāso attano pi anissaro, pageva bhogūnam. Yaṃ hi tassa dhanam taṃ sāmikānaṃ yeva hoti, tasmā bhoga-gaṇaṃ na kataṃ. Nāti yeva *nāti-paricatto*.

39. *Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pi dīṭṭh'eva dhamme* ti, idha *eram evāti*⁷ na vuttaṃ. Taṃ kasmā ti ce? *Evaṃ evaṃ* ti hi vuccamāne pahoti Bhagavā sakalam pi rattindivam⁸ tato vā bhiyyo pi evarūpāhi upamāhi Sāmañña-phalaṃ dīpetum. Tattha 'Kiñcāpi etassa Bhagavato vacana-savane pariyatti⁹ nāma n'atthi, tathā pi attho tādiso yeva bhavissatīti'

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m rakkhā samvidahitā.

³ B^m nāli-mattakam.

⁴ B^m ratti-divam.

⁵ B^m samvidahitā.

⁶ B^m adds gahapati.

⁷ As in § 37.

⁸ B^m pariyantam.

cintetvā upari-visesaṃ pucchanto, evaṃ evāti avatvā, upari abhikkantatarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti āha. Tattha abhikkantatarāṇ ti abhikkantatarāṃ, atimaṇāpataraṇ ti attho. Paṇītatarāṇ ti uttamatarāṃ.

Tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto, savane uyyojento hi naṃ evaṃ āha. *Supāhīti*, abhikkantatarāṇ ca uttaritarāṇ ca sāmāñña-phalaṃ supāhi. *Sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti*, ettha pana sādhukaṃ sādjhūti ekattham etaṃ.

Ayaṇ ca sādjhūti saddo āyācana-sampatičchana-sampahaṇsana-sundara-daḷhikammādisu dissati. 'Sādhū¹ Bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetīti' ādisu āyācane dissati. 'Sādhū Bhante ti kho so bhikkhu² Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā' ti ādisu sampatičchane. 'Sādhū sādhū Sāriputtāti' ādisu sampahaṇsane.

'Sādhū dhamma-ruci rājā, sādhū paññāṇavā naro,
Sādhū cittaṇaṃ addubbho,³ pāpassākaṇaṃ sukhaṇ'

ti ādisu sundare. 'Tena hi, Brāhmaṇa, sādhukaṃ supāhīti' ādisu sādhuka-saddo yeva daḷhikamme āṇattiyam⁴ pi vuccati. Idhāpi ayaṃ etth' eva daḷhikamme ca āṇattiyaṇ ca attho veditabbo. Sundare pi vaṭṭati. Daḷhikamma-karaṇ⁵-atthena hi, 'daḷham imaṃ dhammaṃ supāhi, suggahītaṃ⁶ gaṇhanto,' āṇatti-atthena 'mama āṇattiyā supāhi,' sundaratthena 'sundaram imaṃ bhaddakaṃ dhammaṃ supāhīti' etaṃ dīpitaṃ hoti. *Manasikarohīti* āvajja-samannāharāti⁷ attho. Avikkhitta-citto hutvā nisāmehi, citte karohīti adhippāyo. Api c' ettha *supāhīti* sotindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇaṃ⁸ etaṃ, *sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti* manasikāre daḷhi-kamma-niyojanena manindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇaṃ.⁹ Purimaṇ c' ettha vyañjana-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ, pacchimam attha-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ. Purimena ca dhamma-savane niyojeti, pacchimena sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇāpaparikkhādisu. Purimena ca 'Savyaṇjano ayaṃ dhammo tasmā savanīyo' ti

¹ B^m adds me.

² B^m adrubbho.

³ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m samanāharāti.

² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m āṇattiyā ti.

⁶ B^m sugahitaṃ.

⁸ B^m nivāraṇaṃ.

dīpeti, paccchimena 'sātttho¹ tasmā manasikūtabbo.'² *Sādhukā*-
padaṃ vā ubhaya-padehi yojetvā,³ 'yasmā ayaṃ dhammo
dhamma-gambhīro⁴ desanā-gambhīro ca tasmā suṇāhi
sādhukaṃ, yasmā attha-gambhīro⁴ paṭivedha-gambhīro
ca tasmā sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti' evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Bhāsissāmīti sakkā Mahārājāti,⁵ evaṃ patiṇṇātaṃ sāmāñña-
phala⁶-desanaṃ vitthārato⁷ bhāsissāmi. Desissāmīti hi⁷ sam-
khitta-dīpanaṃ hoti bhāsissāmīti vitthāra-dīpanaṃ. Ten' āha
Vaṅgīsa-thero :

'Samkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati

Sālikā-y-iva⁸ nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ udīratiti.'⁹

Evaṃ vutte ussāha-jāto hutvā—*Evaṃ Bhante ti kho Rājā*
Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagarato paccassosi,¹⁰ Bha-
gavato vacanaṃ¹⁰ sampañicchi paṭiggahesīti vuttaṃ hoti.

40. Ath' assa *Bhagavā etad avoca*, etam avoca, idāni
vattabbaṃ idha Mahārājāti-ādi sakala¹¹-suttantaṃ avocāti
attho.

Tattha *idhāti* desāpadese¹² nipāto. Svāyaṃ kattha ci lokaṃ
upādāya vuccati, yath' āha : 'Idha Tathāgato loka uppajja-
tīti.' Kattha ci sāsanaṃ yath' āha : 'Idh' eva bhikkhave
samaṇo, idha dutiye samaṇo' ti. Kattha ci okāsaṃ yath' āha :

'Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato¹³

Punarāyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārīsā' ti.¹⁴

Kattha ci pada-pūraṇa-mattam eva, yath' āha : 'Idhāhaṃ
bhikkhave bhuttāvi assam pavārito' ti. Idha pana lokaṃ
upādāya vutto ti veditabbo.

Mahārājāti, yathā patiṇṇātaṃ desanaṃ desetum pana¹⁵
Mahārājāti ālapati. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Mahārāja imasmiṃ

¹ B^m sātttho.

² B^m adds kītabbo.

³ Sth add ca.

⁴ SS bhāsissāmīti hi.

⁵ Samyutta VIII. 6. 6 = Theragāthā
udīyati.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m desopadese.

⁸ Vimāna-vatthu.

⁹ B^m adds ti.

¹⁰ B^m adds c' eva.

¹¹ S^t phalaṃ phalaṃ.

¹² B^m sālikāyiva (Old. sālikāye va).

1232. B^m (=Feer) udīrayīti, Old.

¹³ B^m sakalaṃ.

¹⁴ S^c yato.

¹⁵ B^m puna.

loke *Tathāgato uppañjati araham* . . . pe . . . *Buddho Bhagavā*’ ti.

Tattha *Tathāgata-saddo* Brahmajāle¹ *Arahan* ti ādayo Visuddhi-Magge vitthārītā.

Loke uppañjattī. Ettha pana loko ti okāsa-loko satta-loko sampkhāra-loko ti ti-vidho. Idha pana satta-loko adhippeto. Satta-loke uppañjamāno pi *Tathāgato*, na Deva-loke na Brahma-loke, manussa-loke va² uppañjati. Manussa-loke pi na aññasmim cakkavāle,³ imasmim yeva cakkavāle. Tatrāpi na sabbatthānesu. ‘Purattimāya disāya Kajaṅgalan⁴ nāma nigamo. Tassāpareṇa⁵ Mahāsālā.⁶ Tato param⁷ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Purattima-dakkhiṇāya disāya Salalavatī⁸ nāma nadī. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikan nāma nigamo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Paccimāya disāya Thūṇan⁹ nāma Brāhmaṇa-gāmo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo¹⁰ nāma pabbato. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe’ ti evaṃ paricchinṇe āyāmato tiyojanasate, vittbārato addhatiya¹¹-yojana-sate, parikkhepatō nava-yojanasate, Majjhima-padeso uppañjati. Na kevalaṃ ca *Tathāgato*, Pacceka-Buddhā agga-sāvakā asīti mahātherā Buddha-mātā Buddha-pitā cakkavatti-rājā aññe ca sārappattā Brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā etth’ eva uppañjanti.

Tattha *Tathāgato* Sujātāya dinna-madhu-pāyāsa-bhojanato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppañjati nāma. Arahatta-phale uppanno nāma. Mahābhinnikkhamanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Tusita-bhavanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Dipaṅkara-pādamūlato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppañjati nāma. Arahatta-

¹ B^m adds vutto. See above, pp. 59-68.

² SS ca.

³ SS cakkavāle (twice), (but often i, see p. 174).

⁴ B^m Gajaṅgalan.

⁵ So all MSS.; Old. M. V. 13. 12, and Fausb. (J. i. 49) tassa parena.

⁶ B^m Mahāsālā.

⁷ B^m tato parā (and so Old. Fausb. = SS).

⁸ Old. Sallavatī; S^{ss} Salalavatī (and so Fausböll); S^r B^m Salalavatī

Sst Salalavatī. Comp. Salala, flower, J. i. 13. (v. 61) = sarala.

⁹ B^m Thūṇan (Old. Thūṇan).

¹⁰ S^r B^m Usira^o (in Kashmir! says Beal, ‘Records,’ i. 134).

¹¹ B^m addhateyya.

phale uppanno nāma. Idha sabba-paṭhamam uppanna-bhāvaṃ sandhāya *uppajjati* vuttam, Tathāgato loke uppanno hotiṭi ayaṃ hi ettha attho.

So *imaṃ lokan* ti, so Bhagavā *imaṃ lokam*. Idāni vatta-bbāṃ nidasseti. *Sadevakan* ti saha devehi sa-devakam. Evaṃ saha Mārena *samārakam*, saha Brahmajā *sabrahmakam* saha samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi *sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim*. Pajātattā pajā, taṃ *pajam*. Saha deva-manussehi *sadevamanussam*. Tattha sadevaka-vacanena pañca-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam veditabbam, samāra-vacanena chaṭṭha-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam, sabrahmaka-vacanena brahmakāyikādi-brahma-gaḥaṇam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇa-vacanena sāsanaṃ paccatthika¹-paccāmitta-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇam samita-pāpa-bāhita-pāpa-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇaṃ ca, pajā-vacanena satta-loka-gaḥaṇam, sadevamanussa-vacanena sammuti-deva-avasesa-manussa-gaḥaṇam.² Evaṃ ettha tihi padehi okāsa-lokena saddhim satta-loko, dvīhi pajā-vasena satta-loko³ va gahito ti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo. Sadevaka-gaḥaṇena arūpāvacara-loko gahito. Samāraka-gaḥaṇena cha-kāmāvacara-deva-loko. Sabrahmaka-gaḥaṇena rūpī⁴ brahmaloko. Sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādi-gaḥaṇena catu-parisa-vasena sammuti-devehi vā saha manussa-loko, avasesa-sabba-satta-loko vā.

Api c' ettha sadevaka-vacanena ukkaṭṭha-paricchedato sabassa lokassa sacchikata-bhāvaṃ āha. Tato yesaṃ ahosi, 'Māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavatti. Kiṃ so pi etena sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto *samārakan* ti āha. Yesaṃ pana ahosi 'Brahmā mahānubhāvo ekaṅguliyaṃ ekasmim cakkavāḷa-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi aṅgulīhi dasasu cakkavāḷa-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati anuttaraṃ ca jhāṇa-samāpatti-sukhaṃ paṭi-samvedeti. Kiṃ so pi sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sabrahmakan* ti āha. Tato ye cintesun, 'Puthu samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sāsana-paccatthikā.⁵ Kin te pi sacchikatā' ti,

¹ B^m paccattika.

² S^{ss} loke

³ B^m paccattikā.

⁴ S^{ss} -gganāṃ.

⁵ S^{ss} rupi.

tesaṃ vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ paṇa* ti āha. Evaṃ ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭha-¹ tṭhānānaṃ sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammuti-deve avasesa²-manusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭha-pariccheda-vasena satta³-lokassa sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāseto *sadeca-manussan* ti āha.

Ayam ettha bhāvānukkamo.⁴ Porāṇa paṇ' āhu: '*Sadevakan* ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Samāvakan* ti Mārena saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Sabrahmakan* ti Brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Evaṃ sabbe pi ti-bhavūpage satte tih' ākārehi tisu padesu pakkhipitvā,⁵ puna dvīhi padehi pariyādiyanto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadeca-manussan* ti āha. Evaṃ pañcāhi dvīhi pi padehi tena ten' ākārena te⁶ dhātukam eva pariyādinnan⁷ ti.

*Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetīti.*⁸ Ettha pana *sayan* ti sāmam, aparaneyyo hutvā. *Abhiññā* ti abhiññāya, adhikena nānena nātvā ti attho. *Sacchikatvā* ti paccakkham katvā, etena anumānādi-paṭikkhepo kato hoti.⁹ *Pavedetīti* bodheti nāpeti¹⁰ pakāseti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi . . . pe . . . pariyosāna-kalyāṇan ti. So Bhagavā sattesu kārūṇātamaṃ paṭiccahitvā pi anuttaraṃ viveka-sukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, taṇ ca kho appaṃ vā bahuraṃ va desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, ādimhi pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavaḥḥam eva katvā deseti, majjhe pi, pariyosāne pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavaḥḥam eva katvā desetīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha atthi desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ, atthi sāsanaṃ. Desanāya tāva catuppakāya gāthāya paṭhamapado ādi nāma, tato dve majjho¹¹ nāma, anto eko pariyosānaṃ nāma. Ekānusandhikassa suttassa nidānaṃ ādi, 'Idam avocāti' pariyosānaṃ, ubhinnaṃ antarā majjhaṃ. Anekā-

¹ Sht ukkaṭṭh^o; Sedz ukka; B^m omits.

² S^c avase ca.

³ B^m sasa-satta.

⁴ S^c Bhāvānukkamena; B^m bhāvānukkamo.

⁵ B^m pakkhipitvā.

⁶ S^c omit.

⁷ All six MSS. diḥḥan.

⁸ S^c adds riyā; S^c yā.

⁹ B^m ti; S^d adds ti.

¹⁰ B^m viñāpeti.

¹¹ B^m majjhaṃ.

nusandhikassa suttassa paṭhamānusandhi ādi, ante anusandhi pariyosānaṃ; majjhe eka va dve vā bahū vā majjhaṃ eva. Sāsanaṃ pana sīla-samādhi-vipassanā ādi nāma. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: 'Ko c' ādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Silaṃ ca suvisuddhaṃ ditthi¹ ca ujukā' ti. 'Atthi bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā' ti² evaṃ vutto pana Ariya-Maggo majjhaṃ nāma. Phalaṃ c' eva Nibbānaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ nāma. 'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃ sīraṃ etaṃ pariyosānaṃ' ti hi ettha phalaṃ pariyosānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. 'Nibbānāgaddhaṃ³ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ vussati, Nibbāna-parāyaṇaṃ, Nibbāna-pariyosānaṃ' ti ettha Nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Idha desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ adhippetam. Bhagavā hi dhammaṃ desento ādimhi Silaṃ desetvā,⁴ majjhe Maggaṃ, pariyosāne Nibbānaṃ dasseti. Tena vuttaṃ—*So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānā-kalyāṇaṃ* ti. Tasmā añño⁵ pi dhamma-kathiko dhammaṃ desento⁶

Ādimhi silaṃ dasseyya, majjhe Maggaṃ vibhāvaye,
Pariyosānaṃhi⁷ Nibbānaṃ. Esā kathika-saṅghitīti.

*Sātthaṃ saryaṇjanaṃ*⁸ ti, yassa hi yāgu-bhatta-itthi-purisādi-vanṇanā-nissitā desanā hoti, na so sātthaṃ deseti. Bhagavā pana tathārūpaṃ desanaṃ pahāya, catu-satipatṭhānādi-nissitaṃ desanaṃ deseti. Tasmā *sātthaṃ* desetīti vuccati.

Yassa pana desanā eka-vyaṇjanaṃ⁹-yuttā¹⁰ vā sabba-niroṭṭha¹¹-vyaṇjanaṃ vā sabba-vissatṭha-sabba-niggahita-vyaṇjanaṃ vā, tassa Damiḷa Kirāta-¹²Yavanādi-Millakkhānaṃ¹² bhāsā viya, vyaṇjana-paripūriyā abhāvato avyaṇjanaṃ nāma desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana

¹ SS ditthiā.

² S^c B^m nibbānag-

³ S^{ant} aññe.

⁴ B^m pariyosān' eva^o.

⁵ B^m always by^o.

¹¹ S^c thā.

² Mahāvagga I. 6. 17.

⁴ B^m dassetvā.

⁶ B^m kathento.

⁸ S^c saby^o; S^c savuvy^o; S^{ant} saby^o; B^m saby^o.

¹⁰ S^c suttam.

¹²⁻¹² B^m savarādi-milakkhunaṃ.

Sithila-dhanitañ ca dīgha-rassaṃ
 Lahuka-garukañ ¹ ca niggahītaṃ
 Sambaddhaṃ vavatthitaṃ vimuttaṃ
 Dasadhā vyañjana-vuddhiyā ² ppabhedo

ti evaṃ vuttaṃ dasavidhaṃ vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā ³
 paripuñña-vyañjanaṃ eva katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā
savyañjanaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Kevala-paripuñṇa ti. Ettha *kevala* ti sakalādhivacanāṃ,
paripuñṇa ti anūnādhivacanāṃ. Idam vuttaṃ hoti sakala-
 paripuñṇaṃ eva deseti, eka-desanā pi aparipuñṇā n' atthīti.
 'Upanetabba-apanetabbass' abhāvato kevala-paripuñṇa ti
 veditabbam. ⁴

Parisuddha ti nirupakkilesaṃ. Yo hi 'Imam dhamma-
 desanaṃ nissāya lābhaṃ vā sakkāraṃ vā labhissāmiti' deseti,
 tassa aparisuddhā desanā hoti. Bhagava pana lokāmisā-
 nirapekkho hita-pharaṇena mettā-bhāvanāya mudu-hadayo
 ullumpana-sabbhāva-saṅghitena cittena deseti. Tasmā *pari-*
suddhaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti. Ettha pana ayaṃ brahmacariya-
 saddo dāne veyyāvacce pañca-sikkhāpada-sile appamaññāsu
 methuna-viratiyaṃ sadāra - santose viriye ⁵ uposathaṅgesu
 Ariya-Magge sāsane ti imesu atthesu ⁶ dissati.

Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
 Kissa suciñṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti
⁴ Idañ ca te ⁴ Nāga mahā-vimānaṃ.

Akkhāhi me . . . pe . . . ⁶

Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke
 Saddhā ubho dāna-patī ahumha
 Opāna-bhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi
 Santappitā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ca

¹ Se garuka-lahukañ; Bm garukaṃ lahukaṃ. (See Mil. 344.)

² Bm buddhiyā.

³ Bm amakkhītvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm viriye.

⁶ Bm omits.

Tam me¹ vatam tam pana brahmacariyam
 Tassa sucinpassa ayam vipūko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti.
 Idañ² ca me dhīra mahā-vimāna ti

imasmim Puṇṇaka-Jātake³ dānam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

Kena pāṇi-kāma-dado kena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Kena te brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhati ?
 Tena pāṇi-kāma-dado tena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Tena me brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhatiti

imasmim Aṅkura⁴-peta-vatthumhi veyyāvaccam brahma-
 cariyan ti vuttam.

‘Idam kho tam Bhikkhave tittiriyam nāma brahmacariyam
 ahoṣiti’ imasmim Tittira-Jātake⁵ pañca - sikkhāpada-sīlam
 brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

‘Tam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyam n’eva nibbi-
 dāya na virāgāya⁶ yāva deva - brahmalokūpapattiya’ ti,
 imasmim Mahā-govinda-Sutte catasso appamaññā brahma-
 cariyan ti vuttā.

‘Pare⁷ abrahmacārī bhavissanti.⁸ Mayam ettha brahma-
 cārino bhavissāmāti’⁹ Sallekha-Sutte methuna-virati brahma-
 cariyan ti vuttā.

‘Mayaṇ ca bhariyā na atikkamāma
 Amhe ca bhariyā na atikkamanti
 Aññatra tāhi brahmacariyam carāma
 Tasmāt ih’¹⁰ amhaṃ daharā na miyare’ ti¹¹

Mahā-dhammapāla-Jātake sadāra-santoso brahmacariyan ti
 vutto.

¹ Bm eva.

³ Comp. Vimāna-vatthu, 60-64, and 80. 21.

⁵ This is Jātaka No. 35, but the quotation is from Cullavagga VI. 6. 3 (where Oldenberg reads etam for idam).

⁶ Bm adds na nirodhāya.

⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS tasmā ti (and so Fausbøll); Bm tasmā hi.

² Se idhañ.

⁴ Bm Aṅgura.

⁷ Bm apare.

⁹ Bm adds imasmim.

¹¹ Bm miyare (J. IV. 53).

‘Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅga-samannā-gataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritṭā¹ tapassī sudaṃ² homīti’ Lomahaṅsana-Sutte viriyam³ brahmacariyaṃ ti⁴ vuttam.

‘Hinena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati,
Majjhimena ca devattaṃ, uttamaṃ visujjhatīti’

evaṃ Nimi-Jātake atta-damana-vasena kato aṭṭhaṅgiko uposatho brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

‘Idam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya⁵ . . . pe . . . ayam eva Ariyo Atthaṅgiko Maggo’ ti Maha-govinda-Suttasmiṃ yeva Ariya-Maggo brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

‘Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c’eva phītañ ca⁶ vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāva deva-manussehi suppa-kāsitaṃ’ ti Pāsādika-Sutte Sikkhā-ttaya-saṃgahaṃ⁷ sakala-sāsanaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttam.

Imasmiṃ pi thāne idam eva brahmacariyaṃ ti adhippetam. Tasmā *brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti*, ‘So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . parisuddhaṃ, evaṃ desento ca sikkhā-ttaya⁸-saṃgahitaṃ sakala-sāsana-brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti’ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Brahmacariyaṃ ti seṭṭhatthena brahma-bhūtaṃ cariyaṃ, brahma-bhūtānaṃ va Buddhādīnaṃ cariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṃ dhammaṃ ti taṃ vutta-ppakāra-sampadaṃ dhammaṃ.

Suñāti gahapati rā ti. Kasmā paṭhamam gahapatiṃ niddisati? Nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca. Yebhuyyena hi khattiya-kulato pabbajitā jātiṃ nissāya mānaṃ karonti, brāhmaṇa-kulā pabbajitā mante nissāya mānaṃ karonti, hīna-jacca-kulā pabbajitā attano⁹ vijātītāya patiṭṭhātum na sakkonti. Gahapati-darakā pana [kacchehi sedaṃ muñcanti piṭṭhiyā loṇaṃ pupphamānāya bhūmiṃ kasitvā]¹⁰ tādisassa mānassa abhāvato nihata-māna-dappā honti. Te

¹ Bm caritvā.

² See viriyaṃ ti.

³ Bm adds nirodhāya and omits pe.

⁴ Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁵ St sikkhāpada-thaya; Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁶ Bm repeats.

⁷ Bm suda.

⁸ See omīti.

⁹ Sā idañ c’eva jīvitañ ca.

¹⁰ SS omīti.

pabbajitvā mānaṃ vā dappaṃ vā akatvā yathā balaṃ
Buddha-vacanaṃ uggahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto
sakkonti Arahatte patitṭhātum. Itarehi ca kulehi nikkha-
mitvā pabbajitā nāma na bahukā gahapatikā ca bahukū.
Iti nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca paṭhamam gahapatim
niddisatīti.¹

*Aññatarasmiṃ vā ti, itaresaṃ vā kulānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ.
Paccājāto ti patijāto.*²

*Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhatīti, parisuddhaṃ dhammaṃ
sutvā dhamma-sāmiṃhi Tathāgate 'Sammā-Sambuddho vata'³
Bhagavā' ti saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.*

Iti patisaṃcikkhatīti evaṃ paccavekkhati.

*Sambādho gharāvāso ti sace pi saṭṭhi-hatthe ghare yojana-
satantare pi vā dve jayampatikā⁴ vasanti, tathā pi nesaṃ
sañcita-sapalibodhatṭhena⁵ gharāvāso sambādho yeva. *Rajā-
patho* ti rāga-rajādinaṃ utṭhāna-tṭhānaṃ ti Mahā-Atṭhakathā-
yam vuttaṃ, āgamaṇa⁶-patho ti pi vaṭṭati.⁷ Alaggaṇaṭṭhena
abbhokāso viyāti *abbhokāso*. Pabbajito hi kūṭāgāra⁸-ratana-
pāsāda-devavimānādisu pihita-dvāra-vātapānesu paṭicchannesu
vasanto pi n'eva laggati na sajjati na bajjhati,⁹ tena vuttaṃ
abbhokāso pabbajā ti.*

Api ca sambādho gharāvāso kusala-kiriyaṃ okāsābhāvato,
rajāpatho asaṃvuta-saṃkāradhānaṃ¹⁰ viya rajānaṃ kilesa-
rajānaṃ sannipāta-tṭhānato, abbhokāso pabbajā kusala-
kiriyaṃ yathā sukhaṃ okāsa-sabbhāvato.¹¹

Na¹² idaṃ sukaṃ . . . pe . . . pabbajjeyyan ti. Ettha ayaṃ
saṃkhepa-kathā. Yad etaṃ¹³ sikkha-ttaya-brahmacariyaṃ
ekam pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetab-
batāya *ekanta-paripuṇṇaṃ* caritabbam, eka-divasaṃ pi ca
kilesa-maleṇa amalinaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetabbatāya

¹ So niddissatīti.

² Bm adds bho.

³ Bm sakificana-p°.

⁴ Bm vadanti.

⁵ So omits; S^d na sajjhati; S^h najjhati.

⁶ Bm tṭhānaṃ.

⁷ So sabbābhāvato; S^d Bⁿ sabbhāvato; S^t sambhāvato.

⁸ So Bm na yidam.

⁹ SS paccājātito ti jāto (S^t ca for ti).

¹⁰ So chay°; S^t chadhamp°; Bm jāyam°.

¹¹ SS āhamana.

¹² Bm kuṭ°.

¹³ S^d esanaṃ; So esitam.

*ekanta-parisuddham, saṅkha-likhitam*¹ likhita-saṅkha-sadisam dhota-saṅkha-sappaṭibhāgam caritabbam. *Idam na sukaṣam agāram ajjhāvasatā, agāram ajjhāvasantena, ekanta-paripunnam . . . pe*² . . . caritum. *Yan nāndham kese ca massu*³ *ca ohāretvā kāsāya*⁴ *-rasa-pītātāya kāsāyāni brahmacariyam carantānam anucchavikāni vatthāni acchādetvā paridahitvā agārasmā nikkhamitvā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan*⁵ *ti. Ettha ca yasmā agāra-ssahitam kasi-vaṇijjādi*⁶ *-kammam agāriyan*⁷ *ti vuccati, taṁ ca pabbajjāya n'atthi, tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyā*⁸ *ti nātābbā. Tam anagāriyam pabbajeyyan*⁹ *ti paṭipajjeyyam.*

*Appam vā ti, saḥassato hetthā bhoga-kkhandho*¹⁰ *appo nāma hoti, saḥassato paṭṭhāya mahā. Ābhandhanatthena nāti eva nāti-parivaṭṭo, so*¹¹ *vīsatiyā hetthā appo hoti, vīsatito*¹² *paṭṭhāya mahā.*

42. *Pātimokkha-saṁvara-saṁvuto ti pātimokkha-saṁvarena samannāgato. Ācāra-gocara-sampanno ti*¹³ *ācārena o' eva gocarena ca sampanno. Aṇumattesūti*¹⁴ *appamattakesu. Vajjesūti akusala-dhammesu. Bhaya-dassāvi ti bhaya-dassī. Samādhāyāti sammā ādiyitvā. Sikkhati sikkhāpadesūti sikkhāpadesu tam tam sikkāpadam samādiyitvā sikkhati. Ayam ettha saṁkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.*

*Kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo ti. Ettha ācāra-gocara-gaṇaṇe' eva*¹⁵ *kusale kāyakamma-vacikamme*¹⁶ *gahite pi. Yasmā idam ājīva-parisuddhi-sīlan nāma na ākāse vā rukkhaggādisu vā uppajjati, kāya-vaci-dvāresu yeva pana uppajjati, tasmā tassa uppatti-dvāra-dassanattham kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalenāti vuttam. Yasmā pana tena saman-nāgato tasmā parisuddhājīvo. Mandiyaputta*¹⁷ *- Suttanta-*

¹ Bm likhitan ti.

² Bm massu.

³ Se pabbajj^o.

⁴ Sedht agārayan; Ss agārayan.

⁵ Sedht pabbajj^o.

⁶ Bm so hi.

⁷ Ss hoti (Ss ti corrected to hoti).

⁸ Bm adds ca.

⁹ Bm Muṇḍiya-.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm kasaya.

¹² Bm vanijj^o.

¹³ Bm anagāriyan.

¹⁴ Se khandho.

¹⁵ Bm vīsatiyā.

¹⁶ Bm anu-.

¹⁷ St kammena.

vasena vā etaṃ¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha hi 'Katamañ ca Thapati kusalaṃ sīlaṃ?' 'Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ.' 'Parisuddhaṃ ājīvaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Thapati sīlasmiṃ vadāmi' vuttaṃ.² Tasmā tassāpi desanāya pariyādānattham etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.²

Sīla-sampanno ti Brahmajāle vuttena tividhena sīlena³ sīla-sampanno nāma³ hoti. *Indriyesu gutta-dvāro* ti manaccatthesu indriyesu pihita-dvāro hoti. *Sati-sampajaññena samannāgato* ti abhikkante paṭikkante ti ādisu sattasu thānesu satiyā c'eva sampajaññena ca samannāgato hoti. *Santuttho* ti catusu⁴ paccayesu tividhena santutthena⁵ santuttho hoti.

43. Evaṃ mātikaṃ nikkhamitvā⁶ anupubbena bhājento—*Kathaṃ ca Mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno* ti⁷ ādim āha. Tattha idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmin ti, idam pi assa bhikkhuno pāpātipātā veramaṇī sīlaṃ⁸ sīlasmiṃ ekaṃ sīlaṃ hotīti attho.⁹ Paccatta-vacanatthe vā etaṃ bhummaṃ, Mahā-Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ hi idam pi tassa Samaṇassa sīlan ti ayam eva attho vutto. Sesam Brahmajāle vutta-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Idam assa hoti sīlasmin ti idam assa sīlam hotīti attho.

63. *Na kutoci bhayaṃ samaṇupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato* ti, yāni asaṃvara-mūlakāni bhayāni uppajjanti tesu yaṃ idam bhayaṃ sīla-samvarato bhaveyya, taṃ kutoci¹⁰ eka-saṃvarato pi¹⁰ na samaṇupassati. Kasmā? Saṃvarato asaṃvara-mūlakassa bhayassa abhāvā.

*Muddhācassito*¹¹ ti yathā - vidhāna - vihitena Khattiyā-bhisekena muddhani abhisitto.¹²

*Yadidaṃ paccatthikato*¹³ ti yaṃ kuto ci ekapaccatthikato pi bhayaṃ bhaveyya taṃ na samaṇupassati. Kasmā? Yasmā nihata-paccāmitto.

¹ Bm evaṃ.

^{2,3} Bm Yasmā pana tena samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājīvo veditabbo.

^{2,3} Bm samannāgato (but see end of § 63). ⁴ Bm catūsu.

⁵ Bm santosena samannāgato.

⁶ Bm nikkhipitva.

⁷ Bm hotīti.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Sch here insert na kutoci bhayaṃ samaṇupassati.

¹⁰ Scg omit.

¹¹ Bm muddhābhisitto.

¹² Bm avasitto.

¹³ Bm paccattikato.

Ajjhattan ti niyakajjhataṃ, attano santāne ti attho. *Anarajja-sukhan* ti anavajjaṃ aninditaṃ kusalasīla-pada-ttānehi avippaṭisāra - pāmuja - pīti - passaddhi - dhammehi pariggahitaṃ¹ kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedeti*. *Evam kko, Mahārāja, bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hotīti*, evaṃ nirantaraṃ vitthāretvā dassitena tividhena sīlena samannāgato bhikkhu sīla-sampanno nāma hotīti² sīla-kathaṃ niṭṭhapesi.³

64. *Indriyesu gutta-dvāra-bhājaniye*⁴ *Cakkhunā rūpaṃ* ti. *Ayaṃ cakkhu-saddo* kattha ci *Buddha-cakkhumhi* vattati, *yath' āha*: 'Buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokesīti.'⁵ *Katthaci sabbaññuta-nāṇa-samphāte vā*⁶ *samanta-cakkhumhi*, *yath' āha*:

‘Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ Sumedha
Pāsādam āruya samanta-cakkhūti.’

Katthaci paññā⁷-cakkhumhi. ‘Virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhum udapādīti⁸ hi ettha Ariya-Magga-ttaye⁹ paññā, ‘Cakkhum udapādī, nāṇaṃ udapādīti,’ ettha pubbe-nivāsādī-nāṇaṃ paññā-cakkhun ti vuttaṃ.¹⁰ ‘Dibbena cakkhunā’ ti āgata-ttāneṣu dibba-cakkhumhi vattati. ‘Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe cāti’ ettha pasāda-cakkhumhi vattati. Idha pañāyaṃ pasāda-cakkhu-vohārena cakkhu-viññāṇe vattati. Tasmā cakkhu-viññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā ti ayaṃ ettha attho.

Sesa-padesu¹¹ yaṃ vattaḃbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbam Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

*Avyāseka*¹²-*sukhan* ti, kilesa-vyāseka-virahitattā avyāsekaṃ asammissaṃ parisuddhaṃ adhi-citta-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedetīti*. *Indriya-samvara-kathā* niṭṭhitā.

65. *Sati-sampajañña-bhājaniyamhi abhikkante paṭikkante* ti. Ettha tāva abhikkantaṃ vuccati gamaṇaṃ, paṭikkantaṃ nivattanaṃ. Tad ubhayam pi catusu¹³ iriyāpathesu labbhati. *Gamaṇena*¹⁴ tāva purato kāyaṃ abhiharanto abhikkamati

¹ Bm pariggahitaṃ.

² So all MSS.

³ Bm volokemīti.

⁴ Bm dhamma.

⁵ Bm ttaya-

⁶ Bm adda pi.

⁷ Bm catūsu.

⁸ So evaṃ kko Mahārāja bhikkhu.

⁹ St -niyesu.

¹⁰ St -tena tāva.

¹¹ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

¹² Bm vuccati.

¹³ So avyāseka; Bm abyāseka.

¹⁴ Bm gamane.

nāma, paṇivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Thāne pi t̥hitako va kāyaṃ purato onamento abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purima-aṅgābhīmukho saṃsaranto abhikkamati nāma, pacchimam aṅga-ppadesam paccasaṃsaranto paṭikkamati nāma. Nipajjāya¹ pi es' eva nayo.

Sampajāna-kāri hoti, sampajāññena sabba-kicca-kāri, sampajāññass'² eva vā kāri. So hi abhikkantādisu sampajāññam karot' eva, na katthaci sampajāñña-virahito hoti. Tattha satthaka-sampajāññam sappāya-sampajāññam gocara-sampajāññam asammoha-sampajāññam ti catubbidham sampajāññam. Tattha abhikkamana-citte uppanne citta-vasen' eva agantvā, 'Kin nu me ettha gatena attho atthi n' atthi' atthānattham parigaṇetvā³ attha-parigaṇhanam⁴ sātthaka-sampajāññam. Tattha ca attho ti Cetiya-dassana-Bodhidassana⁵ Saṃgha-dassana⁶-Theradassana⁷-asubhadassanādi-vasena dhammato vaḍḍhi.⁸ Cetiyaṃ⁹ disvā pi hi Buddhārammaṇam, Saṃgha-dassane¹⁰ Saṃghārammaṇam pītiṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato¹¹ sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. There disvā tesam ovāde patiṭṭhāya, asubham disvā tattha paṭhamajjhānam uppādetvā, tad eva khayato¹² sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesaṃ dassanaṃ sāttham.¹³

Keci pana āmisato pi vaḍḍhi¹⁴ attho yeva. Tam nissāya brahmacariyānuggahāya paṭipannattā¹⁵ ti vadanti.

Tasmiṃ pana gamane sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā¹⁶ sappāya-parigaṇhanam sappāya-sampajāññam. Seyyathidaṃ cetiya-dassanaṃ¹⁷ nāma sāttham.¹⁸ Sace pana cetiyassa mahā-pūjāya dasa-dvādasa-yojan-antare parisā sannipatati,¹⁹ attano vibhavānurūpaṃ itthiyo pi purisā pi alaṅkata-paṭiyattā

¹ Bm nipajjane.

² Bm pariggahetvā; Scs °gah°; St °gan° (see note ¹⁴ and pp. 185, 196).

³ Bm parigg°.

⁴ Bm vuddhi.

⁵ Bm dassanena.

⁶ Bm khayavasato.

⁷ Bm vuddhi.

⁸ Sext °gan°; Bm °ggah°

⁹ Bm sannipatanti.

¹⁰ Bm sampajāñam.

¹¹ Bm omits dassana.

¹² Bm adds vā Bodhiṃ vā.

¹³ Bm khayavasato.

¹⁴ Bm sātthakan ti vuttaṃ.

¹⁵ Sc °attā corrected to °atā.

¹⁶ Bm tāva sātthakam.

citta-kamma-rūpakāni viya saṁcaranti, tatra c' assa itthe ārammaṇe lobho anitthe paṭigho asama-pekkhanena¹ moho uppajjati, kāya-samsaggāpattim vā āpajjati, jīva-brahmacariyānaṃ vā antarāyo hoti. Evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ hoti. Vutta-ppakāra-antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ.²

Samgha-dassanaṃ pi sātthaṃ. Sace pana anto gāme mahāmaṇḍapaṃ karetvā, sabba-rattiṃ dhamma-savanaṃ karentesu manussesu vutta-ppakāren' eva jana-sannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ. Antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaṃ therānaṃ dassanaṃ pi es' eva nayo. Asubha-dassanaṃ pi sātthaṃ. Tadatta-dīpan-atthaṃ ca idaṃ vatthum.³

Eko kira dahara-bhikkhu sāmaṇeraṃ gahetvā danta-kaṭṭhatthāya gato. Sāmaṇero maggā⁴ ukkamitvā purato⁴ gacchanto asubhaṃ disvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā saṃkhāre sammasanto tīpi phalāni sacchikatvā, upari-maggaṭṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā atṭhāsi. Daharo taṃ apassanto 'Sāmaṇera' ti pakkosi. So, 'Mayā pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunā saddhiṃ dve kathā nāma na kathita-pubbā, aññasmim' pi divase upari-visesaṃ nibbattessāmiti' cintetvā, 'Kim Bhante' ti paṭi-vacanaṃ adāsi. 'Ehiti' ca vutto⁵ eka-vacanaṃ eva āgantvā, 'Bhante iminā tva maggena gantvā mayā ṭhitokāse muhuttaṃ puratthābhimukho⁶ ṭhatvā olokethāti' āha. So tathā katvā tena patta-visesaṃ eva pāpuṇi. Evaṃ ekaṃ asubhaṃ dvinnāṃ janānaṃ atthāya jātaṃ.

Evaṃ sātthaṃ pi pan' etaṃ, 'purisassa mātugāmāsubhaṃ asappāyaṃ, mātugāmaṃ ca purisāsubhaṃ sabhāgam ev' asappāyaṃ' ti evaṃ sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajāṇaṃ nāma.

Evaṃ parigaṇhita⁷ sātthaka-sappāyassa pana atṭha-ttiṇsāya⁸ kammaṭṭhānesu attano citta-ruciyaṃ kammaṭṭhāna-sa-

¹ Bm pekkhane.² Bm vatthu.³ Bm vutto.⁴ Sedht °gaṇita; Ss °ganita; Bm °gahita.⁵ Se Bm tiṇsāya.⁶ Bm adds Bodhi-dassanaṃ pi es' eva nayo.⁷ Bm okkamitvā purato. (Comp. Ud. p. 78, note 4.)⁸ Bm puratthā.

khātaṃ gocaraṃ uggahetvā bhikkhācāra¹ - gocare taṃ gahetvā va gamaṇaṃ gocara-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvanatthaṃ idaṃ catukkaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco āharati² na harati, ekacco pana n' eva harati n' āharati,³ ekacco harati ca paccāharati cāti.'

Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya ca āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ,⁴ majjhima-yāme seyyaṃ kappetvā pacchima-yāme nisajjā-caṅkameḥi vītināmetvā, pag eva cetiyaṅgaṇa - bodhiyaṅgaṇa - vattaṃ katvā, Bodhi-rukkhe udakaṃ āsiñcētvā, pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā, ācariyupajjhāya-vattādini sabbāni Khandhaka-vattāni samā-dāya vattati. So sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, senāsanaṃ pavisitvā, dve tayo pallaṅke usumaṃ gāhāpento, kammatṭhānaṃ anuyuñjitvā, bhikkhācāra-velāya utṭhahitvā, kammatṭhāna-sīsen' eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya, senāsanaṃ nikkhamitvā, kammatṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā, sace Buddhānussati kammatṭhānaṃ hoti taṃ avissajjetvā va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ pavisati. Aññaṃ ce kammatṭhānaṃ hoti, sopāna⁵ - mūle thatvā hatthena gahita-bhaṇḍaṃ viya taṃ ṭhapetvā, Buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ⁶ gahetvā cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ āruya, mahantaṃ cetiyaṃ ce tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā catusu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, khuddakaṇ⁷ ce tath' eva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā atṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, cetiyaṃ vanditvā Bodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ pattenāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nīpaccākāraṃ⁸ dassetvā Bodhi vanditabbo.⁹ So evaṃ cetiyaṃ ca Bodhiṃ ca vanditvā, patisāmita-ṭṭhānaṃ gantvā, paṭisāmita - bhaṇḍakaṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya nikkhitta-kammatṭhānaṃ gahetvā, gāma-samīpe kammatṭhāna-sīsen' eva cīvaraṃ pūrūpitvā, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati.

Atha naṃ manussā disvā 'Ayyo no āgato' ti paccu-

¹ Sā sikkhācāra.

² Bm na paccāharati.

³ Bm sopāna.

⁴ Bm adda cetiyaṃ.

⁵ Bm vanditabbā.

⁶ Bm paccāharati.

⁷ Bm yame.

⁸ Bm pītiṃ.

⁹ Bm nīpaccākāraṃ.

gantvā, pattaṃ gahetvā āsana-sālāya vā gehe vā nisīdāpetvā yāguṃ dātvā, yāva bhattaṃ niṭṭhāti¹ tāva pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā, purato² nisīditvā pañhaṃ vā pucchanti, dhammaṃ vā sotu-kāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpenti jana-saṃgahatthaṃ dhamma-kathā nāma kātābbā yevāti Aṭṭha-kathācariyā vadanti. Dhamma-kathā hi kammaṭṭhāna-vinimuttā nāma n' atthi. Tasmā kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva dhamma-kathaṃ kathetvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva ābāram paribhuñjitvā, anumodanaṃ vatvā,³ nivattiyamānehi⁴ pi manussehi anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tattha te nivāretvā⁵ maggaṃ paṭipajjati. Atha naṃ puretaraṃ nikkhamitvā bahi gāme kata-bhatta-kiccā sāmaṇera-dahara-bhikkhū disvā paccuggantvā patta-cīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porāṇakā bhikkhū kira na⁶ 'Amhākaṃ upajjhāyo ācariyo' ti mukhaṃ oloketvā vattaṃ karonti, sampatta-pariccheden' eva karonti. Te taṃ pucchanti, 'Bhante, ete manussā tumhākaṃ kiṃ honti, māti-pakkhato sambandhā piti-pakkhato vā' ti. 'Kiṃ disvā pucchathāti?' 'Tumhesu etesaṃ pemaṃ bahumāna' ti. 'Āvuso, yaṃ mātā-pitūhi pi dukkaraṃ, taṃ ete amhākaṃ karonti, patta-cīvaram pi no etesaṃ santakaṃ eva, etesaṃ ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayaṃ na chātake chātakaṃ jānāma. Edisā⁷ nāma amhākaṃ upakārino n' atthīti,' tesāṃ guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaṃ vuccati harati na paccāharati.⁸

Yassa pana pag eva vutta-ppakāraṃ vatta-paṭivattaṃ⁹ karontassa kammaja-tejo pajjalati anupādinnaṃ¹⁰ muñcitvā upādinnaṃ gaṇhāti, sarīrato sedā muccanti, kammaṭṭhāna-vīthiṃ¹¹ n' ārohati. So pag eva patta-cīvaram ādāya vegasū va cetiyaṃ vanditvā, go-rūpānaṃ nikkhamana-velāyaṃ eva gāmaṃ yāgu-bhikkhāya pavisitvā yāguṃ labhitvā āsana-sālaṃ gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattik-

¹ Bm na niṭṭhāti.

² Bm katvā.

³ Bm nivattitvā.

⁴ Bm idisā.

⁵ Bm paṭipattiṃ.

¹¹ SS kammaṭṭhānaṃ vīthiṃ.

² Bm adds te.

⁴ Bm nivattiyamāno.

⁶ Bm puts this na before mukhaṃ.

⁸ Bm paccāharatīti.

¹⁰ So all MSS (twice).

khattum¹ ajjhoharaṇa-matten' eva kammaja-tejo upādinnakam² muñcivā, anupādinnakam gaṇhāti. Ghaṭa-satena nabāto viya tejo - dhātu - pariāha - nibbānam patvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsena yāgum paribhuñjitvā, pattañ ca mukhañ ca dhovivā, antarā bhatte kammaṭṭhānam manasikatvā, avasesa-ṭṭhāne piṇḍāya carivā kammaṭṭhāna-sīsena āhāram³ paribhuñjitvā, tato paṭṭhāya poṅkhānupoṅkham upaṭṭha-hamānam kammaṭṭhānam gaḥetvā va⁴ āgacchati. Ayam vuccati āharati na harati.⁵ Edisā bhikkhū yāgum pivivā vipassanam ārabhitvā Buddha-sāsane Arahattam pattā nāma gaṇana-patham vitivattā. Sihālā-dīpe⁶ yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsana⁷-sālāya⁸ na tam āsanam atthi yattha yāgum pivivā arahattam pattā⁹-bhikkhu¹⁰ n' atthīti.

Yo pana pamāda-vihārī hoti nikkhitta-dhuro, sabba-vattāni bhinditvā pañcavidha-cetokhila-vinibandha-baddha¹¹-citto viharanto 'kammaṭṭhānam nāma atthīti' pi saññam akatvā, gāmam piṇḍāya pavisitvā ananulomikena gihi-saṃsaggena saṃsattho carivā ca bhuñjitvā ca tuccho nikkhamati: ayam vuccati n' eva harati n' āharati.¹²

Yo pañāyam harati ca paccāharati cāti vutto, so gata-paccāgatika-vatta-vasena vedītabbo. Attakāmā hi kula-puttā sāsane pabbajitvā dasa pi vīsatiṃ pi¹³ paññāsam pi satam pi ekato vasantā katika¹⁴-vattam katvā viharanti. 'Āvuso tumhe na inatṭhāna-bhayatṭhāna¹⁵-jivikā pakatā pabbajitā, dukkhā muccitu-kāmā pañ' attha¹⁶ pabbajitā. Tasmā gamane uppanna-kilesam gamane yeva niggaṇhatha, ṭhāne,¹⁷ nisajjāya, sayane uppanna-kilesam sayane yeva niggaṇhathāti.' Te evam katika¹⁸-vattam katvā bhikkhā-

¹ Bm dvitikkhattum.

² Se upādika; Ss upādika, corrected to upadinnaka.

³ Bm āhārañ ca.

⁴ Bm paccāharati na haratīti.

⁵ Sd āsana.

⁶ Bm pattā.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm adds tiṇsa pi cattalisam pi.

⁹ Bm na inattā na bhayattā na.

¹⁰ Ss omit; Bm tathā ṭhāne.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹² Se Bm Sihala.

¹³ Bm sālāyam vā.

¹⁴ Sd Bm bhikkhū.

¹⁵ Bm na paccāharatīti.

¹⁶ Se kathika.

¹⁷ Bm ettha.

¹⁸ Se kathika.

cāraṃ gacchantā¹ adḍha-usabha-usabha-adḍha-gāvuta-gāvut²-
antaresu pāsāṇā honti. Tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ
manasikarontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamane kilesa
up pajjati tath' eva naṃ niggaṇhāti, tathā asakkonto
tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So
'Ayaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ uppanna-vitakkaṃ jānāti, anuccha-
vikaṃ³ te etaṃ' ti attānaṃ paṭicodetvā⁴ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā
tath' eva ariyabhūmiṃ⁵ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto
nisīdati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisīdati ti so
yeva nayo. Ariya-bhūmiṃ⁶ okkamituṃ asakkonto pi taṃ
kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va
gacchati na kammaṭṭhāna - vippayuttena cittaṇa pādaṃ
uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṭinivattetvā purima-padesaṃ⁷
yeva eti, ālindaka⁸-vāsī Mahā-Phussadevatthero⁹ viya.

So kira ekūna-vīsati vassāni gata-paccāgata - vattaṃ
pūrento evaṃ vibhāsi. Manussā¹⁰ pi sudaṃ¹⁰ antarā magge
kasantā¹¹ ca vapantā¹² ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā
theraṃ tathā gacchantaṃ disvā, 'Ayaṃ thero punappuna¹³
nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho magga-mūlho udāhu kiṃ ci
pammutṭho?' ti samullapanti. So taṃ ānādiyitvā kamma-
ṭṭhāna-yutta-cittaṇa va samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto vīsati-
vass-abbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ patta-divase
tassa caṅkamana-koṭiyaṃ adhivatthā devatā aṅgulīhi dīpaṃ
pajjalitvā¹⁴ atṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno Sakko ca devā-
naṃ indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānaṃ agamaṃsu.
Taṃ ca obhāsaṃ disvā vanavāsī Mahātissatthero taṃ dutiya-
divase puechi 'Ratti-bhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahoṣi,
kiṃ so obhāso?' ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto, 'Obhāso
nāma dīpobhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obhāso pīti' evaṃ ādim āha.
Tato 'Paṭicchādettha tumhe'¹⁵ ti nibaddho,¹⁶ 'Āmāti' paṭi-

¹ Ss gacchanto.² Bm ananucchavikaṃ.³ Bm bhūmiṃ.⁴ Bm pāde.⁵ So ttero.⁶ St kāyattā; Sd kāsantā.⁷ Bm punaṃ.⁸ Sst omīti.⁹ Ss omīti.¹⁰ Bm paṭicoditvā.¹¹ Bm bhūmiṃ.¹² Sd ālindaka.¹³ Sd pi dam; Bm addasaṃsu.¹⁴ Bm vappantā.¹⁵ Bm ujjāletvā.¹⁶ Bm nibbandho.

jānitvā ārocesi, Kālavalli-maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya ca.

So pi kira gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūrento 'Paṭhaman tāva Bhagavato mahā-padhānaṃ pūjessāmiti' satta vassāni tṭhāna-caṅkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna soḷasa-vassāni gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūretvā Arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So kamma-tṭhāna-yutten' eva cittena pādaṃ uddharanto viyuttana uddhaṭe paṭinivattento gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā, 'gāvi' nū pabbajito nū' ti āsaṅkaniye padese tṭhatvā² pārūpitvā kaccha-karakato³ udakena pattaṃ dhovitvā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṃ⁴ karoti. Kiṃ kāranaṃ? 'Mā me bhikkhaṃ dātum vanditum vā āgate manusse "dīghāyukā hothāti" vacanamattenāpi kamma-tṭhāna-vikkhepo ahoṣīti' 'ajja bhante katamī?' ti divasaṃ vā, bhikkhu-gaṇaṇaṃ⁵ vā paṇhaṃ pucchito pana udakaṃ gilitvā āroceti. Sace divasādi⁶ pucchakā na honti nikkhamana-velāyaṃ gāma-dvāre niṭṭhubhitvā⁷ yāti, Galamba⁸-tīttha-vihāre vassūpagatā paṇṇāsa bhikkhū viya.

Te kira Āsālhi-puṇṇamāya katika-vattaṃ akaṃsu 'Arahattaṃ appatvā aññaṃ aññaṃ n' ālapissāmāti' gāmaṃ ca piṇḍāya pavisantā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā pavisimsu. Divasādisu pucchitesu vutta-nayen' eva paṭipajjimsu. Tattha manussā nuṭṭhubhanaṃ⁹ disvā jānimsu 'Ajja' eko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evaṃ ca cintesum, 'Kin nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhiṃ na sallapanti, udāhu aññaṃ aññaṃ pi? Yadi aññaṃ aññaṃ na sallapanti addhā vivāda-jātā bhavissanti. Etha ne aññaṃ aññaṃ khamāpessāmāti.' Sabbe vibhāraṃ gantvā paṇṇāsāya bhikkhūsu dve pi bhikkhū ekokaṣe nāddasamsu.¹⁰ Tato yo tesu ca cakkhumā puriso so āha, 'Na bho

¹ Sed gāvi.

² Bm adds cīvaram.

³ Bm kacchakantarato.

⁴ Bm gandusaṃ throughout (see J. I. 459).

⁵ Se gaṇānaṃ; Sst gaṇanaṃ; Bm gaṇaṃ; S^b gaṇanaṃ.

⁶ S^t divasā divasādi; Bm divasādini.

⁷ Bm niṭṭhubhitvā va.

⁸ Bm kalamba.

⁹ Bm niṭṭhubhanaṃ.

¹⁰ Sed nāddamsu.

kalaha-kārakānaṃ okāso¹ īdiso hoti, susammattham Cetiy-
aṅgaṇaṃ Bodhi-aṅgaṇaṃ sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo sūpa-
tthitam² pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ³ ti. Te tato ca nivattā⁴ te
pi bhikkhū anto te māse yeva arahattaṃ patvā mahā-pavā-
raṇāya visuddhi-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresuṃ. Evaṃ Kālavalli-
maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya, Galambatittha⁴-vihāre
vassūpagata-bhikkhū viya ca, kammaṭṭhāna-yutten⁵ eva
cittena pādaṃ uddharanto gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā udaka-
gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā vithiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surā⁶-soṇḍa-
dhuttādayo kalaha-kārakā caṇḍa-hatthi-assādayo vā n'atthi
taṃ vithiṃ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na
turita-turito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javana⁷-piṇḍa-
pātiya-dhutaṅga⁸ nāma kiñci atthi. Visama-bhūmibhāga-
ppattaṃ pana udaka-sakaṭaṃ viya niccalo hutvā gacchati.
Anugharaṃ pavittṭho ca dātu-kāmaṃ vā adātu-kāmaṃ vā
sallakkhetuṃ⁹ tad anurūpaṃ kālaṃ āgamento, bhikkhaṃ
gahetvā¹⁰ anto gāme vā bahi gāme vā vihāraṃ eva vā
āgantvā, yathā phāsuke paṭirūpe okāse nisiditvā, kamma-
ṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto, āhāre paṭikkūla¹¹-saññāṃ upaṭṭha-
petvā, akkhabbhañjaṇa¹²-vaṇālepana-putta-maṇḍūpama¹³-
vasena paccavekkhanto, atthaṅga-samannāgataṃ āhāraṃ
āhāreti, n'eva davāya¹⁴ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhū-
sanāya.¹⁵ Bhuttāvi ca udakakiccaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ bhatta-
kilamathaṃ paṭippassambhetvā yathā purebbhattaṃ evaṃ
pacchābbhattaṃ purima-yāmaṇ ca pacchima-yāmaṇ ca kamma-
ṭṭhānaṃ eva manasikaroti.' Ayaṃ vuccati 'Harati ca paccā-
harati cāti.'

Imaṃ¹⁶ pana haraṇa-paccāharaṇa-samkhātāṃ gata-paccā-
gata-vattaṃ pūrento yadi upanissaya-sampanno hoti paṭhama-
vaye eva Arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhama-vaye pāpuṇāti,

¹ Bm vasana-okāso.

² Bm nivattitā.

³ Kamma ṭhanam anuyutten'.

⁴ See javan-aṅga.

⁵ Bm sallakhetva.

⁶ Bm paṭikkūla.

⁷ St akkhamabhañj-; Sh akkham gañjana-; Bm akkha-bhañjana.

⁸ So all six MSS.

⁹ Bm adds . . . pa . . .

¹⁰ Bm suthapitaṃ.

¹¹ Bm kalamba.

¹² Bm surā.

¹³ Bm dhutaṅgaṃ.

¹⁴ Bm paṭilabbhitvā ādāya.

¹⁵ Se damāya.

¹⁶ Bm idaṃ.

atha majjhima-vaye. No ce majjhima vaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇa-samaye. No ce maraṇa-samaye pāpuṇāti, attha deva-putto hutvā. No ce deva-putto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anupanne Buddhē nibbatto Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti. No ce Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve khippābhiñño vā hoti seyyathāpi Thero Bāhiyo Dāru-cīriyo,¹ mahā-paṇño vā seyyathāpi Thero Sāriputto, mahiddhiko vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Moggallāno, dhutavā² vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Kassapo, dibba-cakkhuko vā seyyathāpi Thero Anuruddho, Vinaya-dhara vā seyyathāpi Thero Upāli, Dhamma-kathiko vā seyyathāpi Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto, araṇṇako³ vā seyyathāpi Thero Revato, bahussuto vā seyyathāpi Thero Ānando, sikkhā-kāmo vā seyyathāpi Thero Rāhulo Buddha-putto ti. Iti imasmiṃ catukke yvāyaṃ harati paccāharati ca tassa gocara-sampajāññaṃ sikkhā-ppattaṃ hoti.

Abhikkamādisu pana asammuyhaṇaṃ⁴ asammoha⁵-sampajāññaṃ. Taṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā patikkamanto vā yathā andha-puthujjano⁶ abhikkamādisu attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito' ti vā, 'Ahaṃ abhikkamāmi, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti⁷ sammuyhati.⁸ Tathā asammuyhanto 'abhikkamāmi' cित्ते uppajjamāne ten' eva cित्तेna saddhiṃ citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattiṃ janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāra-vasena ayaṃ kāya-sammato aṭṭhi-samghāto abhikkamati. Tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekeka-pad⁹-uddharaṇe paṭhavi¹⁰-dhātu āpo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā atiharaṇa-vīti-haraṇesu. Vossajjane¹¹ tejo-dhātu-vāyo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumhanesu.¹² Tattha

¹ Bm °cīriyo.

² Bm dhuta-vādo.

³ Se asamayhaṇaṃ.

⁴ Bm °janā.

⁵ Bm sammuyhanti.

⁶ Se pathaviyā; Sbt pathavi; Bm pathavi.

⁷ Se Bm vossajjane.

⁸ Bm araṇṇiko.

⁹ Se repeats asammoha.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ St Bm pād.

¹² SS sannirumhesu; Bm sanirujjhane.

uddharāṇe pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā atiharaṇaṃ na¹ pāpuṇanti. Tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vītiaraṇaṃ, vītiaraṇe pavattā vossajjanaṃ,² vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṃ, sannikkhepane pavattā³ sannirumbhanaṃ⁴ na pāpuṇanti. Tattha tatth'eva pabba-pabba⁵-sandhi-sandhi-odhi-odhi hutvā tatta-kapāle pakkhitta-tilā⁶ viya taṭataṭāyanta⁷ bhijjanti. Tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā ekassa abhikkamaṇaṃ? Paramatthato hi dhātūnaṃ yeva gamaṇaṃ dhātūnaṃ ṭhānaṃ dhātūnaṃ nisajjā⁸ dhātūnaṃ sayanaṃ. Tasmim tasmim hi koṭṭhāse saddhim rūpena

Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, aññaṃ cittaṃ nirujjhati
Avīcim anusambaddho⁹ nadī-soto va vattatīti.

Evam abhikkamādisu asammuyhanaṃ asammoha-sampajaññaṃ nāmāti.

Niṭṭhito abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kāri hotīti padassa attho.

Ālokite vilokite ti. Ettha pana ālokitaṃ nāma purato pekkhaṇaṃ, vilokitaṃ nāma anudisā pekkhaṇaṃ. Aññāni pi heṭṭhā upari pacchato pekkhaṇa-vasena olokita-ullokitāpalokitani nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sāruppa-vasena pana imān'eva dve gahitāni, iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni gahitān' evāti. Tattha 'ālokessāmīti' citte uppanne citta-vasen'eva āloketvā¹⁰ attha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāyasakkhiṃ katvā veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Sace¹¹ Bhikkave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā¹² hoti sabba¹³. cetaso samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi, "evaṃ me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokeyato na abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁴ anvāsaveyyun ti." Iti sātthaka¹⁴.

¹ See omit na.

² St adds sannivesanaṃ, sannivesane pavattā.

³ Bm pabbaṃ pabbaṃ.

⁴ J. I. 439; II. 277.

⁵ St Bm -bandho.

⁶ See add va.

⁷ Bm sabbam.

⁸ Bm vossaj' (throughout).

⁹ Bm sannirujjhanaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm tilaṃ.

¹¹ Bm nisajjanaṃ.

¹² Bm anāloketvā.

¹³ Bm olok (throughout).

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ SS anvāsa bhavissatīti itī ha tattha.

sampajāno hoti. Sace, Bhikkhave, Nandassa pacchimā disā . . . pe . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . uddham adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā hoti, sabba¹-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ āloketi, "evaṃ me anudisaṃ āloka-yato . . . pe . . . sampajāno hotīti. Api ca idhāpi pubbe vutta-cetiya-dassanādi-vasen' eva sātthakatā ca sappāyatā² ca veditabbā.

Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijahanam eva gocara³-sampa-jāññaṃ. Tasmā⁴ khandha-dhātu-āyatana-kammaṭṭhānikhehi attano kammaṭṭhāna-vasen' eva kasiṇādi-kammaṭṭhānikhehi vā pana kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva ālokana-vilokanam kātabbhaṃ. Abbhantare attā nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n' atthi. 'Ālo-kessāmīti' pana citte uppajjamāne⁵ ten' eva cittaena saddhim citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppaj-jati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāravasen' eva hetthi-maṃ akkhi-dalaṃ adho sīdati, uparimaṃ uddham laṅgheti. Koci yantakena vicaranto nāma n' atthi. Tato cakkhu-viñ-ñāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sādherentam uppajjatīti evaṃ pajānanam pan' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Api ca mūla-pariññā āgantukatā ca⁶ kālika-bhāva-vasena p' ettha asam-moha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbhaṃ. Mūla-pariññā-vasena tāva

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṃ c' eva dassanaṃ sampañicchanam

Santīraṇam votthapanam javanam bhavati sattaman ti.⁷

Tattha bhavaṅgam uppatti bhavassa aṅga-kiccaṃ sādha-yamānam pavattati. Taṃ āvaṭṭetvā kiriya-mano-dhātu āva-jjana-kiccaṃ sādha-yamānā, taṃ nirodhā cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sādha-yamānā, taṃ nirodhā vipāka⁸-mano-dhātu sampañicchana-kiccaṃ sādha-yamānā, taṃ nirodhā vipāka-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-santīraṇa-kiccaṃ sādha-yamānā, taṃ nirodhā kiriya-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-votthapana⁹-kiccaṃ

¹ Em sabbaṃ.

² See gocara.

³ See add te; Bm "māna-matte.

⁴ Em omits.

⁵ Bm votthabbana (always).

⁶ Set samp^o.

⁷ Bm adds ettha.

⁸ Bm va.

⁹ See vipāka.

sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā sattakkhattum javanam javati. Tattha paṭhama-javane pi 'ayam itthi ayam puriso' ti rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ¹ na hoti, dutiya-javane pi . . . pe . . . sattama-javane pi. Etesu pana yuddha-maṇḍale yodhesu² viya hetth-uppariya-vasena bhij-jitvā patitesu 'ayam itthi ayam puriso' ti rajjanādi-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ hoti. Evan tav' ettha mūla-pariññā-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Cakkhu-dvāre pana rūpe āpātha-gate³ bhavaṅga-calanato uddhaṃ saka-saka-kicca-nipphādana-vasena āvajjanādisu uppajjitvā niruddhesu avasāne javanam uppajjati. Tam pubbe uppannānaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geḥa-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āgantuka-puriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā paragehe kiñci yācitum pavittḥassa āgantuka-purisassa geḥa-sāmikesu tuṇhīm āsīnesu āṇa-karaṇaṃ na yuttaṃ, evaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geḥa-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āvajjanādisu pi arajjantesu adussantesu amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanaṃ ayuttan ti evaṃ āgantuka-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Yāni pan' etani cakkhu-dvāre-votthapana-pariyosānāni eittāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhiṃ sampayutta-dhammeḥi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññaṃ aññaṃ na passantīti ittarāni tāvakālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṃ ghare sabbesu mānussakesu⁴ matesu avasesassa ekassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa na yuttā nacca-gītādisu⁵ abhirati nāma, evaṃ evaṃ eka-dvāre sasampayuttakesu⁶ āvajjanādisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa javanassāpi rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena⁵ abhirati nāma na yuttā ti evan tāvakālika-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena p' etaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ettha hi cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ⁷ ca rūpakkhando, dassanaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ sampa-

¹ Bm adds nāma.

² Bm āpātham āgate.

^{3,5} See omit from abhirati to vasena.

⁷ Bm rūpā.

² See yobbāsu; S⁴h sodhesu.

⁴ Bm mānussakesu.

⁶ Bm °yuttasu; S⁴d yuttatesu.

yuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phassādikā saṃkhārakkhandho. Evam etesaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhāyatanam, rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam, dassanaṃ manāyatanam,² vedanādayo sampayutta-dhammā dhammāyatanam. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ āyatanānaṃ samavāye³ ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko⁴ viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhudhātu, rūpaṃ rūpa-dhātu, dassanaṃ cakkhu-viññāna-dhātu, taṃ sampayuttā vedanādayo dhammā dhamma-dhātū. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ nissāya⁵ paccayo⁶ rūpaṃ ārammaṇa-paccayo, āvajjanaṃ anantara-samantara⁷ - rūpa-nissāya⁸ n' atthi vigata-paccayo, āloko upanissaya-paccayo, vedanādayo saṃjāta⁹ - paccayā. Evam etesaṃ paccayānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi ko viloketīti evam ettha khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena pi asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Sammiñjite*¹⁰ *pasārite* ti, pabbānaṃ hattha-pādānaṃ¹¹ sammiñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha citta-vasen' eva sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ akatvā hattha-pādānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇa-paccayā atthānatthaṃ parigaṇetvā¹² attha-parigaṇhanaṃ¹³ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha hattha-pāde aticiraṃ sammiñjetvā¹⁴ vā pasāretvā eva vā t̥hitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripaṭati, viśesaṃ nādhigacchati. Kāle sammiñjentassa¹⁵ kāle pasārentassa pana tā vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ phatīti¹⁶ gacchati,

¹ Bm cakkhu-.

² Ss adds cedanā; St repeats dassanaṃ manāyatanam.

³ Ss samavāyo.

⁴ Ss omit.

⁵ Ss Bm nissāya-; Ss nissāyā.

⁶ Ss Bm nissāyā.

⁷ Ss samanta; Ss samananta-; St samantaram.

⁸ Ss Bm nissāya.

⁹ Bm saṃjātādi.

¹⁰ Bm sammiñj' (throughout).

¹¹ Ss omit.

¹² Bm parigaṇhitvā (see pp. 184, 5)

¹³ Bm parigaṇhanaṃ.

¹⁴ Bm sammiñjitvā.

¹⁵ Bm sammiñjitassa.

¹⁶ Ss patīti (Ss pāte).

visesam adhigacchatiti evaṃ atthānattha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ¹ veditabbaṃ.

Atthe pana sati pi sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Mahācetiyaṅgaṇe² kira dahara-bhikkhū sajjhāyaṃ gaṇhanti. Tesam piṭṭhipasse³ dahara-bhikkhūniyo dhammaṃ suṇanti. Tatr' eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāyaṃ saṃsaggam patvā ten' eva kāraṇena gihi-jato. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi, atṭhiṃ āhacca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi, so āsivisena datṭho. Aparo cīvāra-kuṭi-daṇḍake pasāresi, taṃ maṇi-sappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbaṃ. Idam ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ.

Gocara-sampajaññaṃ pana Mahāthera-vatthunā dīpetabbaṃ. Mahā-thero kira divatṭhāne nisinno antevāsikehī⁴ saddhiṃ dhammaṃ⁵ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā⁶ puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjesi.⁷ Taṃ antevāsikā pucchimsu, 'Kasmā, Bhante, sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjayitthāti.'⁸ 'Yato patṭhāya 'ham,⁹ Āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātum āradḍho, na me kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjita-pubbo. Idāni pana me tumhehi saddhiṃ kathayamāne na kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathā-ṭhāne ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti.—'Sādhū Bhante, bhikkhunā nāma evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evaṃ etthāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vijāhanam eva gocara-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento vā n' atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphārena pana suttākaḍḍhana-vasena dāru-yantassa hattha-pāda-lālaṇaṃ¹⁰ viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ hotīti evaṃ pajānaṃ¹¹ pan' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Samghāṭi-patta-cīvāra-dhāraṇe ti. Ettha samghāṭi-cīvāra-

¹ Bm gg.

² Bm passesu.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm sammiñjeti.

⁵ Sst Bm yāhaṃ.

⁶ Bm parijānaṃ.

⁷ SS angano.

⁸ Bm -kena.

⁹ Bm sammiñjita (always).

¹⁰ Bm sammiñjitthāti.

¹¹ Sst lālaṇaṃ; Bm laṇaṃ.

nam nivāsana¹ pārupana-vasena¹ pattassa bhikkhā-paṭigga-
haṇādi²-vasena paribhogo dhāraṇan nāma. Tattha saṃghāṭi-
cīvara-dhāraṇe tāva nivāsetvā ca³ pārupitvā ca³ piṇḍāya
carato āmisa-lābho sītassa paṭighātāyāti ādinā nayena Bha-
gavatā vutta-ppakāro yeva ca attho attho⁴ nāma. Tassa
vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Uṇha-pakatikassa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaraṃ sukhumaṃ
sappāyaṃ, sītālukassa ghaṇaṃ dupaṭṭaṃ. Viparītaṃ asappā-
yaṃ, yassa kassaci jiṇṇaṃ asappāyaṃ eva, aggalādi⁵ dānena
hi 'ssa taṃ palibodhakaraṃ hoti. Tathā paṭṭa⁶-dukūlādi-
bhedāṃ lobhaniyaṃ cīvaraṃ, tādisaṃ hi araññe ekakssa
nivāsantarāyakaraṃ jīvitantarāyakaraṃ cāpi hoti. Nippa-
riyāyena pana yaṃ nimitta-kammādi-micchā-jīva-vasena
uppannaṃ, yaṃ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā
abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ asappāyaṃ.
Viparītaṃ sappāyaṃ. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampaja-
ññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampa-
jaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci cīvaraṃ pārupanno⁷ nāma n'
atthi. Vutta-pappkāra-citta-kiriya - vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren'
eva pana cīvara-pārupanaṃ hoti. Tattha cīvaraṃ pi acetanaṃ,
kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaraṃ na jānāti 'Mayā kāyo pāru⁸to'⁸ ti,
kāyo pi na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ cīvarena pāru⁸to'⁸ ti. Dhātuyo va
dhātu-samūhaṃ patiechādenti paṭa-pilotikāya potthaka-rūpa-
paṭiechādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā
somaṇassaṃ kātābbaṃ, na asundaraṃ labhitvā domanassaṃ,
Nāgavammika⁹ - cetiya-rukkhādisu - hi keci mālā - gandha-
dhūpa¹⁰ - vatthādihi¹¹ sakkāraṃ karonti, keci gūtha-mutta-
kaddama-daṇḍa-sattha-ppahārādihi¹² asakkāraṃ, na tena¹³
vammika-rukkhādayo somaṇassaṃ va domanassaṃ vā karonti.
Evam eva n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā somaṇassaṃ

^{1,1} See omit; Sh pārupana.

² Bm vā—vā.

³ See Bm aggal-.

⁴ Bm pārupento.

⁵ See Bm vammika.

⁶ See vatt'.

⁷ Bm adds hi.

⁸ Bm bhikkhāghaṇādi.

⁹ See omit (but see p. 200).

¹⁰ Bm paṭṭaṇa.

¹¹ Bm pārupito (twice).

¹² Bm dhūma.

¹³ See Bm 'ppahārādihi.

kātabbāṃ asundaraṃ labhivā domanassan ti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' eva¹ asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbāṃ.

Patta-dhāraṇe pi pattaṃ sahasā va agahetva, 'Imaṃ gahetvā piṇḍāya caramāṇo bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi' evaṃ patta-gaḥaṇa-paccayā² paṭilabhitabba³-attha-vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbāṃ.

Kisa-dubbala-sarīrassa pana garu-patto asappāyo, yassa kassaci catu-paṇca-gaṇṭhikāhato dubbisodhaniyo asappāyo ca.⁴ Duddhota-patto hi na vaṭṭati, taṃ dhovantass' eva c'assa palibodho hoti. Maṇivaṇṇa-patto pana lobhaniyo cīvare vutta-nayen' eva asappāyo. Nimitta-kammādi-vasena laddho pana, yaṇ c'assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṃ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparīto sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṃ veditabbāṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattaṃ gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vutta - ppakāra-citta - kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-gaḥaṇaṃ nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jānāti, 'Aham hatthehi gahito.' Hatthā pi na jānanti, 'Patto ambehi gahito' ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūhaṃ gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena aggi-vaṇṇa-patta-gaḥaṇaṃ viyāti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbāṃ.

Api ca yathā chinna-hattha-pāde vaṇa-mukhehi paggharita-pubba-lohita-kimi-kule nila-makkhika-samparikiṇṇe⁵ anātha-sālāyaṃ⁶ anātha-manusse disvā⁷ dayālukā purisā tesam vaṇa-paṭṭa-colakāni⁸ c' eva kapālakādīhi ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti, tattha colakāni⁹ pi kesāni ci saṇḥāni kesāni ci thūlāni pāpuṇanti, bhesajja- kapālādīni pi kesāni ci susaṇṭhānāni kesāni ci dussaṇṭhānāni pāpuṇanti, na te tattha sumanā va dummanā

¹ Bm ettha.² Set 'baṃ.³ Ss omit; Bm adds nisinne.⁴ Ss vaṇṇa-; Bm vaṇa-matta-colakāni.⁵ Bm colakāni.⁶ Ss paccayādi; Ss -ādi.⁷ Bm va.⁸ Bm adds ye.

va honti, vaṇa-paṭicchādana-matten' eva hi colakena bhesajja-paṭiggahaṇa-matten' eva ca kapālakena tesam attho, evam evam so bhikkhu vaṇa-colakam viya cīvaraṃ bhesajja-kapālakam viya ca pattaṃ kapāle bhesajjam iva ca patte laddha-bhikkham sallakkheti. Ayaṃ saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe asammoha-sampajaññaṇena uttama-sampajānakārīti veditabbo.

Asitādisu *asite* ti piṇḍapāta-bhojane. *Pite* ti yāgu-ādi-pāte. *Khāyite* ti piṭṭha-khajjakādi¹-khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhu-phāṇitādi-sāyane.² Tattha n' eva davāyāti ādinā nayena³ vutto aṭṭhavidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṇam veditabbaṃ.

Lūkha-panīta⁴-titta-madhurādisu pana yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu⁵ hoti, taṃ tassa asappāyam. Yaṃ pana nimittakammādi-vasena paṭiladdham, yaṃ c' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ ekanta-asappāyam. Viparitaṃ sappāyam. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya - sampajaññaṇam, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana - vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṇam veditabbaṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjanako⁶ n' atthi. Vuttappakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva patta⁷-paṭiggahaṇam nama hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaṃ⁸ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren' eva ālopa - karaṇam ālopa - uddharaṇam⁹ mukha-vivaraṇaṃ ca hoti. Na koci kuñcikāya na yantakena¹⁰ hanuk-aṭṭhīni vivarati. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanam, upari dantānam musala-kicca-sādhanaṃ, heṭṭhā¹¹ dantānam udukkhala - kicca-sādhanaṃ, jivhāya hattha-kicca-sādhanaṃ ca hoti. Iti naṃ¹² tattha agga-jivhāya tanuka-kheḷo mūla-jivhāya bahala-kheḷo makkheti, taṃ heṭṭhā danta - udukkhale jivhā-hattha-¹³ parivattitaṃ kheḷa-udaka¹³-temitaṃ upari danta-musala-saṇcunṇitaṃ, koci

¹ Bm khajjādi.

² See above, p. 191.

³ Bm phāsu na.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm uddharaṇam.

⁶ Bm bethima.

^{11,12} Bm parivattakam kheḷodakena.

² Sc sāyite; Ss sayano.

⁴ Bm lukha-panita.

⁶ Bm bhuñjako.

⁸ Bm otāraṇam.

¹⁰ Bm k' y' vā.

¹² Scs tam; Bm omits.

kaṭacchunā vā dabbīyā vā anto pavesanto nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātuyā va pavisati. Pavittṭham pavittṭham koci palāla-santharam¹ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu-vasen' eva tittṭhati. 'Thitām thitām koci uddhanam katvā aggim jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejo-dhātuyā va paccati. Pakkam pakkam koci daṇḍakena vā yatṭhiyā vā bahi nīhārako² nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu ye va nīharati. Iti vāyo-dhātu atiharati ca vītiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuppeti ca visoseti ca nīharati ca, paṭhavi-dhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuppeti ca visoseti ca, āpo-dhātu sineheti ca allattañ ca anupāleti, tejo-dhātu anto pavittṭham paripāceti, ākāsa-dhātu añjaso hoti, viññāṇa-dhātu tattha tattha sammā-payogam anvāya³ ābhūñjatīti evam pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca gamanato pariyesanato paribhogato āsayato nidhānato aparipakkato paripakkato phalato nissandato sammak-khaṇato ti evam dasavidha-paṭikkūla-bhāva⁴-paccavekkhaṇato p' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam. Vitthāra-kathā pan' ettha Visuddhi-Magge Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saññā-niddesato gahetabbā.

Uccāra-passāva-kamme ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha patta⁵-kāle uccāra-passāvaṃ akarontassa sakala-sarīrato sedā muccanti, akkhīni bhamanti, cittaṃ na ekaggam hoti, aññe ca rogā uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbaṃ taṃ na hotīti ayam ettha attho. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Atthāne uccāra-passāvaṃ karontassa pana āpatti hoti, ayaso⁶ vadḍhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti, patirūpe thāne karontassa sabbaṃ taṃ na hotīti idam ettha sappāyaṃ. Tassa vasena sappāya-sampajaññam kammaṭṭhānāvijahana vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma uccāra-passāva-kammaṃ karonto n' atthi. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana uccāra-

¹ Bm santaram.

² Scz andhāya.

³ Bm pakka.

⁴ Sd Bm nīhārako.

⁵ Bm dasa-vidham paṭikula-bhāvaṃ.

⁶ Sd āyaso.

passāva-kammaṃ hoti. Yathā vā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍa-bhedena pubba-lohitam akāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā¹ udaka-bhājanā udakam akāmatāya nikkhamati, evaṃ pakkā² saya-mutta-vatthi²-susannicitā uccāra-passāvū vāyu-vega-samuppilīta akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So panāyam evaṃ nikkhamanto uccāra-passāvo n'eva tassa bhikkhuno³ hoti, na parassa. Kevalam sarīra-nissando va hoti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā udaka-tumbato⁴ purāṇa⁵-udakam chaḍḍentassa⁶ n'eva tam attano hoti, na paresam. Kevalam paṭijaggana-mattam eva hoti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisamkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Gatādisu gate ti gamane; *ṭhite* ti *ṭhāne*, *nisinne* ti *nisajjāya*, *sutte* ti *sayane*, *jāgarite* ti *jāgarāṇe*, *bhāsile* ti *kathane*, *tuṇhībhāre* ti *akathane*. Gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmiti' pajānāti, *ṭhito* vā 'Ṭhitomhīti' pajānāti, *nisinno* vā 'Nisinnomhīti' pajānāti, *sayāno* vā. Sayānomhīti' pajānāti.⁷ Imasmiṃ hi sutte addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. Abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite sammiñjite pasārite ti imasmiṃ majjhimā. Gate *ṭhite* *nisinne* *sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā cuṇṇiyā iriyāpathā kathitā. Tasmā ca tesu pi vutta-nayen' eva sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā.

Tipiṭaka-Mahāsīva-tthero pan' āha, 'Yo ciraṃ gantvā vā caṅkamitvā vā apara-bhāge *ṭhito* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "Caṅkama-kale pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ gate sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyam vā karonto pañham vā vissajjento kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto ciraṃ *ṭhatvā* apara-bhāge *nisinno* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "Ṭhita-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ *ṭhite* sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyādi-gaṇa⁸-vasen' eva ciraṃ *nisiditvā* apara-bhāge *nipanno*⁹ iti paṭisaṃcikkhati "Nisinna-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā"

¹ Ss atiharitā; S^t atibhārita; B^m atibhāritāya.

² Ss samutta-vatti; Ss samutta-vatthi.

³ B^m adds attano.

⁴ Ss purāṇa; B^m Yatha . . . purāṇa.

⁵ B^m chaḍḍentassa.

⁶ Ss gaṇa-; Ss gaṇa-; S^t gaṇhana-; B^m karaṇa.

⁴ S^t kumbhato.

⁷ B^m pajānātiti.

⁹ B^m uṭṭhāya.

ti, ayaṃ nisinne sampajāna-kārī nama. Yo pana nipannako¹ sajjbhāyaṃ vā karonte kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto niddaṃ okkamitvā apara-bhāge uṭṭhāya iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “sayana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ sutte jāgarite ca sampajāna-kārī nāma. Kiriyaṃ cittaṇaṃ² hi appavattaṃ sotā³ nāma, pavattaṃ jāgaritaṃ nāmāti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, “Ayaṃ saddo nāma oṭṭhe ca paṭicca dante ca paṭicca jivhaṇ ca tāluṇ ca paṭicca cittassa ca tad - anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ cittassa tad-anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ jāyatīti,” sato sampajāno bhāsatī. Ciraṃ vā pana kālaṃ sajjbhāyaṃ vā katvā, dhammaṃ vā kathetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā parivattetvā,⁵ pañhaṃ vā vissajjetvā, apara-bhāge tuṇhī-bhūto iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “bhāsita-kāle uppannā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ bhāsīte sampajāna-kārī nāma. Tuṇhī-bhūto⁶ ciraṃ dhammaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikatvā apara-bhāge iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “tuṇhī-bhūta-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā,”⁷ upādā⁸ rūpa-pavattiyā⁹ sati bhāsatī nāma asati tuṇhī-bhavati nāmāti,” ayaṃ tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī nāmāti. Tad idaṃ¹⁰ Mahāsīvathereṇa vuttaṃ asammoha-dhuraṃ Mahāsati-paṭṭhāna-Sutte adhippetam. Imasmiṃ pana Sāmañña-phale sabbam pi catubbidham sampajānaṃ labbhati. Tasmā vuttanāy’ ev’ ettha¹¹ catunnam pi¹² sampajānaṃ vasena sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā, sampajāna-kārī ti ca sabba-padesu sati-sampayuttass’ eva sampajānaṃ vasena attho veditabbo.

Sati-sampajānaṃ samannāgato ti, etassa hi padassa ayaṃ vitthāro. Vibhaṅga-ppakaraṇe pana “sato sampajāno abhikkamati, sato sampajāno paṭikkamatīti” evaṃ etāni padāni vibhattān’ eva.

Evaṃ kho Mahārājāti, evaṃ sati-sampayuttass’ eva sampa-

¹ Bm nippanako.

² Bm suttaṃ.

³ Bm pavattetvā.

⁴ St Bm add ti.

⁵ Bm pavattiyā hi ; St ppattiyā.

⁶ Bm eva c’ ettha.

⁷ Bm pavattānaṃ.

⁸ Sest omit.

⁹ Bm yo tuṇhī-bhūto.

¹⁰ Sest upādāna.

¹¹ Bm tayidaṃ.

¹² Bm omits.

jaññassa¹ vasena abhikkhamādinī pavattento sati-sampajaññena samannāgato nāma hotīti attho.

66. *Idha Mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hotīti.* Ettha *santuṭṭho* ti itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgato. So pan' esa santoso dvādasa-vidho hoti, seyyathidaṃ cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso, yathā-bala-santoso, yathā-sāruppa-santoso ti tividho. Evaṃ piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabheda-samvañṇanā.² Idha bhikkhu cīvaram labhati sundaram vā asundaram vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti.³ Ayam assa cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso.

Atha pana pakati-dubbalo vā hoti ābādha-jarābhībhūto vā, garucīvaram pārupanto⁴ kilamati. So sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhim parivattetā lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo pañīta-paccaya-sālābhi⁵ hoti. So paṭṭa-cīvarādinam aññataram mahaggha-cīvaram bahūni vā pana cīvarāni⁶ labhitvā, 'Idaṃ therānam cirapabbajitānam, idaṃ bahussutānam anurūpam, idaṃ gilānānam, idaṃ appalābhīnam hotūti' datvā, tesam purāṇa-cīvaram vā gahetvā saṃkāra-kūṭādito va pan' anantakāni uccinitvā, tehi saṃghāṭiṃ katvā dhārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātam labhati lūkam vā pañītam vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddham vā vyādhiviruddham vā piṇḍapātam labhati, yen' assa paribhutte na aphāsu hoti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno tam datvā, tassa hatthato sappāyaṃ bhojanam bhuñjitvā, samaṇa-dhammam karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo bahum pañītam piṇḍapātam labhati. So tam cīvaram viya thera-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, tesam vā sesakam piṇḍāya vā

¹ See sampajañña-

² Bm gaṇhāti.

³ T. Bm lābhi.

⁴ Bm vañṇanā.

⁵ Bm pārupento.

⁶ Bm paṭṭa-cīvarāni.

caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanam labhati manāpam vā amanāpam vā. So ¹tena n' eva ¹somaṇassam na paṭigham ²uppādeti, antamaso tiṇa-santhārakenāpi, yathā-laddhen' eva tussati. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddham vā vyādhi-viruddham vā senāsanam labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāya-senāsane vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño ³leṇa-maṇḍapa-kūṭāgārādini bahūni paṇīta-senāsanāni labhati. So tāni cīvaram viya therā-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Yo pi ⁴'Uttama-senāsanam nāma pamāda-tṭhānam tattha nisinnassa thīna-middham okkamati, niddābhībhitassa puna paṭibujjhato pāpa ⁵-vitakkā pātūbhavantīti' paṭisam-cikkhitvā, tādisam senāsanam pattam pi na sampaticchati, so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukkha-mūlādisu vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam pi senāsane yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjam labhati lūkham vā paṇitam vā. So yaṃ labhati ten' eva tussati, aññam na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. ⁶ Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana telen' atthiko phāṇitam labhati, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā, tassa hatthato telaṃ gahetvā ⁷vā aññam ⁷vā pariyesitvā bhesajjam karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño bahum tela-madhu-phāṇitādi-paṇīta-bhesajjam labhati. So taṃ cīvaram viya therā-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhī-gilānānam datvā, tesam ābhatakena ⁸yena kenaci yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Yo pana ekasmim bhājane mutta-harīta-

¹ Ch C^t ten' eva.

² Bm adds hoti yo.

³ Bm kāmā-

⁴ Bm annad eva.

⁵ Bm domanassam.

⁶ Bm hi.

⁷ Soḍḍ Bm gaṇhāti.

⁸ Bm ābhata.

kaṃ ṭhapetvā, ekasmiṃ catumadhuraṃ 'Gaṇha,¹ Bhante, yad icchasīti' vuccamāno, sac' assa tesu aññatareṇa pi rogo vūpasammati, atha 'Mutta-harītakam nāma Buddhādihi vaṇṇitan' ti catumadhuraṃ paṭikkhipitvā mutta-harītakena bhesajjaṃ karonto parama-santuttho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā sāruppa-santoso.

Iminā pana dvādasavidhena itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgatassa bhikkhuno attha parikkhārā vaṭṭanti: tīṇi cīvaraṇi patto dantakaṭṭha-ccchedana-vāsi ekā sūci kāya-bandhanaṃ parissāvanan ti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ

'Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanaṃ

Parissāvanena² atth' ete yutta-yogassa bhikkhuno ti.³

Te sabbe kāya-parihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyā pi. Kathaṃ? ti-cīvaran tāva nivāsetvā pārupitvā⁴ ca vicaraṇa-kāle kāyaṃ pariharati poṣetīti kāya-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Cīvara-kaṇṇena udakaṃ parissāvetvā pīvana-kāle khādītabba - phalāphalaṃ gaḥaṇa-kāle ca kucchim pariharati poṣetīti kucchi-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Patto pi tena udakaṃ uddharitvā nahāna-kāle kūṭi-paribhaṇḍa - karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihāriko hoti, āhāraṃ gaḥetvā bhuñjana-kāle kucchi-parihāriyo. Vāsi pi tāya⁵ dantakaṭṭha-ccchedana-kāle mañca-pīṭhānaṃ aṅga-pāda-cīvara-kūṭi-daṇḍaka-sajjana⁶-kāle ca kāya-parihārikā hoti, ucchu-ccchedana-nāḷikerādi-tacchana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Sūci pi cīvara-sibbana-kāle kāya-parihārikā hoti, pūvaṃ vā phalaṃ vā vijjhītvā khādana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā vicaraṇa-kāle kāya-parihārikaṃ, ucchu-ādīni bandhitva gaḥaṇa-kāle kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Parissāvaṇaṃ tena udakaṃ parissāvetvā nahāna-kāle senāsana-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihārikaṃ, pāṇiya-pāṇaka⁷-parissāvana-kāle ten' eva tila-taṇḍula-putthukādīni⁸ gaḥetvā khādana-kāle ca kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Ayan tāva attha-parikkhārikassa parikkhāra-mattā.

¹ See gaṇhānte; Bm gaṇhāhi.

² Bm parissāv- (always).

³ These verses recur at Jāt. I. 65 and III. 337.

⁴ See omits; Bm -petvā.

⁵ See hoti. Vāsiyā pitāya; Sd vāsītāya.

⁶ Bm majjana.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm madhuk'.

Nava-parikkhārikassa pana seyyaṃ pavisantassa tatr' atthaka-paccattharaṇaṃ vā kuñcikaṃ vā vaṭṭati. Dasa-parikkhārikassa nisīdana-camma-khaṇḍaṃ¹ vaṭṭati. Ekādasa-parikkhārikassa kattara-yatthiṃ vā tela-nālikaṃ vā vaṭṭati. Dvādasa-parikkhārikassa chattaṃ vā upāhanā vā vaṭṭati. Etesu ca attha-parikkhāriko va santuṭṭho, itare asantuṭṭhā mahicchā mahābhārā² ti na vattaḃbā. Ete pi hi appicchā ca santuṭṭhā ca subharā ca sallahuka-vuttino ca. Bhagavā pana na imaṃ³ suttaṃ tesam vasena kathesi, attha-parikkhārikassa vasena kathesi. So hi khuddaka-vāsiṇ ca suciṇ ca parissāvane pakkhipitvā pattassa anto ṭhapetvā, pattaṃ aṇsakūṭe laggetvā,⁴ ti cīvaraṃ kāya-baddhaṃ⁵ katvā yen'⁶ icchakaṃ sukhaṃ pakkamati. Paṭinivattetvā gahetabbam nāma' assa na hoti. Iti imassa bhikkhuno sallahuka-vuttiṃ⁷ dassento Bhagavā santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarenāti ādim āha. Tattha kāya-parihārikenāti kāya-pariharaṇa-mattakena, *kucchi-parihāraṇenāti*,⁸ *kucchi-parihāraṇa-mattakena*.

Samāday'eva pakkamatthi, taṃ⁹ attha-parikkhāra-mattakaṃ sabbam gahetvā kāya-paṭibaddhaṃ katvā va gacchati. 'Mama vihāro pariveṇaṃ upatthāka' ti 'ssa saṃgo¹⁰ vā bandho¹¹ vā na hoti. So jiyā mutto saro viya, yūthā apakkanto matta-hatthi¹² viya ca, icchiticchitaṃ senāsaṇaṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ rukkhā-mūlaṃ navaṃ¹³ pabbhāraṃ paribhuñjanto eko tiṭṭhati eko¹⁴ nisīdati sabb-iriyāpathesu eko adutiyo

'Cātuddiso appaṭigho va hoti.

Santussamāno itaritarēṇa.

Parissayaṇaṃ sahita achambhī¹⁵

Eko care khagga-visāṇakappo.'¹⁶

ti evaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ khaggavisāṇa-kappataṃ āpajjati.

¹ Bm nisīdanaṃ vā camma-khaṇḍaṃ vā.

² Sd mahāgajā.

³ Sd lagetvā.

⁴ Bm yad.

⁵ Sd omits.

¹⁰⁻¹² Bm upatthāko ti āsaṃgo.

¹² Bm madda-.

¹⁴ Bm eko va.

¹⁶ Sutta-Nipāta I. 3, 8.

³ yimaṃ.

⁵ Sd bandhanaṃ.

⁷ Bm vuttitaṃ.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹¹ SS saṃgo vā baddho.

¹³ Bm vana-; SS navaṃ navaṃ.

¹⁵ Sd achambhī; Bm sahito acchambhito.

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādiento *Seyyathāpti* ādim āha. Tattha *pakkhi*¹-*sakuṇi* ti pakkha-yutto sakuṇo. *Detṭhi* uppatati. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhep-attho. Sakuṇā nāma 'asukasmim padese rukkho paripakka phalo' ti ūatvā nānādisāhi āgantvā nakha-pakkha²-tuṇḍādīhi tassa phalāni vijjhantā vidhūnantā khādanti. 'Idaṃ ajjatanāya idaṃ svātanāya bhavissatīti' tesam na hoti, phale pana khīṇe n' eva rukkhaassa ārakkhaṃ ṭhapenti, na tattha pakkhaṃ va nakhaṃ vā tuṇḍaṃ vā ṭhapenti. Atha kho tasmim rukkhe anapekkhā³ hutvā yaṃ⁴ disā-bhāgaṃ icchati so tena sapatta-bhāro uppatitvā⁵ gacchati. Evam evaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu nissam-go⁶ nirapekkho yeva⁷ pakkamati, *samādāy' eva pakkamatṭhi*.

So *iminā cāti* ādinā kiṃ dasseti? Arañña-vāsassa paccaya-sampattiṃ dasseti.⁸ Yassa hi ime cattāro paccayā n' atthi, tassa arañña-vāso na ijjhati. Tiracchāna-gatehi vā vana-carakehi vā saddhiṃ vattabbataṃ āpajjati. Araññe adhi-vatthā devatā, 'Kiṃ evarūpassa pāpa-bhikkhuno arañña-vāsenāti?' bherava-saddaṃ sāventi, hatthehi sisam paharitvā palāyanākāraṃ⁹ karonti. 'Asuko bhikkhu araññaṃ pavisitvā idaṃ c' idaṃ ca pāpa-kammaṃ akāsi' ayaso pattharati. Yassa pana cattāro paccayā atthi, tassa arañña-vāso ijjhati. So attano silaṃ paccavekkhanto kiñci kālakaṃ¹⁰ vā tilakaṃ vā apassanto, piṭṭhaṃ uppādetvā, taṃ khayato vayato sammāsanto¹¹ ariyabhūmim okkamati. Araññe adhivatthā devatā attamanā vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇanti. Iti 'ssa udake pakkhitta-tela-bindu viya yaso vitthārīto hoti.

Tattha *vivittan* ti suññaṃ, appa-saddaṃ appanigghosaṃ ti attho. Etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhaṅge: 'Vivittan ti. Santike ce pi senāsaṇaṃ hoti, taṃ ca anākiṇṇaṃ gahaṭṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ vivittan' ti vuttaṃ.¹²

Seti c' eva āsati ca etthāti *senāsaṇaṃ*, mañca-piṭṭhādīnaṃ etam adhivacanāṃ.¹³ Ten' āha: 'senāsaṇane ti. Mañco pi

¹ Sht Bm pakkhi.

² Sedh na pakkha; Bm nakha-mukha.

³ Bm yoyaṃ.

⁴ Bm nisaṅgo.

⁵ Bm omits.

¹⁰ Sc Bm kākakaṃ.

¹² Bm vuccatīti.

³ Bm anapekkhā.

⁵ Sc Bm uppatitvā.

⁷ Bm yena kāmā.

⁹ Bm palāpanākāraṃ.

¹¹ Sdh sammanto.

¹³ Sedh avacanā; Sc vacanaṃ.

senâsanam pīṭham pi¹ bhisī pi bimbohanam pi vihāro pi
addhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi atṭo² pi mālo³
pi leṇam pi veḷu-gumbo pi rukkhā-mūlam pi maṇḍapo pi
senâsanam. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁴ sabbam
etaṃ senâsanam⁵ ti. Api ca vihāro addha-yogo pāsādo
hammiyam guhā ti, idaṃ vihāra-senâsanam nāma. Mañco
pīṭham bhisī bimbohanam ti idaṃ mañca-pīṭha-senâsanam
nāma. Cilimikā⁵ camma-khaṇḍo tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇa-
santhāro ti idaṃ santhata-senâsanam nāma. Yattha vā pana
bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti,⁶ idaṃ okāsa-senâsanam nāmāti
evaṃ catubbidham senâsanam hoti. Taṃ sabbam pi⁷
senâsana-gaḥaṇena gahitam⁸ eva. Imassa pana sakuṇa-
sadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikaṃ⁹ dassento
araññam rukkhā-mūlam ti ādim āha.

Tattha araṇṇam ti 'nikkhamitvā bahi inda-khīlā sabbam
etaṃ araṇṇam¹⁰ ti idaṃ bhikkhunīnam vasena āgataṃ
araṇṇam.¹⁰ 'Āraṇṇakam nāma senâsanam pañca-dhanu-
satikam pacchiman¹¹ ti idaṃ pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṃ.
Tassa lakkhaṇam Visuddhi-Magge dhutaṅga-niddese vuttaṃ.

Rukkhā-mūlam ti, yaṃ kiñci sanda¹¹-cchāyaṃ vivittaṃ
rukkhā-mūlam.

Pabbatan ti selam. Tattha hi udaka-sonḍīsu udaka-kiccaṃ
katvā, sītāya rukkhā-cchāyāya nisinnassa nānā-diṣāsu vāya-
mānāsu¹² sitena vātena vijīyamānassa¹³ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Kandaran ti. Kaṃ vuccati udakam. Tena dāritam.
Udakena bhinnam pabbata-padesam, yaṃ nitambam¹⁴ ti pi
nadī-kuñjan ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajata-paṭṭa-sadisā-
vālukā honti, matthake¹⁵ maṇi-vitānam viya vana-gaḥaṇam,
maṇi-kkhandha-sadisam udakam sandati. Evarūpaṃ kanda-
ram oruya pāṇiyam pīvitvā gattāni sītim¹⁶ katvā vālikā¹⁷

¹ Bm adds cimilikā pi.

² Bm mālo.

³ Bm cimilikā.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm anuccharika-senâsanam.

⁶ Bm santa.

⁷ Bm vijīyamānassa.

⁸ Bm pabbate.

⁹ Bm vālukaṃ.

¹⁰ SS adho.

¹¹ Bm sannipatanti.

¹² Bm sannipatantīti.

¹³ Bm saṃgahitaṃ.

¹⁴ Bm omits.

¹⁵ Bm khāyamānāsu.

¹⁶ Bm nadī-tumban.

¹⁷ Bm sītam.

ussāpetvā paṇsu kūla-cīvaram paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ karōto cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Giri-gūhan ti, dviṇṇaṃ pabbatānaṃ antaraṃ¹ ekasmiṃ yeva vā ummagga²-sadisāṃ mahā-vivaraṃ.

Susāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

*Vana-patthan*³ ti, gāmantāṃ atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāra⁴-tṭhānaṃ yattha na kasanti na vapanti. Ten' ev' āha: '*Vana-patthan*⁵ ti durānaṃ etaṃ senāsanaṇaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ' ti ādi.

Abbhokāsaṇ ti acchannaṃ. Ākaṅkhamāno paṇ' ettha cīvara-kuṭiṃ⁶ katvā vasati.

Palāla-puñjaṇ ti palāla-rāsiṃ.⁷ Mahā palāla-puñjato hi palālaṃ nikkaddhitvā⁸ pabbhāra-leṇa-sadise ālaye karonti, gaccha-gumbādinam pi upari palālaṃ pakkhipitvā hetthā nisinnā samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Pacchābhattaṇ ti, bhattassa pacchato. *Piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto* ti piṇḍapāta-pariyesanato paṭikkanto.

Pallaṅkaṇ ti samantato ūrubaddhāsaṇaṃ.⁹ *Ābhujitvā*¹⁰ ti bandhitvā.

Ujjaṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāyāti, uparimaṃ sarīraṃ ujukaṃ¹¹ ṭhapetvā atthārasaṃ piṭṭhi-kaṇṭake¹² koṭiyā koṭiṃ paṭipādetvā. Evam hi nisinnassa camma-maṇsa-nahārūni na paṇamanti.¹³ Ath' assa yā tesāṃ paṇamana-paccayā khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjeyyumaṃ tā na uppajjanti. Tāsu na uppajjamānāsu cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ na pariṇatati, vuddhiṃ phātiṃ¹⁴ upagacchati.

Parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā ti, kammaṭṭhānābhimukhaṃ satim ṭhapayitvā, mukha-samīpe vā katvā ti attho. Ten' eva Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ: 'Ayaṃ sati upaṭṭhitā hoti supaṭṭhitā

¹ Bm antare.

² Bm vanapattan.

³ Bm vanapattan.

⁴ Ss Bm rāsi.

⁵ Sd uru⁶; Bm uru⁷.

⁶ Ss ābhujitvā; Bm ābhujitvā (comp. J. I. 18. = B.V. 2. 92; J. I. 58. 3. 71, 27; S. VII. 1. 10 and below pp. 213, 216).

⁷ Bm ujjaṃ.

⁸ Bm paṇa- (twice).

⁹ Bm umaṅga.

¹⁰ Bm asaṅcarapa.

¹¹ Sd kutikam.

¹² Ss nikkaddhitvā; Bm nikkaddhitvā.

¹³ Ss kaṇṭhake; Bm kaṇṭak-āthike.

¹⁴ Bm adds vepullam.

nāsik-agge vā mukha-nimitte vā, tena vuccati “parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā”’ ti. Atha vā ‘*Paritī* pariggahaṭṭho, *mukha* ti niyyānaṭṭho,¹ *satī* ti upatṭhānaṭṭho. Tena vuttaṃ² “parimukhaṃ satin”’ ti evaṃ Paṭisambhidāya vutta-nayena p’ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepo pariggahita-niyyānaṃ satim katvā ti.

68. *Abhiññāṇaṃ* loka ti, ettha lujjan-³ aṭṭhena-pañcupādāna-kkhandhā loko. Tasmā pañc-upādāna-kkhandesu rāgaṃ paḥāya kāma-cchandaṃ vikkhambhetvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Vigatābhiññenāti, vikkhambhana-vasena pahīnattā vigatā-bhiññena, cakkhu⁴-viññāṇa-sadisenāti attho.

Abhiññāṇa cittaṃ parisodhetīti, abhiññāto cittaṃ parimoceti. Yathā naṃ sā muñcati c’ eva, muñcivā ca na puna gaṇhāti, evaṃ karotīti attho.

Vyāpāda-padosaṃ paḥāyāti ādisu pi es’ eva nayo. Vyāpajjati iminā cittaṃ pūti⁵-kummāsādayo viya⁶ purimapakatim jahatīti⁷ *vyāpādo*. Vikārā pattiyā padussati paraṃ vā padūseti vināsetīti *padoso*. Ubhayam etaṃ kodhass’ evādhivacanāṃ. Thīnaṃ citta-gelaṇṇaṃ, middhaṃ cetasa-gelaṇṇaṃ, thīnaṃ ca middhaṃ ca *thīna-middhaṃ*.

Āloka-saññīti, rattim pi divā pi ditṭha-āloka-saññānana-samatthāya vigata-nīvaraṇāya parisuddhāya saññāya saman-nāgato.

Sato sampajāno ti satiyā ca ñāṇena ca samannāgato. Idaṃ ubhayaṃ āloka-saññāya upakārakattā⁸ vuttaṃ.

Uddhaccaṃ ca kukkucchaṃ ca *uddhacca-kukkucchaṃ*.⁹

Ṭiṇṇa-vicikicchho ti vicikicchāṃ taritvā atikkamitvā ṭhito.

‘Katham idaṃ katham idan’ ti evaṃ na ppavattīti *akathaṃkathī*.

Kusalesu dhammesūti anavajjesu dhammesu. ‘Ime nu kho kusalā, katham ime kusalā?’ ti evaṃ na vicikicchati na kaṅkhatīti attho.

¹ So niyyān° (and so S^{dt} below); S^s niyyān°.

² B^m vuccati.

³ B^m na cakkhu-.

⁴ B^m va.

⁵ B^m upakārattā.

⁶ B^m lujjana-palujjan-.

⁷ B^m puti-.

⁸ B^m vijahatīti.

⁹ SS kukkucchaṃ (and so below, pp. 214, 216).

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Imesu pana nīvaraṇesu vaca-
nattha-lakkhaṇādi-bhedato yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbaṃ
Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

69. Yā paṇāyaṃ Seyyathāpi Mahārājāti upamā vuttā,
tattha iṇaṃ ādāyāti vaddhiyā dhaṇaṃ gaheṭvā.

Vyanti-kareyyāti vigat-antāni¹ kareyya. Yathā tesam kāka-
ṇika-matto pi pariyante² nāvasissati evaṃ kareyya, sabbaso
paṭiniyyāteyyāti³ attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ānaṇya⁴-nidānaṃ. So hi 'Anaṇo' mhitī'
āvajjanto⁵ balava-pāmuḍḍhaṃ labhati somanassaṃ adhigacchati.
Tena vuttaṃ Labhe 'tha pāmuḍḍhaṃ⁶ adhigacche⁷ somanassaṃ ti.

70. Visabbhāga-vedan-uppattiyā kakacen' eva catu⁸-iriyā-
pathaṃ chindanto ābādhatīti ābādho. Svāssa atthīti ābādhiko.
Tam samuṭṭhānena dukkhena dukkhito. Adhimatta-gilāno
milāto⁹ ti bālha-gilāno.

Na cchādeyyāti adhimatta-vyādhi-paretatāya na ruceyya.

Balamattā ti balam eva, balañ c' assa kāye na bhaveyyāti
attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ārogya-nidānaṃ. Tassa hi 'Ārogo' mhitī'
āvajjayato tad ubhayaṃ hoti. Tena vuttaṃ Labhe 'tha
pāmuḍḍhaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ ti.

71. Na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo ti, kākaṇika-mattam pi
bhogānaṃ vayo na bhaveyya.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti, bandhanā-mokkha-nidānaṃ.

Sesaṃ vutta-nayen' eva sabba-padesu yojetabbaṃ.

72. Anattādhīno¹⁰ ti na attani adhīno,¹¹ attano ruciyā kiñci
kātuṃ na labhati.

Parādhīno¹² ti paresu adhīno,¹³ parass' eva ruciyā pavattati.

Na yena kāmāṇ gamo ti yena disā-bhāgen' assa gantu-
kāmatā¹⁴ hoti, icchā uppajjati gamanāya, tena gantuṃ na
labhati.

¹ Bm antaṃ.

² Bm -deyyāti.

³ Se 'jento.

⁴ St Bm 'cheyya.

⁵ St milāno, corrected to gilāno; Bm omits.

⁶ St Bm anattādhīno.

⁷ St Bm parādhīno.

⁸ Bm kāmā.

⁹ Bm pariyanto nāma.

¹⁰ Sdht anaṇya-.

¹¹ Bm pāmoḍḍhaṃ.

¹² Bm sabb-.

¹³ Se adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

¹⁴ Se adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

Dāsavyā ti dāsa-bhāvā.

*Bhujisso*¹ ti attano santako.

Tato nidānan ti bhujissa²-nidānam.

73. *Kantār-addhāna-maggaṇ* ti, kantāraṃ addhāna-maggaṃ, nirudakam dīgha-maggaṇ ti attho.

Tato nidānan ti, khemanta-bhūmi-nidānam.

74. *Ime pañca-nīvaraṇe appahīne* ti. Ettha Bhagavā appahīnam kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇam iṇa-sadisam sesāni rogādisadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyam sadisatā. Yo hi paresam iṇam gahetvā vināseti, so tehi 'Iṇam dehīti' tujjamāno³ pi pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi kiñci paṭippharitam⁴ na sakkoti, sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇam hi 'ssa tam iṇam hoti. Evam eva yo yamhi kāma-cchandena rajjati taṇhā-gahaṇena⁵ tam vatthum gaṇhati,⁶ so tena pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇam hi 'ssa so kāma-cchando hoti, ghara-sāmihehi vadhiyamānānam itthīnam viyāti. Evam iṇam viya kāma-cchando daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana pitta-rogāturo madhu-sakkarādisu pi dinnesu pitta-rogāturatāya tesam rasam na vindati tittakam tittakam⁷ uggirati yeva, evam eva vyāpanna-citto hita-kāmehi ācariy-upajjhāyehi appamattakam pi ovadiyamāno ovadam na gaṇhati,⁸ 'Ativiya me tumhe upaddavethāti'⁹ ādīni vatvā vibbhamati, pittāturatāya so puriso madhu-sakkarādi-rasam¹⁰ viya kodhāturatāya jhāna-sukhādi-bhedam sāsana-rasam na vindatīti. Evam rogo viya vyāpādo daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāre baddha¹¹-puriso nakkhattassa n' eva ādiṃ na majjham na pariyoṣānam passati, so dutiya-divase mutto, 'Aho hiyo nakkhattam manāpam ahosi, aho naccam aho gītan' ti ādīni sutvā pi paṭivacanam na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Nakkhattassa ananubhūtattā. Evam

¹ Sedh bhuñjisso; Bm bhūjisso (comp. M.P.S. I. 11, and below, p. 216).

² Sedh bhuñjissa-; Bm bhūjissa-.

³ Bm paṭibāhitam.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ So all MSS. (See p. 232.)

⁶ Bm ādinam.

⁷ St Bm vuccamāno.

⁸ Bm sahaḡatena.

⁹ Sh tikkakam; Bm tittakan ti.

¹⁰ Bm tumhehi uppaddutāti.

¹¹ Bm baddho.

eva thīna-middhābhibhūto bhikkhu vicitta-naye pi dhamma-savane vattamāne n' eva tass' ādiṃ na majjhaṃ na pariyosānaṃ jānāti. So uttṛhite dhamma-savane 'Aho dhamma-savanaṃ aho kāraṇaṃ aho upamā' ti dhamma-savanassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānānaṃ sutvā pi paṭivacanaṃ na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Thīna-middha-vasena dhamma-kathāya ananubhū-tattā ti. Evaṃ bandhanāgāraṃ¹ viya thīna-middhaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana nakkhattaṃ² kilanto pi dāso, 'Imaṃ nāma accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ atthi, sīghaṃ tattha gaccha,³ no ce gacchasi hattha-pādaṃ vā te chindāmi kaṇṇa-nāsaṃ vā' ti⁴ vutte, sīghaṃ⁴ gacchati yeva, nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Parādhīnatāya.⁵ Evaṃ eva vinaye apakataññunā vivekatthaya araṇṇaṃ pavittṛheṇāpi kismicid eva antamaso kappiya-maṇse pi akappiya⁶-saññāya uppannāya uppannaṃ vivekaṃ pahāya sila-parisodhanatthaṃ⁷ vinaya-dharassa santikaṃ gantabbaṃ hoti, viveka-sukhaṃ anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Uddhacca-kukkuccābhibhūtatāyāti. Evaṃ dāsavyaṃ viya uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana kantāraddhānamagga-paṭipanno puriso corehi manussānaṃ viluttokāsaṃ gotokāsaṃ⁸ ca disvā daṇḍaka-saddena pi sakuṇika⁹-saddena pi 'Corā āgata' ti ussaṃkita-parisaṃkito hoti, gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi nivattati pi, gata-tṭhānato āgata¹⁰-tṭhānam eva bahutaraṃ hoti, so kicchena kasirena khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti vā na vā pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ eva yassa aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vicikicchā uppannā hoti, so 'Buddho nu kho, no nu kho Buddho' ti ādinā nayaṇā vicikicchanto adhimuccitvā¹¹ saddhāya gaṇḍhitum na sakkoti, asakkonto Maggaṃ vā Phalaṃ vā na pāpuṇātīti. Iti¹² yathā kantāraddhānamagge 'corā atthi n' atthīti punappuna āsappana - parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanaṃ chambhitattaṃ

¹ S^t āgāra-gata-purisaṃ.

² B^m gacchāhi.

³ B^m parādhīnatāya.

⁴ B^m visodhan-.

⁵ B^m sakuna.

¹¹ S^{est} "muñcitvā (see p. 316).

³ B^m nakkhatte.

⁴ B^m vutto so sīghaṃ tattha.

⁵ B^m akappiya-maṇsa-.

⁶ B^m viluppanokāsaṃ pahatokāsaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m agata.

¹² B^m omits.

cittassa uppādentō khema¹-ppattiyā antarāyaṃ karoti, evaṃ vicikicchā pi, 'Buddho nu kho na Buddho' ti ādinā nayena punappuna āsappana-parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanam chambhitattam cittassa uppādayamānā ariya-bhūmi-ppattiyā² antarāyaṃ karotīti kantār-addhāna-maggo viya³ dattḥabbā.

Idāni *Seyyathāpi Mahārāja ānanyan* ti, ettha Bhagavā pahīṇa-kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇam ānanya-sadisam sesāni ārogyādi-sadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yathā hi puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojetvā samiddha-kammanto,⁴ 'Idam iṇan nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, savaḍḍhikam iṇam niyyādetvā, paṇṇam phalāpeyya.⁵ Ath' assa tato paṭṭhāya n' eva koci dūtam peseti, na paṇṇam,⁶ te iṇa⁶-sāmike disvā pi sace icchati āsanā utṭhahati no ce na utṭhahati. Kasmā? Tehi saddhim nillopatāya alaggatāya. Evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ kāma-cchando nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, cha dhamme bhāvetvā, kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. Te pana cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne vaṇṇayissāma. Tass' evaṃ pahīṇa-kāma-cchandassa yathā iṇa-muttassa purisassa iṇa-sāmike disvā n' eva bhayaṃ na chambhitattam hoti, evam evaṃ para-vatthumhi n' eva saṅgo na bandho hoti. Dibbāni pi rūpāni passato kilesa na samudācarati. Tasmā Bhagavā ānanyam iva kāma-cchanda-pahīṇam āha.

Yathā pana so pitta-roḡāturo puriso bhesajja-kiriyaṃ tam rogaṃ vūpasametvā tato paṭṭhāya madhu-sakkarādīnaṃ rasaṃ vindati, evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ vyāpādo nāma anatta-karaṇo'⁷ ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vyāpāda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. ⁸Te pi cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne yeva vaṇṇayissāma, na kevalaṃ ca te ye pi thīna-middhādīnaṃ pahānāya bhāvetabbā te pi sabbe⁸ tatth' eva vaṇṇayissāma. So evaṃ pahīṇa-vyāpādo, yathā pitta-roga-vimutto puriso madhu-sakkarādīni⁹ sampiyāyamāno paṭisevati, evam eva

¹ Bm khemanta- (as SS on pp. 213, 216, 217).

² Bm adds vicikicchā.

³ Bm phalāpeyya.

⁴ Bm karo.

⁵ Bm ādinam rasam.

⁶ Bm ariyā.

⁷ Bm samiddhitam patto.

⁸ St teṇa; Bm so iṇa-.

⁹ Bm sabba-nīvaraṇesu.

ācāra-panṇatti¹-ādīni sikkhāpiyamāno² sirasā sampatiucchitvā sampiyyāyamāno sikkhati. Tasmā Bhagavā ārogyam iva vyāpāda-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā so nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāraṃ pavesita³-puriso aparasmim nakkhatta-divase, 'Pubbe pi ahaṃ pamāda-dosena baddho, tena nakkhattaṃ nānubhaviṃ, idāni appamatto bhavissāmi⁴ti,' yath'⁴ assa paccatthikā okāsaṃ na labhanti evaṃ appamatto hutvā nakkhattaṃ anubhavitvā 'Aho nakkhattan'⁵ ti udānaṃ udāneti. Evam eva bhikkhu, 'Idaṃ thīna-middhaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karan' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-thīna-middho, yathā bandhanā mutto puriso sattāhaṃ pi nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavati, evam eva dhamma-nakkhattassa ādi-najjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavanto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā bandhana-mokkham iva thīna-middha-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā puna dāso kañcid eva mittam upanissāya sāmikānaṃ dhanam datvā attānaṃ bhujissam⁶ katvā tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ icchati taṃ kareyya,⁷ evam eva bhikkhu—'idam uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karan' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-uddhacca-kukkucco, yathā bhujisso⁸ puriso yaṃ icchati taṃ karoti na naṃ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, evam eva yathā sukhaṃ nekkhamma-paṭipadā⁹ paṭipajjati na naṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ balakkārena¹⁰ tato nivatteti. Tasmā Bhagavā bhujissam viya uddhacca-kukkucca-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā ca balavā puriso hattha-sāraṃ gahetvā sajjāvudho saporivāro kantāraṃ paṭipajjeyya, taṃ corā dūrato va disvā palāyeyyūṃ, so sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharitvā khemaṇṇaṃ patto hattha-tuṭṭho assa, evaṃ bhikkhu, 'Ayaṃ vicikicchā nāma anattha-kārikā' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vicikiccham

¹ So all MSS.

² Bm sikkhāpadāni.

³ Bm yathā, and omits assa.

⁴ So ab bhujissam; Bm bhujissam, cp. p. 213.

⁵ Bm karoti.

⁶ Bm paṭipadam.

⁷ Bm pavesito.

⁸ Bm repeats aho nakkhattan.

⁹ So ab bhujisso.

¹⁰ So all MSS.

pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-vicikiccho, yathā balavā puriso sajjāyudho saparivāro nibbhayo core tiṇaṃ pi¹ agañetvā sotthinā nikkhametvā² khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti, evaṃ eva duccarita-kantāraṃ nittharitvā paramaṃ khemanta-bhūmiṃ Amata-Nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā khemanta-bhūmiṃ viya vikicchā-pahānaṃ āha.

75. *Pāmujjam*³ jāyatitī tuṭṭhākāro jāyati. *Pamuditassa pītī* tuṭṭhassa sakala-sarīraṃ khobhayamānā pīti jāyati.

Pitimanassa kāyo ti,⁴ pīti-sampayutta-cittassa puggalassa nāma kāyo passambbhāti, vigata-daratho hoti. *Sukhaṃ vedetīti*, kāyikaṃ pi cetasikaṃ pi sukhaṃ⁵ vediyati. *Cittaṃ samādhiyatīti*, iminā nekkhamma-sukhe na sukhitassa upacāra-vasena pi appanā-vasena pi cittaṃ samādhiyati.

So vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . *paṭhamajjhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharatīti* ādinā pana upacāra-samādhinā⁶ samāhite citte upari-visesa-dassanattamaṃ appanā-samādhinā samāhite citte tassa samādhino pabheda-dassanattamaṃ vuttan ti vedītabbamaṃ.

Imaṃ eva kāyaṃ ti imaṃ karaja-kāyaṃ. *Abhisandetīti* temeti, sineheti, sabbattha pavatta-pīti-sukhaṃ karoti. *Parisandetīti* samantato sandeti. *Paripūretīti* vāyunaṃ bhastaṃ viya pūreti. *Parippharattīti*, samantato phusati. *Sabbāvato*⁷ kāyassāti, assa bhikkhuno sabba-kotṭhāsavato kāyassa kiñci upādinnaka⁸-santati⁹-pavatti-tṭhāne chavi-maṇsa-lōhitānugataṃ anumattam pi tṭhānaṃ paṭhamajjhāna-sukhena apphutaṃ¹⁰ nāma na hoti.

76. *Dakkho* ti cheko, paṭibalo nahāniya-cuṇṇāni kātuṇ c' eva yojetuṇ ca sannetuṇ ca.¹¹

*Kaṇsa-thāle*¹² ti, yena kena ci lohena kata-bhājane. *Mattika-bhājanam* pana thiraṃ na hoti, sannentassa¹³ bhijjati, tasmā taṃ na dassesi.¹⁴

¹ Bm viya.

² Bm pāmojjam.

³ Bm kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ pi.

⁴ Bm subbavato

⁵ Sāt santi.

⁶ Sedht apuṭṭham; Ss aphuṭṭham; Bm apuṭṭham.

⁷ Bm payojetuṇ ca sandetuṇ ca.

⁸ Bm sandentassa.

⁹ St Bm "mitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adda passambhātīti.

¹¹ Ss omit.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ Ss tāle; Sd kale.

¹⁴ Bm dasseti.

*Parippphosakaṃ parippphosakan ti, siñcitvā siñcitvā.*¹

*Sanneyyāti,*² vāma-hatthena kaṃsa-thālaṃ³ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena pamāṇa-yuttaṃ udakaṃ siñcitvā siñcitvā⁴ parimaddanto piṇḍaṃ kareyya. *Snehānugatā* ti udaka-sinehena anugatā. *Sneha*⁵-*paretā* ti udaka-sinehena parigatā.⁶ *Santara-bāhirā* ti saddhiṃ anto-padesena ca ca bahi-padesena ca, sabbatthakam eva udaka-sinehena puttā ti attho.⁷

*Na ca paggharaṇī*⁸ ti, na ca⁹ bindu-binduṃ udakaṃ paggharati. Sakkā hoti hatthena pi dvihi pi¹⁰ aṅgulihi gahetuṃ ovaṭṭikāyam pi kātun ti attho.

78. *Dutiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ ubbhidodako*¹¹ ti ubbhinna-udako. Na hetthā ubbhijjivā uggacchana¹²-udako, anto yeva pana uppajjana¹³-udako ti attho. *Āya-mukhan* ti āgamana-maggo. *Devo* ti meggho. *Kālena kālan* ti kāle kāle, anvaddhamāsaṃ vā anudasāhaṃ vā ti attho. *Dhāraṇa* ti vuṭṭhim. *Nānupareccheyyāti*¹⁴ na paveseyya, na vasseyyāti attho.

*Sita-cāri-dhārā*¹⁵ *ubbhijjivā* ti, sītaṃ vāri taṃ¹⁶ rahadaṃ pūrayamānaṃ uppajjivā.¹⁷ Hetthā uggacchana¹⁸-udakaṃ hi uggantvā uggantvā bhijjantaṃ udakaṃ khobheti, catūhi disāhi pavisana-udakaṃ purāṇa-paṇṇa-tiṇa-katṭha-daṇḍa-kādihi udakaṃ khobheti, vuṭṭhi-udaka-dhārāṇi pāta-bubbulahehi udakaṃ khobheti. Sannisinnaṃ eva pana hutvā iddhi-nimittam iva uppajjamānaṃ¹⁹ udakaṃ imaṃ padesaṃ pharati imaṃ na pharati ti n'atthi. Tena apuṭṭh²⁰-okāso nāma na hoti. Tattha rahado viya karaṇa-kāyo, udakaṃ viya dutiyajjhāna-sukhaṃ. Sesam purima-nayen' eva vedittabbaṃ.

¹ Bm sañcitvā sañcitvā.

² Sd phālaṃ; Ss thālaṃ.

³ Ss sineha.

⁴ Ss Bm puttā.

⁵ Sd omīti na ca; Ss omīti ca.

⁶ Bm ubbhidodako.

⁷ Bm ubbhijjana- (so below).

⁸ Ss sītaṃ; Bm sītā.

⁹ Bm ubbhijjivā.

¹⁰ Ss uppajjanamānaṃ.

¹¹ Sd aphutṭh-; Ss aphutṭh-; Bm apuṭṭh- (see pp. 217, 219).

¹² Bm sandeyyāti.

¹³ Bm sañcitvā sañcitvā.

¹⁴ Bm parigahitā.

¹⁵ Sd paggharaṇī.

¹⁶ Bm adds tīhi pi.

¹⁷ Bm uggacchana-; Sd uggacchatha-.

¹⁸ Sd etya ti; Bm anupavaccheyyāti.

¹⁹ Bm sītaṃ dhārāṇa uggantvā.

²⁰ Sd uggacchana.

80. Tatiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ uppālāni ettha santīti *uppālīni*.¹ Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca seta-ratta-nīlesu yaṃ kiñci uppalaṃ *uppalam* eva, ūnaka-sata-pattaṃ *puṇḍarikaṃ*, sata-pattaṃ *padumaṃ*, patta-niyamaṃ vā vinā pi setaṃ *padumaṃ*, rattaṃ *puṇḍarikaṃ* ti ayam ettha vinicchayo. *Udākānuggatānti*, udakato na uggatāni. *Anto-nimugga-posinti*, udaka-talassa anto-nimuggāni yeva hutvā pussanti vaḍḍhantīti² attho. Sesaṃ purima-nayen' eva vedītabbaṃ.

82. Catutthajjhāna-upamāyaṃ *parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātenā*ti. Ettha nirupakkilesaṭṭhena³ parisuddhaṃ, pabhassaraṇaṭṭhena pariyo-dātaṃ vedītabbaṃ. *Odātena vatthenā*ti, idaṃ utu-pharaṇaṭṭhaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiliṭṭha-vatthena hi utu-pharaṇaṃ na hoti, tam khaṇaṃ dhota-parisuddhena utu-pharaṇaṃ balavaṃ hoti. Imissāya hi upamāyaṃ vatthaṃ viya karaja-kāyo, utu-pharaṇaṃ viya catutthajjhāna-sukhaṃ. Tasmā yathā sunahātassa⁴ purisassa parisuddhaṃ vatthaṃ sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinnassa sarīrato utu-sabbam eva vatthaṃ pharati, na koci vatthassa apphutokāso⁵ hoti, evaṃ catutthajjhāna-sukhena bhikkuno karaja-kāyassa na koci okāso apphuto⁶ hotīti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Imesaṃ pana catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ anupada-vaṇṇanā ca bhāvaṇā-nayo ca Visuddhi-Magge vutto ti⁷ idha na vitthārīto. Ettāvata c' esa⁸ rūpa-jjhānā-lābhi yeva na arūpa-jjhānā-lābhīti na⁹ vedītabbo. Na hi aṭṭhasu samāpattisu cuddasah' ākārehi vasi¹⁰ bhāvaṃ vinā upari-abhiññādhigamo hoti. Pāliyaṃ pana rūpa-jjhānān' eva¹¹ āgatāni, arūpa-jjhānāni āharitvā kathetabbāni.

83. *So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . āneja*¹² *patte* ti.¹³ Cuddasah' ākārehi aṭṭhasu samāpattisu ciṇṇa-vasi-bhāvo¹⁴

¹ SS uppālāni.

² Bm phussini vaḍḍhanti.

³ Sesa sunahātakassa.

⁴ Sdt apput; Bm apuṭh.

⁵ Bm adds na.

⁶ Se vāsi; Bm ciṇṇavasi.

⁷ Bm aneja.

⁸ Se vasi-bhāve; Sd vasi-bhāve; Sh Bm vasi-bhāvo.

⁹ All MSS kk.

¹⁰ Sdt apput-; Bm apuṭh.

¹¹ Se ca (see below on § 87).

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Bm rūpa-jjhānāni yeva.

¹⁴ Bm adds so.

bhikkhūti dasseti. Sesam ettha Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

*Ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharatīti.*¹ Ettha ñāṇa-dassanan ti Magga-ñāṇam pi vuccati Phala-ñāṇam pi sabbaññuta-ñāṇam pi paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam pi vipassanā-ñāṇam pi. 'Kin nu kho āvuso ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhattham Bhagavati² brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti?'³ hi⁴ ettha Magga-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam. 'Ayam añño uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso adhigato phāsu-vihāro' ti ettha Phala-ñāṇam. 'Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇam⁵ udapādi "Sattāha-kālakato Ājāro Kālāmo"⁶ ti ettha sabbaññuta-ñāṇam. 'Ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi, "akuppā me ceto-vimutī, ayam antimā jātīti"⁷ ettha paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam. Idha pana *ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ* ti idaṃ vipassanā-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam.⁸

*Abhinīharatīti,*⁹ vipassanā-ñāṇassa nibbattanatthāya tanninam tapponam tappabbhāram karoti.

Rūpi ti ādīnam attho vutto yeva.¹⁰

Odana-kummāsūpacayo ti, odanena c' eva kummāsena ca' upacito vaḍḍhito.

Anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo ti.¹¹ Hutvā abhāvattṭhena anicca-dhammo, duggandha-vighātattṭhāya tanu-vilepanena ucchādana-dhammo, aṅga-paccaṅgābādhana¹²-vinodanattṭhāya khuddaka-sambāhanena parimaddana-dhammo, dahara-kāle ūrusu sayāpetvā gabbhāvāsena¹³ dussanṭhitūnam tesam¹⁴ tesam aṅgānam sanṭhāna-sampādanattṭham añjana-pīṇādi-vasena parimajjana-dhammo, evaṃ pariharato pi ca¹⁵ bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, bhijjati c' eva vikirati¹⁶ ca evaṃ sabhāvo ti¹⁷ attho.

¹ Bm abhinīharatīti.

² S^t vuccatīti; Bm vusatīti.

³ Bm ñāṇa-dassanam.

⁴ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

⁵ S^{cd} abhinīharatīti; Bm abhinīharatīti.

⁶ Above, on I. 3. 10.

⁷ S^{cd} paccavekkhādi-b^o.

⁸ S^t sambāhana-vasena; Bm gabbhāvāsena.

⁹ Bm mitam.

¹⁰ Sth vicarati.

¹¹ S^{cd} Bhagavati; S^t Bhagavati.

¹² S^t Bm omit; S^{cd} ha.

¹³ Mahāvagga I. 6. 2.

¹⁴ Bm vuttan ti.

¹⁵ J. 1. 146. 10.

¹⁶ Bm omits.

¹⁷ S^{cd} omit.

Tattha rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko ādisu hi¹ chahi paḍehi samu-
dayo kathito, anicca-paḍena saddhiṃ pacchimehi dvīhi
atthagamo.²

*Ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti, ettha cātummahābhūṭike
kāye nissitaṃ ca paṭibaddhaṃ ca.*

84. *Subho ti sundaro. Jātimā ti parisuddha-ākāra³-samu-
tṭhito. Suparikamma-kato ti suṭṭhu-kata-parikammo, apanita-
pāsāṇa-sakkharo. Accho ti tanu-ccavi. Vippassanno ti
suṭṭhu-pasanno. Sabbākārā-sampanno ti dhovana-vedhanādihi
sabbehi ākārehi sampanno.*

*Nilan ti ādihi vaṇṇa-sampattiṃ dasseti, tādisaṃ hi āvutam
pākataṃ⁴ hoti.*

*Evam eva kho ti. Ettha evaṃ upamā-samsandanam⁵
veditabbaṃ. Maṇi viya hi karaja-kāyo, āvutasuttaṃ viya
vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ, cakkhunā puriso viya vipassanā-lābhī
bhikkhu, hatthe karitvā paccavekkhato 'ayaṃ kho maṇi'
maṇino āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ abhinīharitvā
nisinnassa bhikkhuno cātummahābhūṭika-kāyassa āvibhūta-
kālo, 'Tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ' ti suttaṃ āvibhūta-kālo
viya vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno
tadārammaṇaṇaṃ phassa-pañcamakāṇaṃ vā sabba-citta-
cetasikāṇaṃ vā vipassanā-ñāṇassa⁶ eva vā āvibhūta-kālo. Idaṃ
ca vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ Maggassa anantaraṃ. Evaṃ sante pi
yasmā abhiññā-vāre āraddhe⁷ etassa antara⁸-vāro n' atthi,
tasmā idh' eva dassitaṃ. Yasmā va aniccādi-vasena akata-
sammasanassa dibbāya sota-dhātuyā bheravaṃ saddaṃ suṇato,
pubbe nivāsānussatiyā bherave khandhe anussarato dibbena
cakkhunā bheravaṃ rūpaṃ passato, bhaya-santāso uppajjati,
na aniccādi-vasena kata-sammasanassa, tasmā abhiññā-
pattassa bhaya-vinodaka⁹-hetusampādanattvaṃ pi idaṃ⁹
idh' eva dassitaṃ. Api ca yasmā vipassanā-sukhaṃ nāṃ¹⁰
etaṃ Magga-Phala-sukha-sadisam¹⁰ pāṭiyekkaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ*

¹ Sd add ca.

² Sdht Bm ākara.

³ Bm sampādanam.

⁴ Sdht Bm antara.

⁵ Se idha; Sd ida; Bm omits.

⁶ Bm atthaṅgamo.

⁷ Sdht apākataṃ.

⁸ Sedh āratthe.

⁹ Bm vinodana.

¹⁰ Bm sampādanam.

sāmañña-phalaṃ, tasmā pi ādito va idaṃ¹ idha dassitan ti veditabbam.

85. *Manomayan* ti, manena nibbattitaṃ. *Sabbaṅga-paccaṅgin*² ti sabbehi aṅgehi ca paccāṅgehi ca samannāgataṃ. *Abhinindriyan*³ ti saṅghāna-vasena avikal-indriyaṃ. Iddhi-matā nimitta-rūpaṃ hi sace iddhi-mā odāto tam pi odātaṃ, sace aviddha-kaṇṇo tam pi aviddha-kaṇṇan ti evaṃ sabbā-kārehi tena sadisaṃ eva hoti.

86. *Muñjamhā isikan*⁴ ti ādi upamā-ttayaṃ⁵ pi hi sadisa-bhāva-dassanattam eva vuttaṃ. Muñja-sadisā eva hi tassa anto isikā⁶ hoti, *kosiya*-sadiso yeva⁷ *asi*. Vattāya kosiya vattaṃ⁸ asim eva pakkhipanti, patthaṭṭāya patthaṭṭaṃ.

Karaṇḍā ti idaṃ pi ahi-kaṇcukassa nāmaṃ na vilīva-⁹ karaṇḍakassa nāmaṃ¹⁰ ahi-kaṇcuko hi ahinā sadiso va hoti. Tattha kiñcāpi *puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyyāti* hatthena uddharamāno viya dassito, atha kho citten' ev' assa uddharaṇaṃ veditabbam. Ayaṃ hi ahi nāma sañjātiyaṃ¹¹ ṭhito katṭha-antaraṃ vā rukkh-antaraṃ vā nissāya tacato¹² sarīraṃ nikkaddhana-payoga-samkhātena thāmena sarīraṃ khādamaṇaṃ¹³ viya purāṇa-tacaṃ jigucchanto ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi sayam eva kaṇcukaṃ jahati,¹⁴ na sakkā tato aññena uddharitum. Tasmā¹⁵ cittena uddharaṇaṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam. Iti muñjādi-sadisam hi imassa bhikkhuno sarīraṃ, isikādi¹⁶-sadisaṃ nimitta-rūpan ti idaṃ ettha opamma-samsandanaṃ.

87. Nimmāna-vidhānam pan' ettha parato ca iddhividhādi-paṇca-abhiññā-kathā sabbākārena Visuddhi-Magge vitthāritā ti tattha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam. Upamā-mattam eva hi idha adhikaṃ.

88. Tattha cheka¹⁷-*kumbha-kārādayo* viya iddhividha-

¹ Bm omits.

² St Bm ahinindr°.

³ Ss upamattayam; Bm upamā-mattam. Yam.

⁴ St isikā; Bm isikā.

⁵ Bm omits.

⁶ Ss vaddhāya, va dham.

⁷ Sdht Bm vilīva (see C. VI. 2. 3 and X. 10. 1).

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm sañjātiyaṃ,

¹⁰ Ss tacaso; St vasato.

¹¹ Bm khādiyamānaṃ.

¹² Bm pajahati.

¹³ Ss Kasmā.

¹⁴ Ss isik°; Bm isik°.

¹⁵ St e' eva (text dakkha).

ñāṇa-lābhī bhikkhu datṭhabbo. *Suparikamma-katamattikādayo* viya iddhividha-ñāṇaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Icchit-icchita-bhājanavikati-ādi-karaṇaṃ viya tassa bhikkhuno vikubbanam datṭhabbaṃ.

90. Dibba-sota-dhātu-upamāyaṃ yasmā kantāraddhānamaggo sāsamko hoti sappatibhaya tattha ussamkita-parisamkitenā 'Ayaṃ bheri-saddo, ayaṃ mutiṅga¹-saddo' ti na sakka vavathāpetum, tasmā kantāra-gaṇhaṃ² akatvā khemaṃ maggaṃ dassento *addhāna-magga-paṭipanno* ti āha. Appaṭibhayaṃ hi khemaṃ maggaṃ sise sātakaṃ katvā saṇikaṃ paṭipanno vutta-ppakāre sadde sukhaṃ vavathāpeti.³ Tassa tesam⁴ saddānaṃ āvibhūta⁵ - kālo viya yogino dūra-santika-bhedānaṃ dibbānañ c' eva mānusakānañ⁶ ca saddānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo datṭhabbo.

92. Ceto-pariya-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ daharo ti taruṇo. *Yuvā* ti yobbanena samannāgato. *Maṇḍanaka-jātiko* ti, yuvā pi samāno na ālasiyo na⁷ kiliṭṭha-vattha-sarīro, atha kho maṇḍanapakatiko.⁸ Divasassa dve tayo vāre nahāyitvā suddha-vattha-paridahana-alanākāra-karaṇa-sīlo ti attho.

*Sakanikan*⁹ ti, kātilaka-vaṅga-mukhadūsi¹⁰-piḷakādinaṃ aññatarena sadosaṃ. Tattha yathā tassa mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhato mukha-doso pākato hoti, evaṃ cetopariya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno paresam soḷasa-vidhaṃ cittaṃ pākataṃ hotīti veditabbam.

94. Pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriya pākataṃ hotīti¹¹ taṃ divasaṃ gata-gāma-ttayam eva gahitaṃ. Tattha gāma-ttayaṃ gata-puriso viya pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-lābhī datṭhabbo. Tayo gāmā viya tayo bhavā datṭhabbā. Tassa purisassa tīsu gāmesu taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriya āvibhāvo-viya pubbe-nivāsāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tīsu bhavesu kata-kiriya āvibhāvo¹² datṭhabbo.

¹ Bm mudinga; S4ht Bm -thap-.

² Bm -thap-.

³ Bm āvi (always).

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Seghā maṇḍanapakatiko; St maṇḍanaka-jātiko.

⁶ Seghā sakanikan.

⁷ Ss hoti.

⁸ Ss gahaṇam.

⁹ Bm savanena tesam tesam.

¹⁰ Bm mānussakānañ.

¹¹ Bm kāla-tilaka-vaṅka-nukha-rūpi.

¹² Bm pākata-bhāvo.

96. Dibba-cakkhu-upamāyaṃ vītisañcarante¹ ti aparā-param carante.² Vidisañcarante ti pi pāṭho. Ayam eva attho. Tattha nagara-majjhe singhātakamhi pāsādo viya imassa bhikkhuno karaja-kāyo daṭṭhabbo. Pāsāde ṭhito cakkhumā puriso viya ayam eva dibba-cakkhum patvā ṭhito bhikkhu, gehaṃ pavisantā³ viya paṭisandhi-vasena mātukucchiṃ pavisantā, gehā nikkhamantā viya mātukucchito nikkhamantā, rathikāya vītisañcarantā⁴ viya aparāparam saṃsaraṇaka-sattā,⁵ purato⁶ abbhokāsa-ṭṭhāne majjhe singhātake nisinnā viya tisu bhavesu tattha tattha nibbatta-sattā, pāsāda-tale ṭhita-purissassa tesam manussānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo viya dibba-cakkhu - nāṇāya cittaṃ niharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tisu bhavesu nibbatta-sattānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo. Idaṃ ca desanā-sukhattham eva vuttaṃ, āruppe pana dibba-cakkhussa gocaro n'atthīti.

97. So evaṃ samāhite citte ti, idha vipassanā - pādaka-catutthajjhāna-cittaṃ⁷ veditabbam.

Āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇāyāti, āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇa⁸ nibbattanatthāya. Ettha ca āsavānaṃ khayō nāma Maggo pi Phalam pi Nibbānaṃ pi bhaṅgo pi vuccati. 'Khaye nāṇaṃ anuppāde nāṇaṃ' ti ettha hi Maggo āsava-kkhayo⁹ ti vutto. 'Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotīti,' ettha Phalam.

Paravajjānupasissa niccam ujjhāna-saṇṇino

Āsavā tassa vadḍhanti, ārā so āsava-kkhayā¹⁰

ti ettha Nibbānaṃ. 'Āsavānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ' ti ettha bhaṅgo. Idha pana Nibbānaṃ adhippetam, Arahatta-Maggo pi vaṭṭati yeva.

Cittaṃ abhinīharatīti,¹¹ vipassanā cittaṃ tanninnaṃ tappoṇaṃ karoti.

So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādisu 'ettakam dukkhaṃ na ito

¹ See vīti-saṃcaranto; Sh vītisaṃcarante; St vīthi-saṃcarante, and so S^d corrected from vītisaṃc^o; B^m rathim sañcarente.

² So omits; S^c vīthi-saṃcarante; B^m vithim sañc^o.

³ All six MSS ^oto.

⁴ B^m sañcaraṇakā.

⁵ See nāṇā.

¹⁰ Dhammapada, 253.

⁶ SS parato.

⁴ S^dat vīthi; B^m vithim.

⁷ See -jjhānaṃ iva; S^dh -jjhānañci.

⁹ B^m āsavānaṃ khayō.

¹¹ B^m "nī" (as always).

bhiyyo'¹ ti sabbam pi dukkha-saccam sarasa²-lakkhaṇa-paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikaṃ³ taṇhaṃ '*Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo*' ti, tad ubhayam pi yaṃ tṭhānaṃ patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesam appavattiṃ Nibbānaṃ '*Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho*' ti, tassa ca sampāpakaṃ Ariya-Maggaṃ '*Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmiṇī paṭipadā*' ti, sarasa lakkhaṇa - paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānātīti attho.

Evam sarūpato saccāni dassetvā puna kilesa - vasena paviyāyato dassento *Ime āsarā* ti ādim āha.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato ti tassa bhikkhuno evaṃ jānantassa evaṃ passantassa.⁴ Saha - vipassanāya koṭi-ppattaṃ Maggaṃ katheti. *Kāmāsarā* ti kāmāsavato.

Vimuccatīti iminā Magga-kkhaṇaṃ dasseti, *vimuttasmin*⁵ ti iminā Phala-kkhaṇaṃ *vimutt' amhīti*⁶ *ñānaṃ hotīti* iminā paccavekkhana-ñānaṃ, *khīṇā jātīti* ādīhi tassa bhūmiṃ. Tena hi ñāṇena khīṇāsavo paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātīti ādīni pajānāti.

Kathamā pan' assa jāti khīṇā, kathaṃ ca naṃ pajānātīti? Na tav' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā; na anāgatā, anāgate v' āyāmābhāvato; na paccuppannā, vijjamānattā. Yā pana Maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya eka-catu - pañca-vokāra - bhavesu eka - catu - pañca - kkhandha-ppabhedā jāti, sā Maggassa bhāvitattā⁷ anuppāda-dhammataṃ⁸ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taṃ so Magga-bhāvanāya pahīṇa-kilesa paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve⁹ vijjamānaṃ pi kammaṃ āyatim appaṭisandhikaṃ hotīti pajānanto¹⁰ pajānāti.

Vusitan ti vutthaṃ parivutthaṃ. *Brahmacariyan* ti Magga-brahmacariyaṃ. Putthujjana-kalyāṇakena hi saddhiṃ satta sekha brahmacariya-vāsaṃ vasanti nāma, khīṇāsavo vuttha-vāso. Tasmā so attano brahmacariya vāsaṃ paccavekkhanto *vusitaṃ brahmacariyan* ti pajānāti.

¹ Ss bhiyo.

² Bm nibbattanakam.

³ Bm vimutt' amhīti.

⁴ Bm adds āyatim.

⁵ Ss kilesa-bhāve.

⁶ Ss sarasāṇesa; Sdht sarāṇesa.

⁷ Ss passantassāti.

⁸ Ss vimuttam iti.

⁹ Ss dhammanam; St dhammanam.

¹⁰ Bm jānanto.

¹ *Kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ* ti,¹ catusu Saccesu catūhi Maggehi pariññū-pabhāṇa-sacchikiriya-bhāvanā-vasena soḷasa-vidhaṃ kiccaṃ tiṭṭhāpitam. Tena tena maggena pahātabba kilesā pahīnā, dukkha-mūlaṃ samucchinnan ti attho. Puthujjana-kalyāṇakādayo hi taṃ kiccaṃ karonti, khīṇāsavo kata-karaṇīyo. Tasmā so attano karaṇīyaṃ paccavekkhanto *kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ* ti pajānāti.

Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti, 'idāni puna ittham²-bhāvāya evaṃ soḷasa-kicca-bhāvāya kilesa-khayaāya vā³ Magga-bhāvanā kiccaṃ me n' atthīti' pajānāti. Atha vā *itthattāyāti* imabbhāvato,⁴ imasmā evaṃ pakārā. 'Idāni vattamāna-kkhandhasantānā aparaṃ khandha-santānaṃ mayhaṃ n' atthi.⁵ Imo pana pañca-kkhandhā pariñātā⁶ tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā rukkhā viya, te carimaka-citta-nirodhena⁷ anupādāno viya jātavedo nibbāyissanti apaṇṇatti-bhāvaṃ⁸ gamissantiti' pajānāti.

98. *Pabbata-saṃkhepe* ti pabbata-matthake.⁹ *Anācilo* ti nikkaddamo.¹⁰

Sippiyo ca sambukā ca *sippi-sambukā*,¹¹ sakkharā ca kaṭhalāni¹² ca *sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ*.¹³

Macchānaṃ gumbaṃ¹⁴ ghatā ti *maccha-gumbaṃ*.

Tiṭṭhantam pi carantam pīti. Ettha sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ yeva, itarāni caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pi.

Yathā pana antaranarā ṭhitāsu pi nisinnāsu pi¹⁶ vajamānāsu¹⁷ pi 'Etā gāvo carantiti' carantiyo upādāya itarā pi ca carantiti vuccanti, evaṃ tiṭṭhantam eva sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ upādāya itaram pi dvayaṃ tiṭṭhantan ti vuttaṃ, itaraṃ ca

¹ Se karaṇīyaṃ ti attho; Se karaṇīyātinti attho.

² Bm ittha.

³ Bm kilesa-kkhaṇa-bhāvāya vā kātabbhaṃ.

⁴ Se imabbhāvato, with bhā (? by mistake for m) erased; Ss imabbhāvato, uncorrected; Ss ittham bhāvato; Bm ittha-bhāvato (? idha).

⁵ Ss natthīti.

⁶ Ss pariñāta; Ss pariñāpā.

⁷ Ss nirodho na.

⁸ Ss bhāva; Bm bhāvāṃ ca.

⁹ Bm mattake.

¹⁰ Bm nikkaddamo.

¹¹ Bm Sippiko ca sambuko ca sippika-sambukam.

¹² Bm kaṭhalā.

¹³ Comp. Abguttara I. 5. 6.

¹⁴ Bm gumbā.

¹⁵ tiṭṭhati.

¹⁶ Bm omits; Ss omit last pi.

¹⁷ Ss vajj^o; Ss picch^o; Bm vijj^o.

dvayaṃ carantam upādāya sakkhara-kāṭhalaṃ pi carantan ti vuttam.

Tattha cakkhumato purisassa tīre t̥hatvā passato sippi¹-sambukādīnaṃ vibhūta²-kālo viya āsavānaṃ khayāya cittaṃ nīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno catunnaṃ Saccānaṃ vibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo ti.

Ettāvatā vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ maṇomaya-ñāṇaṃ iddhi-vidha-ñāṇaṃ dibba-sota-ñāṇaṃ ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇaṃ dibba-cakkhu-vasena nipphannaṃ³ anāgataṃ⁴ yathā-kammūpaga - ñāṇa - dvayaṃ dibba - cakkhu - ñāṇaṃ āsavakkhaya-ñāṇaṃ ti dasa-ñāṇāni niddiṭṭhā honti. Tesāṃ ārammaṇa-vibhāgo jānitabbo. Tattha vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-atītānāgata-paccuppanna-ajjhata-bahiddhā-vasena satta-vidhārammaṇaṃ. Manomaya-ñāṇaṃ nimmātabba-rūpāyatana-mattam eva ārammaṇaṃ karotīti paritta-paccuppanna - bahiddhārammaṇaṃ. Āsavakkhaya - ñāṇaṃ appamāṇa-bahiddhā navattabbārammaṇaṃ. Avasesānaṃ ārammaṇa-bhedo pi Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Uttaritarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti, yena kenaci pariyāyena ito seṭṭhataraṃ Sāmañña-phalaṃ nāma n' atthiti Bhagavā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.⁵

99. Rājā tattha tattha sādhu-kāram pavattento ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ sakkaccaṃ sutvā, 'Cira vat' amhi ime paṇhe puthu-Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchanto. Thuse koṭṭento viya kiñci saraṃ nālatthaṃ. Aho Bhagavato guṇa-sampadā yo me dīpa-sahassaṃ jālento viya mahantaṃ ālokaṃ katvā ime paṇhe vissajjesi. Suciraṃ vat' amhi Dasabalassa guṇānu-bhāvaṃ ajānanto vañceto' ti cintetva, Buddha-guṇānussaraṇa-sambhūtāya pañcaviḍhāya pītiyā phuṭa-sarīro attano pasādaṃ āvikaronto upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Taṃ dassetum *evaṃ rutte Rājā* ti ādi āradhmaṃ.

Tattha *abhikkantaṃ Bhante* ti. Ayaṃ abhikkanta-saddo khaya-sundarābhirūpa-abbhanumodanesu dissati.⁶ 'Abhik-

¹ Bm sippika-.

² So Bm nippannaṃ; St nipphaṇṇaṃ.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So all six MSS. twice.

⁵ Scdb add sa; Bm sañña.

⁶ Cullavagga IX. I. 1.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisinno bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇītataro cāti' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasaṃ jālam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayan disā ti'¹

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu abbhānumodane. Idhāpi abbhānumodane yeva. Yasmā ca abbhānumodane tasma 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe paṣaṃsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke paṣāde ca kare āmeṇḍitaṃ³ budho

ti imina calanena⁴ idha paṣāda-vasena paṣaṃsa-vasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantan ti abhikkantaṃ ati-itthaṃ atimaṇāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano ca⁵ paṣādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' etthādhippāyo: Abhikkantam Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhikkantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgama mama paṣādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhiḡamanato.

Tathā saddhā-jānanato paṇṇā-jānanato, sātthato savyaṇjānato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṃgamato, anatt-ukkaṇṇasānato apara-vambhanato, karuṇā-sītalato paṇṇāvadātato, āpātha-ramaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, sūyamāna-sukhato vimāṇsiyamāna-hitato ti evaṃ ādihi yojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitan*⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-jātaṃ vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭicchannan* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditam. *Vivareyyāti* ugghāṭeyya. *Mūlhasāti* disā-mūlhasa. *Maggam ācikkheyyāti* hatthe gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kālā-

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² Bm āmeditaṃ.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm veditabbo.

⁵ Bm ca lakkaṇena.

⁶ Bm nikijjitan.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharattī-ghanavanasanḍa-meghapatalehi caturāṅge tame. Ayan tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayam pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme paṭi-
tṭhitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena; yathā paṭi-
cchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsana-
antaradhānā pabhutī³ micchā-diṭṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ
sāsanaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-
mokka-maggaṃ āvikarontena; yathā andha-kāre tela-
pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me
Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappatiucchādaka-mohandha-
kāra-viddhaṇṣaka-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bha-
gavatā etehi pariyāyehi pakāsitattā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo
pakāsito*⁶ ti⁶ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya rata-
nattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti
ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi*,
'Bhagavā me saraṇaṃ parāyanaṃ, aghassa tātā⁷ hitassa ca
vidhātā⁸ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantaṃ gacchāmi,
bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ⁹ jānāmi bujjhāmi.
Yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesaṃ attho. Tasmā
gacchāmi imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayam attho vutto.

Dhammaṃ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰.
magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusitṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne
catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretiti dhammo. So atthato
Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Yāvata
Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo
tesaṃ aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-
Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhiṃ

¹ Bm nikkujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

³ Ss desaka-desanāya.

⁴ Ss omit.

⁵ So all six MSS. (St possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁶ Sd viyāyā; Sh viyātā; St viyā.

⁷ Bm addā vā.

⁸ Bm ca.

⁹ Sc apatamāno; Ss apatamāno.

¹⁰ Bm pabhūti.

¹¹ Bm dhārakena.

¹² St adhigatte.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisinno bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇītatara cāti' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasaṃ jālam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayan disā ti ¹

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu abbhanumodane. Idhāpi abbhanumodane yeva. Yasmaṃ ca abbhanumodane tasma 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe pasamsāyam turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeḍḍitaṃ³ budho

ti imina calanena⁴ idha pasāda-vasena pasamsa-vasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantaṃ ti abhikantaṃ ati-iṭṭhaṃ atimaṇāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano ca⁵ pasādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' etthādhippāyo : Abhikkantaṃ Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhikkantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgamma mama pasādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato.

Tathā saddhā-jananato paññā-jananato, sātthato savyaūjanato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṃgamato, anatt-ukkaṇsanato apara-vambhanato, karuṇā-sīlato paññāvadātato, āpātha-ramaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, sūyamāna-sukhato vīmaṇsiyamāna-hitato ti evaṃ ādīhi yojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha nikkujjitaṃ⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-jātaṃ vā. Ukkujjeyyāti upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. Paṭicchannaṃ ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditam. Vivareyyāti ugghāṭeyya. Mūlhassāti disā-mūlhassa. Maggaṃ ācikkheyyāti hatthe gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. Andha-kāre ti kāla-

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² Bm āmeḍḍitaṃ.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm veditabbo.

⁵ Bm ca lakkhaṇa.

⁶ Bm nikijjitaṃ.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharattī-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapatalehi caturāṅge tame. Ayan tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayam pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitam¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme pati-ttḥitam² maṃ asaddhammā vuttḥāpentena; yathā paṭi-ccahannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsana-antaradhānā pabhutī³ micchā-ditṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ sāsanaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya, evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-mokkha-maggaṃ āvikarontena; yathā andha-kāre tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappāṭicchādaka-mohandha-kāra-viddhaṇṣaka-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bhagavatā etehi pariyāyehi pakāsītattā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito*⁶ ti⁶ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya ratanattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan ti ādim āha.*

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmiti*, 'Bhagavā me saraṇam parāyaṇam, aghassa tātā⁷ hitassa ca vidhātā⁸ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantam gacchāmi, bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ⁹ jānāmi bujjhāmiti.' Yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesaṃ attho. Tasmā *gacchāmiti* imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmiti' ayam attho vutto.

Dhammaṃ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰. magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusitṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretīti dhammo. So atthato Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Yāvatā Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo tesaṃ aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhiṃ

¹ Bm nikkujjitam.

² Bm patitam.

³ Ss desaka-desanāya.

⁴ Ss omit.

⁵ So all six MSS. (St possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁶ Sd viyāyā; Sh viyātā; St viyā.

⁷ Bm addā vā.

⁸ Bm ca.

⁹ S apatanamāno; Ss apatamāno.

¹⁰ Bm pabhūti.

¹¹ Bm dhārakena.

¹² St adhigatte.

pariyatti Dhammo pi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Chattamāṇavaka-vimāne,

Rāga-virāgam anejaṃ asokaṃ
Dhammam asaṃkhatam appaṭikūlaṃ
Madhuram imaṃ paṇaṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ
Dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upehiti.¹

Ettha hi rāga-virāgo ti Maggo kathito, anejaṃ asokaṃ ti Phalaṃ, dhammam asaṃkhatan ti Nibbānaṃ, appaṭikūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ suvibhattan ti Piṭakattayaena vibhattā sabba-dhamma-kkhandhā ti.

Diṭṭhi-sīla-saṃghātena saṃghāto² ti *saṃgho*. So atthato aṭṭha-ariya-puggala-saṃūho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tasmim yeva Vimāne,

Yattha ca dinna-mahapphalaṃ āhu
Catūsu sucīsu purisa-yugesu
Aṭṭha ca puggala-dhammadasā te
Saṃgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehiti.³

Bikkhūnaṃ saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Ettāvata rājā tīpi saraṇāgamanāni⁴ paṭivedesi.

Idāni tesu saraṇāgamanesu kosallatthaṃ saraṇaṃ, saraṇā-gamaṇaṃ, yo⁵ saraṇaṃ gacchati, saraṇāgamaṇappabhedo, saraṇāgamaṇa-phalaṃ, saṃkilesa, bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi-bhedo⁶ veditabbo. Seyyathīdaṃ padatthato⁷ tāva hiṃsatīti⁸ saraṇaṃ. Saraṇa-gatānaṃ ten' eva saraṇāgamaṇena bhayaṃ santāsaṃ dukkhaṃ duggati parikilesaṃ hanti vināsetīti attho. Ratanat-tayass' ev' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ. Atha vā hite pavattanena ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaṃ bhayaṃ hiṃsatīti⁹ Buddho, bhava-kantārā uttāraṇa ca assāsa-dāna ca dhammo, appakāṇaṃ pi kārānaṃ vipula-phala-paṭilābha-kāraṇa

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 2.

² Bm saṃghato.

³ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 3.

⁴ Bm throughout saraṇa-gaṃ^o (Se at first ā, then ā. The rest of the SS ā, except pp. 233, 4, 6 at the places where we print a).

⁵ Sd so; Bm yo ca.

⁶ Bm omits bhedo.

⁷ Bm saraṇatthato.

⁸ Sd hiṃsatīti.

⁹ Bm hiṃsatī.

samgho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasāda-taggarukatāhi vihata-kilesa tapparāyanatākārapavatto cittuppādo saraṇāgamanam. Taṃ samaṅgī satto saraṇaṃ gacchati. Vutta-ppakāreṇa cittuppādena 'Etāni me tiṇi ratanāni saraṇaṃ, etāni parāyanan'ti evaṃ upetīti attho. Evan' tava saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamanam, yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchati, idaṃ nayaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Saraṇāgamana-ppabhede pana duvidham saraṇāgamanam, lokuttaram lokiyaṃ ca. Tattha lokuttaram diṭṭha-saccānaṃ Magga-kkhaṇe saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-samucchedena ārammaṇato Nibbānārammanam hutvā kiccato sakale pi ratana-ttaye ijjhati. Lokiyam puthujjanānaṃ saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-vikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhādi-guṇārammaṇam hutvā ijjhati. Taṃ atthato Buddhādisu vatthūsu saddhāpaṭilābho, saddhā-mūlikā ca sammā-diṭṭhi dasasu puñña-kiriya-vatthūsu diṭṭhijjukamman¹ ti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhā pavattati² atta-sanniyyātanena, tapparāyanatāya, sissa-bhāvūpagamanena, paṇipātenāti.³ Tattha atta-sanniyyātanam nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ Buddhassa niyyātemi Dhammassa Samghassāti' evaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ atta-pariccajanam. Tapparāyanatā nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddha-parāyano Dhamma-parāyano Samgha-parāyano, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ tapparāyanabhāvo. Sissa-bhāvūpagamanam nāma 'ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevāsiko Dhammassa Samghassa,⁴ iti maṃ dhārethāti,' evaṃ sissa-bhāvūpagamo. Paṇipāto⁵ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ abhivādana-paccupṭṭhānaṃ⁶ añjalikammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ yeva tiṇṇaṃ vatthūnaṃ karomi, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ Buddhādisu parama-nipaccākāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākāraṇaṃ aññataram pi karontena gahitaṃ yeva hoti saraṇaṃ.

Api ca 'Bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, Dhammassa Samghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ ca pariccajāmi,

¹ Bm diṭṭhiju.

² Bm paṇipātenāti.

³ Bm paṇipāto.

⁴ Bm vattati.

⁵ Bm adds antevāsiko.

⁶ See paccupṭṭhānaṃ.

pariccatto yeva me attā, pariccattam yeva me jivitaṃ, jivita-pariyantikam Buddhama saraṇam gacchāmi, Buddho me saraṇam tāṇam leṇan' ti evam pi attā-sanniyyātanam vedittabbam.—'Satthhāraṇ ca vatāham passāmi¹ Bhagavantam eva passāmi, Sugataṇ ca vatāham passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi, sammā-Sambuddhaṇ ca vatāham passāmi Bhagāvantam eva passāmiti' evam pi Mahākassapa-therassa² saraṇāgamane viya sissa-bhāvūpagamanam vedittabbam.

'So aham vicarissāmi gāmū gāmaṃ purā puram.

Namassamāno Sambuddham Dhammassa ca sudhammatan³

ti evam pi Ālavakādīnam saraṇāgamanam viya tapparāyanatā vedittabbā. 'Atha kho Brahmāyu Brahmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṇsaṃ uttarāsangam katvā, Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā, Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumvati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmaṇ ca sāveti "Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu aham bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo" ti, evam pi paṇipāto⁴ datthabbo.

So paṇ' esa ñāti - bhayācariya - dakkhiṇeyya - vasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyya-paṇipātena saraṇāgamanam hoti, na itarehi. Settha-vasen' eva hi saraṇam gayhati,⁵ settha-vasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo⁶ vā 'Buddho ambhakaṃ ñātako' ti vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo vā 'Samaṇo Gotamo rāja-pūjito mahānubhāvo avandiyamāno anattam pi kareyyāti' bhayena vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo pi Bodhisatta-kāle Bhagavato santike kiñci uggahitam saramāṇo Buddha-kāle vā

'Catudhā vibhaje bhoge paṇḍito gharam āvasam⁷

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvihi kammaṃ payojaye

Cattutthaṇ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatīti

evarūpaṃ anusāsanam uggahetvā 'Ācariyo me' ti vandati,

¹ Bm throughout passeyyam.

² Bm kassapassa.

³ Bm paṇipato (as at p. 231).

⁴ Bm Koliyo.

⁵ S. IV. I. 10. 12.

⁶ Bm gaphāti (as SS at pp. 213, 236).

⁷ SS omit this line.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo pana 'Ayaṃ loke agga-dakkhiṇeyyo' ti vandati, ten' eva gahitaṃ hoti.¹ Evaṃ gahita-saraṇassa ca upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā añña-titthiyesu pabbajitaṃ pi ñātiṃ 'Ñātaṃ me ayaṃ' ti vandato saraṇa-gamaṇaṃ na bhijjati pag eva apabbajitaṃ. Tathā rājānaṃ bhaya-vasena vandato, 'So hi raṭṭha-pūjitattā avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyāti.' Tathā yaṃ kiñci sippa-sikkhāpakam titthiyam pi 'Ācariyo me ayaṃ' ti vandato pi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-ppabbhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇa-gamaṇassa cattāri sūmañña-phalāni vipāka-phalaṃ, sabba-dukkha-kkhayo ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

Yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato
Cattāri Ariya-Saccāni samma-ppaṇṇāya passati
Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
Ariyaṃ c' Atthaṅgikaṃ Maggaṃ dukkhūpasama-gāminam
Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ
Etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamma sabba-dukkhā pamuccatīti.

Api ca niccato anupagamanādi-vasena p' etassa ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi sampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya,² sukhato upagaccheyya,² kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, pitaraṃ arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, duttha-citto Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, Saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.'

Lokiyassa pana saraṇāgamaṇassa bhava-sampadā pi bhoga-sampadā pi phalaṃ eva. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

'Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse
Na te gamissanti apāya-bhūmiṃ³
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
Deva-kāyaṃ paripūressanīti.'⁴

¹ Bm adds saraṇaṃ.

² Bm kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato.

³ All six MSS. apāyaṃ (comp. S. I. 4. 7). ⁴ Bm paripurissantīti.

Aparam pi vuttaṃ : 'Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ Indo asītiyā devatā-sahasseehi saddhiṃ yen'āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten' upasamkamī . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānaṃ Indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca, "Sādhu kho devānaṃ Inda Buddhaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇaṃ hoti. Buddhaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-hetu kho devānaṃ Inda evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.¹ Te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adbhigaṇhāti : dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena sukhena² yasena³ ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi saddhehi gandhehi rasehi potṭhabbehi.⁴ Es' eva nayo Dhamme Saṃghe ca. Api ca Velāma-suttādi - vasaṇāpi saraṇāgamanassa phala - viseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ca lokiya-saraṇāgamaṇaṃ tisu vatthūsu aññāṇa-saṃsaya-micchā-ñāṇādihi saṃkilissati na mahā-jutikaṃ hoti na mahā-vipphāraṃ, lokuttarassa n' atthi saṃkilesa. Lokiyassa ca saraṇāgamanassa duvidho bhedo, sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo añña-sattārādisu atta-niyyūtanādihi⁵ hoti, so⁶ anitṭhā-phalo. Anavajjo kāla-kiriyāya,⁵ so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo, bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako aññaṃ satthāraṃ na uddisatīti. Evaṃ saraṇāgamanassa saṃkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhante Bhagacā dhāretūti, 'maṃ Bhagavā "Upāsako ayaṃ" ti evaṃ dhāretu jānātūti' attho. Upāsaka-vidhi-kosallatthaṃ pan' ettha 'Ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuccati? Kim assa sīlaṃ? Ko ājīvo? kā vipatti? kā sampattitī?' idaṃ pakiṇṇakam veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ko upāsako ti? yo koci saraṇa-gato gahaṭṭho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ : 'Yato kho Mahā-nāma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti Dhammaṃ . . . Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ettāvataṃ kho Mahā-nāma upāsako hotīti.'

'Kasmā upāsako' ti? Ratana-ttayaṃ upāsanaṃ, so hi Buddhaṃ upāsati upāsako, 'Dhammaṃ . . . , Saṃghaṃ upāsati upāsako.'⁶

¹ Bm upapajjanti.

² Bm attā sanniyyo (see below, p. 156).

³ Bm adds hoti.

⁴ Bm repeats dibbena each time.

⁵ Bm so ca.

⁶ Bm tathā dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ.

'Kim assa silān' ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath' āha: 'Yato kho Mahā-nāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatā kho Mahā-nāma upāsako silavā hotīti.'

Ko ājivo ti? Pañca micchā-vaṇijjā¹ pabāya dhammena samena jīvika-kappanam.² Vuttam h' etaṃ: 'Paṇe' imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṇyā. Katamā pañca? Satttha-vaṇijjā satta-vaṇijjā maṇsa-vaṇijjā majja-vaṇijjā visa-vaṇijjā. Imā³ kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṇyā' ti.

Kā vipattīti? Yā tass' eva silassa ca ājivassa ca vipattīti ayam assa vipattīti. Api ca yāya esa Caṇḍālo c' eva hoti malaṇ ca patikiṭṭho ca sū pi'ssa vipattīti veditabbā. Te ca atthato assaddhiyādayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath' āha: Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-Caṇḍālo ca hoti upāsaka-malaṇ ca upāsaka-patikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati,⁴ tattha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.'

Kā sampattīti? yā c' assa sila-sampadā ca ājiva-sampadā ca, sū sampattīti, ye c' assa ratana-bhāvādi-karā saddhādayo pañca dhammā. Yath' āha: 'Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-ratanaṇ ca hoti upāsaka-padumaṇ ca upāsaka-puṇḍarikaṇ ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, na kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.'

Ajjatagge ti, ettha ayaṃ agga-saddo ādi-koṭi-kotṭhāsa-setṭhesu dissati. 'Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi⁵ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānam Nigaṇṭhīnam' ti ādisu hi ādimhi dissati. 'Ten' eva aṅgul-aggena taṃ aṅgul-aggam parāma-

¹ Bm vaṇijjā throughout.

² Ss jivikakappanam; Bm jivita-kappanam (see I. 1. 21).

³ Sot Bm ime.

⁴ Sdht āvarānika.

⁵ Bm pariyesati (below gavesati).

seyya ucch-aggam vel-aggan' ti ādisu koṭṭiyam. 'Ambil-aggam vā¹ madhur-aggam vā¹ tittak-aggam vā anujānāmi Bhikkhave vihar-aggena vā pariven-aggena vā bhājetun' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse. 'Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā . . . pe . . . Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyatīti' ādisu setthe. Idha panāyam ādimhi daṭṭhabbo. Tasma² *ajjatagge* ti ajjatan ādim katvā ti³ evam ettha attho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ajja-bhāvam. Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Da-kāro pada-sandhi-karo. Ajja aggam katvā⁴ ti attho.

Pānupetan ti pānehi upetaṃ, 'Yāva me jīvitam pavattati tāva upetaṃ anañña-satthukam tihi saraṇagamanehi saraṇagataṃ upāsakam kappiya-kārakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu jānātu. Aham hi sace pi me tikhiṇena asinā sīsam chindeyyum,⁵ n'eva Buddhamaṃ "na Buddhō" ti vā Dhammaṃ "na Dhammo" ti vā Saṃghaṃ "na Saṃgho" ti vā vadeyyan' ti.

Evam atta-sanniyyātanena saraṇam-gantvā attanā kataṃ aparādhamaṃ pakāsento, '*Accayo maṃ Bhante*' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *accayo* ti aparādhō. *Maṃ accagamā* ti maṃ atikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto. *Dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ* ti. Ettha dhammaṃ caratīti dhammiko, dhammen' eva rājā jāto na piti⁶-ghātanādinā adhammenāti dhamma-rājā. *Jivitā roropesin* ti jivitā viyojesim. *Paṭiṇaṇṇatīti*,⁷ khamatu. *Āyatim saṃvarāyātī* anāgate saṃvaraṇatthāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khalitassa akaraṇatthāya.

Tagghā ti ekaṇsena.⁸

Yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosīti, yathā dhamme⁹ ṭhito tath' eva karoṣi, khamāpesīti¹⁰ vuttaṃ hoti. *Tan te mayam pati-gaṇhāmātī*, tam tava aparādhamaṃ mayam khamāma.

Vuddhi h' esā, *Mahārāja*, *ariyassa vinaye* ti, esā Mahārāja ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane vuddhi nāma. Katamā? *Accayam*¹¹ *accayato* disvā, yathā dhammaṃ paṭi-

¹ Bm omits.

² Sd Bm omit.

³ Bm chindeyya.

⁴ Bm paṭigg'. (See pp. 213, 232.)

⁵ Bm ekampi nipāto.

⁶ Sg °pesim ti.

⁷ Sg tasmāt.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm pīti.

¹⁰ Bm dhammo.

¹¹ Sd yayam; Bm yāyam accayam.

karitvā, āyatim samvarāpajjanā.¹ Desanāṃ pana puggalā-ditṭhānaṃ karonto *Yo accayaṃ accayato discā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjati* āha.

101. *Evam rutte ti evaṃ Bhagavatā vutte.*

*Handa ca dāni mayaṃ Bhante ti. Ettha handāti vavasā-yatthe*² *nipāto, so hi gamana-vavasāyaṃ katvā evam āha. Bahu-kiccā ti balava-kiccā. Bahu-karaṇīyā ti tass' eva vevacanāṃ.*

Yassa dāni teva ti, yassa idāni tvam Mahārāja gamanassa kālāṃ maññāsi jānāsi, tassa kālāṃ tvam eva jānāhīti vuttaṃ hoti.

*Padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti, tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalaṃ añjaliṃ sirasi patitṭhāpetvā yāva dassana-visayā*³ *Bhagavato abhimukho va paṭikkamitvā dassana-vijāhanatṭhāne bhūmiyaṃ pañca-patitṭhitena vanditvā pakkāmi.*

102. *Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā ti khato ayaṃ bhikkhave rājā. Upahatāyaṃ*⁴ *ti upahato*⁵ *ayaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti, 'Ayaṃ bhikkhave rājā khato upahato*⁶ *bhinna-patitṭho jāto, tathā nena attanā va attā khato yathā attano va patitṭhā na jātā' ti.*

*Virajāṇ ti rāga-rajādi-virahitaṃ.*⁷ *Rāga-malādīnaṃ*⁸ *yeva vigatattā cīta-malaṃ. Dhamma-cakkhuṃ ti dhammesu vā cakkhuṃ, dhamma-mayaṃ vā cakkhuṃ. Aññesu ṭhānesu tiṇṇaṃ Maggānaṃ etam adhivacanāṃ, idha pana Sotāpatti-Maggass' eva. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: 'Sace iminā pitā ghātito nābhavissa*⁹ *idāni idh' eva nisinno Sotā-patti-maggaṃ patto abhavissa.*¹⁰ *Pāpamitta-samsaggena pan' assa antarāyo jāto. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā ayaṃ Tathāgataṃ upasamkamitvā ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, tasmā mama sāsana-mahanta-tāya yathā nāma koci purisa-vadhaṃ katvā puppha-muṭṭhi-mattena daṇḍena mucceyya, evam evāyaṃ loha-kumbhiyaṃ*

¹ Bm adds ti.

² Sd visesa; Bm visayaṃ.

³ St upagato.

⁴ Se viravitaṃ; Ss the same, corrected from "hitam."

⁵ Set n' abhavissa.

⁶ Bm vacasāya (twice).

⁷ Sdh upagatāyaṃ.

⁸ Sed upagato.

⁹ Se māl-

¹⁰ SS abhavissāti.

nibbattetvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni adho patanto heṭṭhima-talaṃ patvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni uddhaṃ uggacchanto¹ puna uparima²-talaṃ pāpunitvā muccissatīti.³ Idam pi kira Bhagavatā vuttam eva, Pāliyaṃ pana na ārūḷhaṃ.

Imam³ pana suttam sutvā rañño ko⁴ ānisaṇso laddho? Mahā ānisaṇso laddho. Ayaṃ hi pitu-mārīta-kālato paṭṭhāya n' eva rattim na divā niddaṃ labhati. Sattḥāraṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā imāya madhurāya ojavatīyā⁶ Dhamma-desanāya suta-kālato paṭṭhāya niddaṃ labhi.⁷ Tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ mahā-sakkāraṃ akāsi. Pothujjanikāya saddhāya samannāgato nāma iminā raññā sadiso nāma nāhosi.⁸ Anāgate pana Vidita-viseso⁹ nāma Pacceka-Buddho hutvā parinibbāyissatīti.

*Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te Bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.*¹⁰

Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Aṭṭhakathāya
Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ Bm gacchanto.

² Bm idam.

³ Bm adds ti.

⁷ So Bm labhati.

⁹ Bm Vijitāvi.

² Sdh upari.

⁴ Bm koci.

⁶ S^c ovaḍaniyā; Bm ojavantiyā.

⁸ S^c n' ahosi.

¹⁰ Bm adds iti.

III.

AMBATṬHA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

1.

1. *Evam me sutam . . . Kosalesūti* Ambatṭha-suttam. Tatrāyam apubba-pada-vanṇanā. *Kosalesūti*, Kosalā nāma janapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Kosalā ti vuccati. Tasmim Kosalesu janapade. Porāṇa pan' āhu: 'Yasmā pubbe Mahā-panādam rāja-kumāram nānā-nāṭikādīni¹ disvā sitamattam pi akarontam sutvā rājā āha: "Yo mama puttam hasāpeti sabbālaṅkārena nam alaṅkaromīti." Tato naṅgalāni pi chaḍḍetvā mahājana-kāye² sannipatite manussā atirekāni satta-vassāni nānā kilāyo dassetvā pi tam hasāpetum nāsakkhimsu. Tato Śakko deva-rājā nāṭakam pesesi. So dibba-nāṭakam dassetvā va hasāpesi. Atha te manussā attano attano vasanokāsābhimukhā pakkamimsu. Te paṭipathe mitta-suhajjādayo disvā paṭisanthāram karonto: "Kacci bho kusalam, kacci bho kusalan" ti āhamsu. Tasmā tam kusalam kusalan ti vacanam upādāya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatīti.'

Cārikam caramāno ti addhāna-gamanam gacchanto. *Cārikā* ca nam' eṣā Bhagavato duvidhā hoti, turita-cārikā ca aturita-cārikā ca. Tattha dūre pi bodhaneyya-puggalam disvā tassa bodhanatthāya sahasā gamanam turita-cārikā nāma. Sā Mahākassapa-thera-paccuggamanādisu datṭhabbā. Bhagavā hi Mahākassapa-theram paccuggacchanto muhuttena tigāvuta-maggaṃ agamāsi, Ālavakass' atthāya tiṇsa-yojanam,

¹ Se Bm nāṭak°.² Seḍḍh °kāyo.

tathā Aṅgulimālassa, Pukkusādissa¹ pana pañca-cattā[isa-yojanaṃ, Mahākappinassa viṣaṃ yojana-sataṃ, Dhaniyass' atthāya satta yojana-satāni agamāsi, Dhammasenāpatino saddhivihārikassa vanavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa tigāvutādhikaṃ viṣaṃ yojana-sataṃ.

Eka-divasaṃ kira thero 'Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikaṃ bhante gacchāmi' āha. Bhagavā 'aham pi āgamiṣṣāmi' vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ānanda viṣatisahassānaṃ chaḷabhiññānaṃ ārocehi, "Bhagavā vanavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikaṃ gamiṣṣatīti." Tato dutiya-divase viṣati-sahassa-khīṇāsava-parivāro ākāse uppatitvā viṣaṃ yojana-sata-mattake² tassa gocara-gāma-dvāre otaritvā cīvaraṃ pārupi.

Kammantaṃ gacchamānā manussā disvā, 'Satthā no āgato, mā kammantaṃ agamitthāti' vatvā, āsanāni paññāpetvā, yāguṃ datvā, pādavattaṃ³ karontā, 'Kuiṃ bhante Bhagavā gacchatīti' dahara-bhikkhū pucchimsu. Upāsakā 'Na Bhagavā aññattha gacchati, idh' eva Tissa-sāmaṇerassa dassanattāya āgato' ti. Te 'Amhākaṃ kirakulūpagatherassa dassanattāya Satthā āgato, no⁴ vata bho thero na oramattako' ti somanassa-jūtā ahesuṃ.

Atha Bhagavato bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne sāmaṇero gāme piṇḍāya caritvā, upāsakā 'mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti pucchi. Ath' assa te, 'Satthā bhante āgato' ti ārocesuṃ. So Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā piṇḍapātena āpucchi. Satthā tassa pattaṃ hatthena gahetvā: 'Alaṃ Tissa niṭṭhitāṃ bhatta-kiccaṃ' ti āha. Tato upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā attano pattāsane nisīditvā bhatta-kiccaṃ akāsi. Ath' assa bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne Satthā maṅgalaṃ vatvā nikkhamitvā gāma-dvāre ṭhatvā, 'Katara te Tissa vasanaṭṭhāna-gamana-maggo?'⁵ ti āha. 'Ayaṃ Bhagavā' ti maggaṃ desayamāno, 'Purato yāhi Tissāti.' Bhagavā kira Sadevakassa lokassa magga-desako samāno pi, 'Sakale tigāvute magge sāmaṇeraṃ

¹ Bm Pukkusūtissa.

² Bm pātarasa-bhattaṃ.

³ SS omit; Bm no vata no thero oramattiko.

⁴ Bm -ṭhānaṃ gata-maggo.

⁵ Seht matthake.

datṭhum lacchāmiti' tam magga-desikaṃ akāsi. So attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā Bhagavato vattaṃ akāsi.

Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Kataro te Tissa caṇkamo?' ti pucchitvā tattha gantvā sāmaṇerassa nisīdana-pāsāṇe nisīditva, 'Tissa imasmiṃ ṭhāne sukhaṃ vasasīti' pucchi. So āha, 'Āma bhante imasmiṃ me ṭhāne vasantassa siha-vyaggha-hatthi-miga-morādīnaṃ saddaṃ suṇato araṇṇa-saṇṇā uppajjati, tāya sukhaṃ vasāmiti.' Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Tissa bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sannipātehi, buddha-dāyajjaṃ te dassāmiti' vatvā, sannipatite bhikkhusaṃghe tam upasampādetvā,¹ attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ yeva agamāsīti. Ayaṃ turita-cārikā² nāma.

Yaṃ pana gāma-nigama-paṭipāṭiyā devasikaṃ yojana-ādḍhayaṇa³-vasena piṇḍapāta-cariyādihi lokaṃ anugaṇhantassa gamanaṃ, ayaṃ aturita-cārikā nāma. Imaṃ pana cārikaṃ caranto Bhagavā mahā-maṇḍalaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maṇḍalānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ carati. Tattha mahā-maṇḍalaṃ nava-yojana-satikaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ cha-yojana-satikaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti-yojana-satikaṃ. Yadā mahā-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo hoti mahā-pavāraṇāya pavāretvā paṭipada-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Samantā yojana-sataṃ eka-kolāhalaṃ hoti purimaṃ purimaṃ āgatā⁴ niman-tetum labhanti. Itaresu dvisu maṇḍalesu sakkāro mahā-maṇḍale osarati. Tatra Bhagavā tesu tesu gāma-nigamesu ekāha-dvīha-tihaṃ⁵ vasanto mahājanamaññisa-pariggahena⁶ anugaṇhanto dhamma-dānena c' assa vivatṭūpanissitaṃ⁷ kusalaṃ vaddhento navahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace pan' assa anto-vasse bhikkhūnaṃ samatha-vipassanā tarunā hoti,⁸ mahā-pavāraṇāya apavāretvā, pavāraṇa-saṃgahaṃ datvā, Kattika-puṇṇamāya pavāretvā, Maggasirassa⁹ paṭhama-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamitvā, majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ otarati.

¹ Bm -saṃghaṃ upasampadetva.

² Bm dviyojana.

³ Bm ekāhaṃ dvīhaṃ.

⁴ Bm vivatṭa-sannissitaṃ.

⁵ Bm Migasirassa.

⁶ Sedht cārikaṃ, and omit nāma.

⁷ SS āgatā ti; Bm āgantvā.

⁸ Bm paṭiggahena.

⁹ Bm honti.

Aññena pi kārāṇena majjhima-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo cātumāsam vasitvā va nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen'eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro majjhima-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen'eva lokam anugaṇhanto atṭhahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace pana cātumāsam vuttha-vassassāpi Bhagavato veneyya-sattā aparipakkindriyā honti tesam indriya-paripākam āgama-yamāno aparam pi eka-māsam vā dvi-ti-catu-māsam vā tatth'eva vasitvā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen'eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro antomaṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen'eva lokam anugaṇhanto sattahi vā chahi vā pañcahi vā catuhi vā māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Iti imesu tīsu maṇḍalesu yattha kattha ci cārikaṃ caranto na cīvarādi-hetum¹ carati. Atha kho: 'Ye duggata-bāla²-jiṇṇa-vyādhitā te kadā Tathāgataṃ āgantvā passissanti, mayi pana cārikaṃ carante mahājano Tathāgata-dassanaṃ labhissati, tattha keci cittāni pasādessanti, keci mālādihi pūjessanti, keci kaṭacchu-bhikkham dassanti, keci micchā-dassanaṃ pabāya sammādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti, taṃ tesam bhavissati dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.' Evaṃ lokānukampakāya cārikaṃ carati.

Api ca catuhi kārāṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: jaṅghā³-vihāra-vasena sarīra-phāsukatthāya, atṭhuppatti-kālam⁴ abhikaṅkhanatāya, bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpanatthāya, tattha tattha paripāka-gat-indriye bodhaneyya-satte bodhanatthayāti.

Aparehi pi catuhi kārāṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Buddham saraṇaṃ gacchissantīti' vā, 'dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchissantīti' vā, 'saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchissantīti' vā, 'mahatā dhamma-vassena⁵ catasso parisā santappessumāti⁶ vā.

Aparehi pi pañcahi kārāṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Pañātipātā viramissantīti' vā,

¹ Bm hetu.

² Bm jaṅgha.

³ Bm dhamma-desanāya.

⁴ Bm bālha.

⁵ Sedh kalam; Bm kula.

⁶ Bm 'miti vā.

'adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā viramissantīti' vā.

Aparehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilabhissantīti vā, 'dutiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyātana-samāpattim paṭilabhissantīti' vā ti.

Aparehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Sotāpatti-maggam adhigamissantīti' vā, 'sotāpatti-phalam . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalam sacchikarissantīti' vā cāti.

Ayam aturita-cārikā idha cārikā¹ ti adhippetā. Sā pan' esā duvidhā hoti, anibaddha²-cārikā nibaddha cārikā cāti. Tattha yaṃ gāmanigama-nagara-paṭipāṭi-vasen' eva carati, ayam anibaddha-cārikā nāma. Yaṃ pana ekass' eva bodhaneyya-sattassa atthāya gacchati ayam nibaddha-cārikā nāma. Esā idha adhippetā. Tadā kira Bhagavato pacchima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne dasa-sahassimhi loka-dhātuyā ṇāṇa-jālam pattharivā bodhaneyya-bandhavam olokentassa Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo sabbaṇṇūta-ṇāṇa-jālassa anto pavitttho. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ ṇāṇa-jāle paṇṇāyati, atthi nu khvassa upanissayo' ti vīmaṇsanto, sotāpatti-maggassa upanissayaṃ disvā, 'Esa mayi etaṃ janapadam gate lakkhaṇa-pariyesanatthaṃ Ambattha-antevāsim pahinissati, so mayā saddhiṃ vāda-paṭivādam katvā nānappakāram asabhya-vākyam³ vakkhati, taṃ ahaṃ dametvā nibbisevanam karissāmi, so ācariyassa kathessati, ath' assa ācariyo taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āgamma mama lakkhaṇāni pariyessati, tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ desissāmi, so desanā-pariyosāne sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhahissati, desanā mahā-janassa saphalā bhavissatīti,' pañca-bhikkhu-sata-parivāro taṃ janapadam paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehīti.

Yena Icchānaṅgalan ti yena disā-bhāgena Icchānaṅgalam avasaritabbam, yasmim vā padese Icchānaṅgalam. Icchānaṅkalan⁴ ti pi pāṭho.

¹ Bm aturita-cārikā.

² Bm -bandh- throughout.

³ Sh abhaya-vākyam; Bm asabbhi-vākyam.

⁴ Bm Ijjhānaṅgalan.

Tad avasaritī tena avasari, taṃ vā avasari. Tena disā-bhāgena gato, taṃ vā padesaṃ gato ti attho.

Icehānaṅgale viharati Icehānaṅgala-vana-saṇḍe ti, Icehānaṅgalaṃ upanissāya Icehānaṅgala-vana-saṇḍe silakkhandāvāraṃ bandhitvā samādhi-kontaṃ ussāpetvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-saraṃ¹ parivattayamāno dhamma-rājā yathābhūcitena vihārena viharati.

Tena kho pana samayenāti, yena samayena Bhagavā tattha viharati tena samayena. Tasmim samaye ti attho.

Brahmaṃ anātīti *Brāhmaṇo*, mante sajjhāyatīti attho. Idam eva hi jāti-brāhmaṇānaṃ nirutti-vacanāṃ. Ariyā pana bāhita-pāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti.

Pokkharasāḍitī idam tassa nāmaṃ, Pokkharasāḍitī pi vuccati.² Tassa kira kāyo seta-pokkhara-sadiso deva-nagare ussāpita-rajata-toraṇaṃ viya sobhati, sīsaṃ pan' assa kāla-vaṇṇaṃ indanila-mañimayaṃ viya, massu pi canda-maṇḍale kāla-megha-rājī viya khāyati, akkhini niluppala-sadisāni, nāsā rajata-panāḷakā³ viya suvaṭṭitā supariuddhā, hattha-pāda-talāni c' eva mukhaṃ ca kata-lākha-parikammaṃ⁴ viya sobhati, atisobhagga-ppatto brāhmaṇassa attabbhāvo, arāja-katṭhāne rājānaṃ kātuṃ yuttam imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evam esa sassiriko, iti tam pokkhara-sadisattā Pokkharasāḍitī sañjānanti.

Ayaṃ pana Kassapa-sammāsambuddha-kāle pi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pūragū Dasabalassa dānaṃ datvā dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā deva-loke nibbatti. So tato manussa-lokaṃ āgacchanto mātu-kucchi-vāsaṃ jigucchitvā Himavanta-padese mahā-sare paduma-gabbhe nibbatti. Tassa ca sarassa avidūre tāpaso paṇṇa-sālāya vasati. So tire tṭhito taṃ padumaṃ disvā: 'Idaṃ padumaṃ avasesa-padumehi mahantataraṃ, pupphita-kāle naṃ gahessamīti' cintesi. Taṃ sattāhena pi na pupphati. Tāpaso: 'Kasmā nu kho idaṃ sattāhenāpi na pupphati? handa naṃ gahessamīti' otaritvā gaṇhi. Taṃ tena nālato⁵

¹ Bm -ñāṇa-padaṃ.

² Bm Pokkharasāḍitī, idam tassa nāmaṃ. Kasmā Pokkharasāḍitī vuccati?

³ So panāḷa; Bm panāḷikā.

⁴ Bm mukha-dvāraṃ ca kata-lākha-rasa-p°.

⁵ Sed kālato.

chinna-mattam yeva pupphitam. Ath' assa abbhantare suvaṇṇa-cuṇṇa-piṇjaram viya rajata-bimbakam paduma-reṇu-piṇjaram seta-vaṇṇam dārakam addasa. So 'Mahā-puñño esa bhavissati, handa nam jaggissamīti' paṇṇa-sālam netvā paṭi-jaggitvā, satta-vassika-kālato paṭṭhāya tayo vede¹ uggaṇhā-pesi. Dārako tiṇṇam vedānam pāram gantvā paṇḍito vyatto Jambudīpe agga-brāhmaṇo ahosi. So aparena samayena rañño Kosalassa sippam dassesi. Ath' assa sippe passanno rājā Ukkatṭham nāma mahā-nagaraṃ brahma-deyyam adāsi. Iti nam pokkhare sayitattā² Pokkharasātiti pi sañjānanti.

Ukkatṭham aṇḍhavasattiti Ukkatṭha-nāmake nagare vasati, abhibhavitvā vā āvasati. Tassa nagarassa sāmiko hutvā yāya mariyādāya tattha vasitabbam tāya mariyādāya vasati.³ Tassa kira nagarassa vatthum ukkā ṭhapetvā ukkāsu jalamā-nāsu aggahesum. Tasmā tam Ukkatṭhan ti vuccati. Okka-ṭṭhan ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho. Upasagga-vasen' ettha bhummatthe upayoga-vacanam veditabbam. Tassa anupa-yogattā ca sesa-padesu tath' eva lakkhaṇa-saddatthato⁴ pariyesitabbam.

Satt-ussadan ti sattehi ussadam, ussannam bahujaṇam ākiṇṇa - manussam posāvaniya - hatthi - assa - mora - migādi aneka-satta-samākiṇṇaṃ cāti attho. Yasmā pan' etaṃ naga-ram bahi āvijjhivā jātena hatthi-assādīnaṃ ghāsa-tiṇena c' eva geḥa-chadana-tiṇena ca sampaṇṇam, tathā dāru-kaṭṭhehi c' eva geḥa sambhāra-kaṭṭhehi ca, yasmā c' assa abbhantare vaṭṭa-caturassādi-saṇṭhānā bahū pokkharāṇiyo jalaja-kusuma-vicittāni ca bahi anakāni talākāni udakassa nicca-bharitān' eva honti, tasmā *satīnakaṭṭhodakan* ti vuttam.

Saha dhaññena *sadhaññam*, pubbaṇnaparaṇṇa-bhedam bahu-dhañña-sannicayan ti attho. Ettāvata yasmim nagare brāhmaṇo setacchattam ussāpetvā rāja-līlāya⁵ vasati tassa samiddhi-sampatti dipitā hoti.

Rāja laddham bhoggaṃ⁶ rāja-bhoggaṃ.

¹ Bm bede, bedānam (and so below, p. 247).

² Sc saddhitattā; S^d saddhiptattā; S^b saddhinantā; S^t saditattā.

³ Bm vasi. (Comp. p. 258.)

⁴ Bm tattha lakkhaṇam sadda-satthato.

⁵ Bm līlāya.

⁶ Bm bhoggaṃ.

‘Kena dinnan’ ti ce, *Raṇṇā Pasenadinā*¹ *Kosalena dinnam*. *Rāja-dāyan* ti raṇṇo dāya-bhūtaṃ, dāyajjan ti attho. *Brahma-deyyan* ti seṭṭha-deyyaṃ, chattaṃ ussūpetvā rāja-saṃkhepe² bhuñjitabban ti attho.

Atha vā rāja-bhoggan ti sabbam chejja-bhejjaṃ anusāsaya-
yanta³ nadī-tittha-pabbatādisu⁴ sunke gaṇhantena seta-
cchattaṃ ussūpetvā raṇṇā⁵ hutvā bhuñjitabbaṃ. *Raṇṇā*
*Pasenadinā*⁶ *Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyan* ti. Ettha taṃ
nagaraṃ raṇṇā diṇṇattā rāja-dāyaṃ, dāyaka-rāpi⁷ dīpanatthaṃ
pan’ assa raṇṇā Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnan ti idaṃ vuttaṃ.
Brahma-deyyan ti seṭṭha-deyyaṃ, yathā dinnam na puna
gaṇhetabbaṃ hoti nissatthaṃ pariccattaṃ evaṃ dinnan ti
attho.

2. *Assositi* suṇi, upalabhi, sota-dvāra-sampatta-vacana-
nigghosānusārena aññasi.

Kho ti avadhāraṇatthe pada-pūraṇa-matte vā niāpto. Tattha
avadhāraṇatthena assosi eva, na tassa koci savaṇ-antarāyo
aḥosīti ayam attho veditabbo, pada-pūraṇena pada-vyañjana-
siliṭṭhatā mattam eva. Idāni yaṃ atthaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkha-
rasāti assosi taṃ pakāsento *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ādim
āha. Tattha samita-pāpattā *samaṇo* ti veditabbo. Vuttaṃ
h’ etaṃ: ‘Samitā assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā’ ti ādi.
Bhagavā ca anuttarena ariya-maggena samita-pāpo. ‘Ten’ assa
yathā bhūta⁸-guṇādhiyataṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ yadidaṃ samaṇo ti.
Khalūti anussavatthe nipāto. *Bho* ti brāhmaṇassa jāti-samu-
dāyataṃ ālapana-mattaṃ. Vuttaṃ pi h’ etaṃ:

‘Bhovādi nāma so hoti sace hoti sakiṇcano’ ti.

Gotamo ti Bhagavantam gotta-vasena parikitteti. Tasmā
samaṇo-khalū bho Gotamo ti ettha samaṇo kira bho Gotama-
gotto ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo.

*Sakya-putto*⁹ ti, idaṃ puna Bhagavato uccā-kula-paridi-

¹ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenadinā.

² Se Bm saṃkhepena.

³ Bm anusāsantena.

⁴ SS omit nadī.

⁵ Sāh raṇṇo.

⁶ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenadinā.

⁷ Sh -pīdi-; Sāh dāyaka-rāpi; Bm dayaka-rājā; St dāyaka-rāpi, corrected to
kā-rāpi.

⁸ Bm bhucca (but bhūta below, p. 247).

⁹ SS Sakkyā- (here only).

panam. *Sakya-kulā pabbajito* ti saddhā pabbajita-bhāva-paridipanam. Keci pārijuññena anadhibhūto¹ aparikkhīnam yeva tam kulam pahāya saddhā pabbajito ti vuttam hoti. Tato param vuttattham eva.

Tam kho panāti ādi Sāmaññaphale vuttam eva.²

Sādhu kho panāti sundaram kho pana, atthāvaham sukhāvahan ti vuttam hoti. *Tathā-rūpānam arahatan* ti, yathārūpo so bhavam Gotamo evarūpānam yathābhūtam guṇādhighamena loke arahanto ti laddha-saddānam arahatam. *Dassanam hotiti* pasāda-sommāni akkhini ummiletvā³ dassana-mattam pi sādhu hotiti evam ajjhāsayaṃ katvā.

3. *Ajjhāyako* ti, idam 'Na dānime jhāyanti na dānime jhayantīti kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyakā, ajjhāyakā⁴ tveva dutiyaṃ⁵ akkharam upanibbattan' ti evam paṭhama-kappika-kāle jhānavirahitānam brāhmaṇānam garaha-vacanānam uppannam.⁶ Ajjhāyatīti ajjhāyako, mante parivattetīti iminā atthena pasāsa-vacanānam katvā voharanti. Mante dhāretīti *manta-dhāro*.

*Tiṇṇam vedānam*⁷ ti Irubbeda-Yajubbeda-Sāma vedānam.⁷

Oṭṭha-pahata-karaṇa-vasena pāram gato ti pāragū.

Sanighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam*. Nighaṇḍūti nāma nighaṇḍu-rukkhādīnam vevacana-pakāsakam sattham. Keṭubhan ti kiriyā-kappa-vikappo, kavīnam upakārāya⁸ sattham.

Saha akkhara-ppabhedena sākkhara-ppabhedānam. Akkhara-ppabhedo ti sikkhā ca nirutti ca.

Itihāsa-pañcamāna ti. Athabbāna-Vedaṃ⁹ catuttham katvā itiha āsa itiha āsāti¹⁰ īdisa-vacana-patisamyutto purāṇa-kathā-samkhāto itihāso pañcamo etesan ti itihāsa-pañcamā. Tesam itihāsa-pañcamānam vedānam.

Padam tadavasesaṃ ca vyākaraṇam adhiyati vedeti cāti *padako veyyākaraṇo*.

Lokāyataṃ vuccati viṇḍa-vāda-sattham.¹¹

¹ Bm anabhibhūto.

² Bm ummilitvā.

³ Bm tatiyaṃ.

⁴ Bm bedānam (see p. 245).

⁵ Bm ātabbana-vedam.

⁶ See above, p. 91. The word recurs C. 5. 33. 2, and A. 3. 58. 1.

⁷ See pp. 173-179.

⁸ Sc Bm omit.

⁹ Bm Idāni pana tam.

¹⁰ Bm upakārāvaham.

¹¹ Bm āsa . . . āsāti.

Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa ti mahāpurisānaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ lakkhaṇa-dīpakam dvādasa-sahassa-gandha¹-ppamāṇaṃ sattham. Yattha soḷasa-sahassa-gāthā-pada-parimāṇā Buddha-mantā nāma ahesuṃ yesaṃ vasena iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgatā Buddhā nāma honti iminā Pacceka-Buddhā dve agga-sāvaka asīti mahā-sāvaka Buddha-mātā Buddha-pitā aggūpaṭṭhāko aggūpaṭṭhāyikā rājā cakkavattīti ayaṃ viseso paññāyati.

Anavayo ti imesu lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anūno paripūra-kārī, avayo na hotīti vuttaṃ hoti. Avayo nāma yo tāni atthato ca ganthato² ca santānetum³ na sakkoti.

Anuññāta-paṭiññāto ti anuññāto e' eva paṭiññāto ca. Ācariyena assa: 'Yaṃ ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ traṃ jānāstīti' ādinā nayena anuññāto, 'Āma ācariyāti' attanā tassa paṭivacana-dāna-paṭiññāya paṭiññāto ti attho. Katarasmim adhikāre? *Sake*⁴ ācariyake tevijjake pāvacane.

4. *Ayaṃ tātāti*. Esa kira brāhmaṇo cintesi: 'Imasmim loke "ahaṃ Buddho ahaṃ Buddho" ti uggatassa nāmaṃ gahetvā bahujanā vicaranti. Tasmā na me anussavamatten' eva upasaṃkamtum yuttaṃ, ekaccaṃ hi upasaṃkamantassa⁵ apakkamanam pi garu⁶ hoti anatto pi uppajjati. Yan nūnāhaṃ mama antevāsikaṃ pesetvā, Buddho vā no vā ti jānitvā va upasaṃkameyyan' ti. Tasmā māṇavaṃ āmantetvā 'Ayaṃ tātāti' ādim āha.

Tam bhavantaṃ ti tassa bhavato.⁷

Tathā santaṃ yevāti tathā sato yeva. Etthāpi hi itthaṃ-bhūtākkhyānattha-vasen' eva upayoga-vacanam.

5. *Yathā kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ* ti. Ettha *kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi*, yathā sakkā so ñātum tathā me ācikkhāti attho. *Yathā* ti vā nipāta-mattam eva etaṃ. *Kathan* ti ayaṃ ākāra-pucchā, 'Ken' ākārenāhaṃ taṃ Bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi' attho.

Evam vutte kira naṃ upajjhāyo: 'Kiṃ tvaṃ tāta paṭha-

¹ S^t gantha.

² Bm sandhāretum.

³ Seht-kantassa.

⁴ Bm tassa bho Gotamassa.

⁵ Se hatthato; Bm gandhato.

⁶ SS sace.

⁷ Bm garuṃ.

viyaṃ ʒhito "paṭhaviṃ na passāmiti" viya candima-suriyā-
naṃ obhāse ʒhito "candima-suriye na passāmiti" viya vada-
siti? 'ādini vatvā jānanākāraṃ dassento āgatāni kho tātāti
ādim āha.

Tattha mantesūti vedesu.¹

'Tathāgato kira uppajissatīti' paṭigace' eva Suddhāvāsā devā
vedesu lakkhaṇāni pakkhipitvā 'Buddha-mantā² nāma ete'
ti brāhmaṇa-vesena vede³ vācenti. Tad anusārena mahe-
sakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jānissantīti. Tena pubbe vedesu
mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni āgacchanti. Parinibbute pana Tathā-
gate anukkamena antaradhāyanti. Tena etaṃ etarahi n'atthi.⁴

Mahāpurisassatī paṇidhi-samādāna-ñāṇa-karuṇādi-guṇa-
mahato purisassa.

Dve va gatiyo ti dve eva niṭṭhā. Kāmañ cāyaṃ gati-saddo
'Pañca kho pan' imā Sāriputta gatiyo' ti ādisu bhava-bhede
vattati, 'Gati migānaṃ pavanan' ti ādisu nivāsana-tṭhāne,
'Evaṃ adhimatta-gatimante'⁵ ti ādisu paññāya, 'Gati-gatan'
ti ādisu viṣaṭa-bhāve. Idha pana niṭṭhāya vattatīti veditabbo.
Tattha kiñcāpi yehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī
hoti na teh' eva Buddho hoti jāti-sāmaññato pana tāni yeva
tānīti vuccanti. Tena vuttaṃ yehi samannāgatassatī.

Sace agāraṃ ajjhārasatīti yadi agāre vasati.

Rājā hoti cakkavattīti. Catuhi acchariya-dhammehi saṃga-
havatthūhi ca lokaṃ raṇjanato rājā. Cakka-ratanam vatteti
catuhi sampatti-cakkehi vattati tehi ca parivattehi parahitāya
ca iriyāpatha-cakkānaṃ vatto etasmiṃ atthīti *cakkavattī*.
Ettha ca rājāti sāmaññaṃ cakkavattīti visesaṃ. Dham-
mena caratīti *dhammiko*, nāyena samena pavattatīti attho.
Dhammena rajjaṃ labhitvā rājā jāto ti *dhamma-rājā*. Para-
hita-dhamma-karaṇena vā dhammiko, attahita-dhamma-
karaṇena dhamma-rājā.

Caturantāya issaro ti *cāturato*, catusamuddantāya catub-
bidha-dīpa-bhūsitantāya⁶ ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho.

¹ Bm tisu vedesu.

² Set mātā; Sh matā; S^d mahā (but see p. 248).

³ Bm nāmeteti brahmaṇavesena eva vede.

⁴ Bm natthīti.

⁵ Bm gati manto ti.

⁶ Bm bhūsitāya ca pathaviyā.

Ajjhattam kodhādi-paccatthike bahiddhā ca sabba-rājāno vijetīti vijitārī. Janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto ti janapadesu dhuva-bhāvaṃ thāvara-bhāvaṃ vā patto na sakkā kena ci cāletum, janapado vā tamhi thāvariya-ppatto anussukko¹ sakamma-nirato² acalo asampavedhīti janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto.

Seyyathīdan ti nipāto. Tassīdha tāni katamānīti attho.

Cakka-ratanan ti ādisu cakkāṇ ca taṃ rati-jananatthēna ratanaṇ cāti cakka-ratanaṃ. Esa nayo sabbattha. Imesu pana ratanesu ayaṃ cakkavatti-rājā cakka-ratanena ajitaṃ jināti, hatthi-assa-ratanehi vijite yathā sukhaṃ anuvarati, pariṇāyaka-ratanena vijitaṃ anurakkhati, sesehi upabhoga-sukhaṃ anubhavati. Paṭhamena c' assa ussāha-satti-yogo, pacchimena manta-satti-yogo, hatthi-assa-gabapati-ratanehi pabhu-satti-yogo suparipuṇṇo hoti. Itthi-maṇi-ratanehi ti vidha-satti-yoga-phalaṃ. So itthi-maṇi-ratanehi bhoga-sukhaṃ anubhavati, sesehi issariya-sukhaṃ. Viseso c' assa purimāni tīpi adosa-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobha-kusala-mūla-janita kammānubhāvena, pacchimaṃ ekaṃ amoha-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvenāti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo. Vitthāro pana Bojjhaṅga-saṃyutte Ratana-suttassa upadesato gahetabbo.

Paro sahaṣṣan ti atireka-sahaṣṣaṃ. *Sūrā* ti abhīruka-jātikā. *Viraṅga-rūpā* ti deva-putta-sadisa-kāyā. Evaṃ tāv' eke vaṇṇayanti, ayaṃ pan' ettha sabhāvo.³ *Vīrā*⁴ ti uttama-sūrā vuccanti. *Vīraṇaṃ* aṅgaṃ *vīraṅgaṃ*.⁵ *Vīra-kāraṇaṃ* viriyan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Viraṅga-rūpaṃ* etesaṃ ti *vīraṅga-rūpā*. viriyamaya-sarīrā viyāti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parasena-ppamaddanā* ti, sace paṭimukhaṃ tiṭṭheyya parasenā taṃ madditum samatthā ti adhippāyo.

Dhammenāti paṇo na hantabbo ti ādinā pañca-sīla-dhammena.

Arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke viratta-cchādo ti. Ettha

¹ Bm anuyutto.

² Se sakamma-nirato; Bm sakamma-niyato.

³ Bm sabbhāvo.

⁴ Bm Sūrā.

⁵ Bm Dhīraṇaṃ aṅgaṃ dhīraṅgaṃ. Dhīra-.

rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-avijjā-duccarita-chadanehi sattahi paṭicchanne kilesandhakāre loka tam chadanam vivattetvā¹ samantato sañjātāloko hutvā ṭhito ti vivatta-cchado. Tattha paṭhamena padena pūjārahata, dutiyena tassā hetu yasmā sammāsambuddho ti, tatiyena buddhatta-hetu bhūtā-vivatta-cchadatā vuttā ti veditabbā. Attha vā vivatto ca vicchado cāti vivattacchado, vaṭṭa-rahito chadana-rahito cāti vuttam hoti. Tena araham vaṭṭābhāvena, sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenāti evam purima-pada-dvayass' eva hetu-dvayam vuttam hoti. Dutiya-vesārajjena c' ettha purima-siddhi, paṭhamena dutiya-siddhi tatiya-catutthehi tatiya-siddhi hoti, purimañ ca dhamma-cakkhum dutiyam buddha-cakkhum tatiyam samanta-cakkhum sādhetiti veditabbam.

Tam mantanam patiggahetā² ti, iminā 'ssa mantesu sūra-bhāvam janeti.

6. So pi tāya ācariya-kathāya lakkhaṇesu vigata-saṁmoho ekobhāsa-jāto viya buddha-mante sampassamāno *evam bho ti āha.*³ Tass' attho yathā bho tvam vadasi evam harissāmiti.

*Vaḷavā-ratham āruyhati vaḷavā-yuttam ratham abhiru-hitvā.*⁴ Brāhmaṇo kira yena rathena sayam vicarati tam eva datvā mānavam pesesi. *Mānavakā* ti Pokkharasādis's' eva antevāsikā. So kira tesam 'Ambaṭṭhena saddhim gacchathāti' saññam adāsi.

Yavatikā yānassa bhūmiti yattakam sakkā hoti yānena gantum.

Yānā paccorohitvā ti ayāna-bhūmiṃ⁵ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-samipam gantvā, yānato paṭi-orohitvā.

7. Tena kho pana samayenāti yasmim samaye Ambaṭṭho āramam pāvisi tasmim pana samaye, ṭhita-majjhantika-samaye. Kasmā pana tasmim samaye caṅkamantīti? paṇita-bhojana-paccayassa thīna-middhassa vinodanattam. Divā padhānikā vā te. Tādisānam hi pacchā-bhattam caṅkamitvā

¹ Bm vivattetvā (Chil. s.v. nivattetvā).

² So patiggahitāntā; S⁴ patiggahitā; S⁵ patiggahitā.

³ Bm ādim āha.

⁴ S¹ āruhitvā; Bm abhiruhitvā.

⁵ SS abhūmiṃ.

nahāyitvā sarīraṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpetvā nisajja samaṇa-dhammaṃ karontanaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Yena te bhikkhū ti. So kira 'Kuhim samaṇo Gotamo ti parivenato parivenaṃ anāgantvā¹ pucchitvā va pavississāmi² vilokento, araṇṇe hatthi viya mahā-caṅkame caṅkamamāne paṇsu-kūlake³ bhikkhū disvā, tesam santikaṃ agamāsi. Taṃ sandhāya idaṃ⁴ *yena te bhikkhū ti ādi vuttaṃ.*

*Dassanāyāti*⁴ datthum, passitu-kāmā hutvā ti attho.

8. *Abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo* ti pākāṭa-kulajo. Tadā kira Jambudīpe Ambaṭṭha-kulaṃ nāma pākāṭaṃ kulam ahosi.

Abhiññātassāti rūpa-jāti-manta-kula-padesehi pākāṭassa.

Agarūti abbāriko.⁵ 'Yo hi Ambaṭṭhaṃ nāpetuṃ na sakkuṇeyya, tassa tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo garu bhaveyya. Bhagavato pana tādīsanaṃ mānavānaṃ satenāpi sahassenāpi paṇhaṃ puṭṭhassa vissajjane dandhāyitattan n'atthi⁶ mañña-mānā *agaru kho paṇāti* cintayimsu.

Vihāro ti gandhakuṭṭiṃ sandhāya āhamsu.

Ataramāno ti ataranto,⁶ saṇikaṃ pada-pamāṇaṭṭhāne padaṃ nikkhipanto vattaṃ katvā susammaṭṭhaṃ muttā dala⁷-sinduvāra-santhara⁸-sadisaṃ vūlikaṃ avināsento ti attho.

*Ālindan*⁹ ti pamukhaṃ.

Ukkāsitrā ti ukkāṣita-saddaṃ katvā.

*Aggaḷan*¹⁰ ti kavāṭaṃ.¹¹

Ākotehiti agga-nakhena īsakam¹² kuṇṭhika-chidda-samīpe ākotehiti vuttaṃ hoti. Dvāraṃ kira ati-upari amanussā atihetṭhā¹³ dīgha-jātikā koṭenti, tathā anākoṭetvā majjhe chidda-samīpe koṭetabban ti idaṃ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-vattan ti dīpentā vadanti.

9. *Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṇ* ti, na Bhagavā utṭhāya¹⁴ dvāraṃ vivari, 'vivariyatūti' pana hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tato Bhagavā

¹ SS āgantvā.

² Bm omits.

³ S⁴ āgāriko.

⁴ S⁴ muttāda; S⁵ muttāla.

⁵ S⁴ ālindan.

⁶ Bm dvāra-kavāṭaṃ.

⁷ S⁴ adds ti.

⁸ S⁵ Bm kūlika.

⁹ S⁵ S⁴ dassanā ti.

¹⁰ Bm aturito.

¹¹ Bm sindhavāra-santhāra.

¹² S⁵ aggaḷa-aggalan; S⁶ aggalan.

¹³ Bm saṇikaṃ.

¹⁴ S⁵ ussāya; S⁶ upāya.

‘Tumhehi anekāsu kappa-koṭṭisudānaṃ dadamānehi nasahatthā dvāra-vivaraṇa-kammaṃ katan’ ti sayam eva dvāraṃ viva-
taṃ. Taṃ pana yasmā Bhagavato manena vivaṭaṃ tasmā
vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti vattaṃ vaṭṭati.

Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsūti. Yathā khamanīyādini
pucchanto Bhagavā tehi evaṃ te pi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ
samappavattamodā ahesuṃ, sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena
sammoditaṃ ekibhāvaṃ agamaṃsu, yāya ca ‘kacci bho
Gotama khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ’ ‘kacci bho ca
Gotamassa Gotama-sāvakaṇā ca appābādhaṃ vā appātaṅkaṃ
lahutṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāro’ ti ādikāya kathāya sam-
modiṃsu. Taṃ pīti-pāmojja-saṃkhāta-sammoda-jananato
sammoditūṃ yutta-bhāvato ca sammodanīyaṃ, attha-vyañ-
jana-madhuratāya suciram pi kalaṃ sāretūṃ nīrantaraṃ
pavattetuṃ araha-rūpa¹ saritabba-bhāvato ca sārāṇīyaṃ,
sūyamāna-sukhato sammodanīyaṃ, anussariyamāna-sukhato
ca sārāṇīyaṃ, tathā vyañjana-parisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ,
attha-parisuddhatāya sārāṇīyaṃ ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi
sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā pariyosāpetvā
niṭṭhapetva *ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.*

Ambatṭho pana mānava ti. So kira Bhagavato rūpa-sam-
pattiyaṃ citta-ppasādamattam pi akaritvā ‘Dasabalaṃ apasā-
dessāmiti’ udare baddha-sāṭakaṃ muñcitvā, kaṇṭhe olam-
betvā, ekena hatthena dasā-kaṇṇaṃ gahetvā, caṅkamaṃ
abhirūhitvā, kālena uraṃ kālena bāhaṃ kālena piṭṭhiṃ
dassento, kālena hattha-vikāraṃ kālena bhamuka-vikāraṃ
karonto, ‘kacci vo² bho Gotama dhātu-samatā, kacci bhik-
khāhārena na kilamatha, akilamanākāro yeva ca pana vo
paññāyati, thūlāni hi vo aṅga-paccāṅgāni, pāsādikatthaṃ
gata-gata-tṭhāne vo bahujanā “rāja-pabbajito” tica “buddho”
ti ca uppanna-bahumānā paṇitaṃ ojavantaṃ āhāraṃ denti,
passatha bho geḥaṃ citta-sālā viya dibba-pāsādo viya, imaṃ
mañcaṃ passatha, bimbohanaṃ passatha, kiṃ evarūpe tṭhāne
vasantassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ kātuṃ dukkaraṃ?’ ti evarūpaṃ
uppaṇḍana-kathaṃ³ anācāra-bhāvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ katheti.

¹ Bm bhāvato.² Bm te.³ Sod uppaṇḍana-kathaṃ.

Tena vuttaṃ Ambatṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāreti tṭhito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretti.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ māṇavo hatthāṃ pasāretvā bhavaggaṃ gahetu-kāmo viya, pādaṃ pasāretvā avicim vicaritu-kāmo viya, mahā-samuddam taritu-kāmo viya, Sineruṃ ārohitu-kāmo viya ca, atṭhāne vāyamaṭi, handa tena saddhiṃ mantemīti' Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca.

Ācariya-pācariyehīti ācariyehi ca tesāṃ ācariyehi ca. Gacchanto vā ti. Ettha kāmaṃ tisu iriyāpathesu brāhmaṇo ācariyena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitum arahati. Ayaṃ pana māṇavo mānatthaddhatāya kathā-sallāpaṃ¹ karonto, 'Cattāro pi iriyāpathe yojessamīti' sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānenāti' āha. Tato kira taṃ Bhagavā 'Ambatṭha gacchantassa vā gacchantena, tṭhassa vā tṭhena, nisinassa vā nisinnena ācariyena saddhiṃ kathā nāma sabbācariyesu labbhati, tvaṃ pana sayāno sayānena ācariyena saddhiṃ kathesi. Kin te ācariyo gorūpaṃ udāhu tuvaṃ²? ti āha. So kujjhivā ye ca kho bho Gotama muṇḍakā ti ādim āha. Tattha muṇḍe muṇḍā ti samaṇe ca samaṇāti ca vattum vaṭṭeyya, ayaṃ pana hīlento muṇḍakā samaṇakā ti āha.

Ibbhā ti gahapatikā.

Kiṇhā³ ti kaṇhā, kālakā ti attho.

Bandhupādāpaccā ti. Ettha bandhūti Brahmā adhippeto, taṃ hi brāhmaṇa pitāmaho ti voharanti. Pādānaṃ apaccā pādāpaccā, Brahmaṇo piṭṭhi-pādato jātā ti adhippāyo. Tassa kira ayaṃ laddhi: 'brāhmaṇa Brahmaṇo mukhato nikkhantā, khattiyā urato, vessā nābhito, suddā jānuto, samaṇā⁴ piṭṭhi-pādato' ti. Evaṃ kathento ca pan' esa kiñcāpi aniyametvā katheti atha kho 'Bhagavantam eva vadāmīti' katheti.

11. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambatṭho āgata-kālato patṭhāya mayā saddhiṃ kathayamāno mānaṃ eva nissāya katheti,

¹ Sed palāsaṃ.

² Bm kaṇhā.

³ St Bm tuvaṃ.

⁴ Se samaṇa.

āsīvisam gīvāya gaṇhanto viya aggikkhandham āliṅganto viya matta-vara-vāraṇam¹ soṇḍāya parāmasanto viya attano pamāṇam na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmīti' cintetvā, *atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭhāti ādim āha.*

Tattha āgantvā kattabba-kicca-samkhāto attho etassa atthīti atthikam. Tassa māṇavassa cittaṃ. Atthikam assa atthīti atthikavā. Tassa atthikavato *tava idha āgamaṇam ahoṣīti attho. Kho paṇāti nipātamattaṃ.*

Yāy' eva kho pan' atthāyāti yen' eva kho pana atthena.

Āgaccheyyāthāti mamaṃ vā aññassa vā santikaṃ yadā kadāci āgaccheyyātha.

Tam eva atthan ti idaṃ purisa-liṅga-vasena vuttaṃ.

Manasikareyyāthāti citte kareyyātha. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Tvaṃ ācariyena attano karaṇiyena pesito na ambhakaṃ paribhavanatthāya, tasmā tam eva kiccaṃ manasi-karohīti' evam assa aññesaṃ santikaṃ āgatānam vattaṃ dassetvā māna-niggaṇhanattham *avusitavā yeva kho paṇāti ādim āha.* Tass' attho 'Passatha bho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ācariya-kule avusitavā asikkhito appassuto ca² samāno ca³ vusitavā-mānī,⁴ "ahaṃ vusitavā sikkhito bahussuto" ti attānaṃ maññāti. Etassa⁵ hi evaṃ pharusa-vacana-samudāhāre⁶ kāraṇam *kim aññatra avusitattā.*⁷ Ācariya-kule asaṃvaddhā⁸ asikkhitā appassutā yeva hi evaṃ vadantīti.'

12. *Kupito* ti kuddho. *Anattamano* ti asakamano. Kim pana Bhagavā tassa kujjhana-bhāvaṃ ñatvā evam āha, udāhu aññatvā⁹ ti? Ñatvā.¹⁰ Kasmā ñatvā āhāti? Tassa¹¹ māna-nimmaddanattham. Bhagavā hi aññāsi: 'Ayaṃ¹² mayā evaṃ¹² vutte kujjhitvā mama ñātake akkosissati, ath' assāhaṃ yathā nāma kusalo bhisakko dosaṃ ukkile-detvā¹³ nīharati evam eva gottena gottam kula-padesena.'

¹ Bm madda-vāraṇam.

² Sc omits; St Bm va.

³ Bm Vusitamānīti; SS vusitava-mānī.

⁴ Bm samudācārena.

⁵ Bm asaṃvaddhā.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷⁻¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Sc ukkile-detvā; Bm aggilitvā nīharati.

³ Bm omits.

⁵ SS pan' assa.

⁷ Bm adds ti.

⁹ SS aññāthā.

¹¹ SS omit.

kulapadesaṃ utṭhāpetvā bhavaggappamāṇena viya vutṭhi-
taṃ¹ mānaddhajaṃ mūle chetvā nipāteṣṣāmīti.'

Khumṣento ti ghaṭṭento. *Vambhento* ti hīlento.

Pāpiko bhavissatīti, caṇḍa-bhāvādi-dosaṃ pāpito² bha-
vissati.

Caṇḍā ti māna-nissita-kopa-yuttā.³ *Pharusā* ti kharā.
Lohusā ti lahukā, appaken' eva. tussanti vā russanti⁴ vā
udaka-piṭṭhe lābu-kaṭṭhaṃ viya appakena pi uppilavanti.⁵
*Rabhasā*⁶ ti bahu-bhāṇino, Sakyānaṃ mukhe vivaṭe aññassa
vacan-okāso vā n' atthīti adhippāyen' eva vadati.

Samānā ti, idam santā ti purima-padass' eva vevacanāṃ.

Na sakkarontīti na brāhmaṇānaṃ sundare kāre⁷ karonti.
*Na garukarontīti*⁸ brāhmaṇesu gāravaṃ na karonti. *Na mānontīti*
na manena piyāyanti. *Na pūjontīti* mālādīhi nesam
pūjaṃ na karonti. *Na apacāyontīti* abhivādanādīhi nesam
apacāyana⁹-kammaṃ nīca-vuttiṃ na dassenti.

Tayidan ti taṃ idam.

Yad ime Sakyā ti, yaṃ ime Sakyā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti
. . . pe . . . apacāyanti, taṃ tesam asakkarāṇādi-sabbam
na yuttaṃ nānuloman ti attho.

13. *Aparaddhun* ti aparajjhimsu.

Ekam idāhan ti. Ettha idan ti nipāta-mattam,¹⁰ ekam ahan
ti attho. *Santhāgāran* ti rajjaṃ anusāsana-sālā.

Sakyā ti abhisitta-rājāno. *Sakya-kumārā* ti anabhisittā.

Uccesūti yathānurūpesu pallaṅka-piṭṭhaka-vettāsana-pha-
laka-cittattharakādi-bhodesu.

Saṅjagghantā ti uppaṇḍana-vasena mahā-hasitaṃ hasantā.
Samkilantā ti sitamattakaraṇa-aṅguḷisaṃghaṭṭana-pāṇippa-
hārādini karontā.

Mamaṃ yeva maññe ti evam ahaṃ maññāmi: 'maṃ yeva'¹¹
anuhasantā¹² na aññan' ti. *Kasmā* pana te evaṃ akamaṃsūti?

¹ So Bm utṭhitam.

² Bm -kodha-.

³ Sd upari lavanti (comp. p. 53).

⁴ Bm sundarena karena; Sct omit kare.

⁵ St apacāya-; Bm apacite.

⁶ So Bm maññe va; Sd maṃ deva.

⁷ So anūhasantā; St anuvahasantā; Bm anuhasanti.

⁸ Sdh vāpito; St vāpi.

⁹ Bm dussanti.

¹⁰ So rabhāsā; Bm bhassā.

¹¹ Bm garuṃ karontīti.

¹² Bm hasika-matta.

Te kira Ambaṭṭhassa kula-vaṇsaṃ jānanti. Ayañ ca tasmim samaye yāva pādantā¹ olambetvā nivattha-sātakassa ekena hatthena dasū-kaṇṇaṃ² gahetvā khandhaṭṭhikaṃ³ nāmetvā māna-madena matto viya āgacchati. Tato 'Passatha bho ambhakaṃ dāsassa Kaṇhāyana-gottassa Ambaṭṭhassa āgamanā-kāraṇa'⁴ ti vadantā evaṃ akappa. So pi attano kula-vaṇsaṃ jānāti, tasmā mamaṃ yeva maññe ti takkayittha.

Asanenāti. 'Idaṃ āsanaṃ ettha nisidāhīti' evaṃ āsana nimantana nāma hoti. Tathā na koci akāsi.

14. *Laṭukikā*⁵ ti khetta-leḍḍūnaṃ antare nivāsini⁶ khuddaka-sakuṇikā. *Kulāvake* ti nivāsaṭṭhāne. *Kāma-lāpint* ti yad-icchaka-bhāṇinī.⁷ Yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ lapati, na taṃ koci haṇso vā koṇco vā moro vā āgantvā 'kiṃ tvam lapasīti?' nisedheti.

Abhisajjitun ti kodha-vasena laggituṃ. Evaṃ vutte māṇavo 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo attano nātaka laṭukikā⁸-sadise katvā amhe haṇsa-koṇca-mora-same karoti nimmāno dāni jāto' ti maññamāno uttariṃ⁹ cattāro vaṇṇe dasseti.

16. *Nimmādetṭti* nimmadati,⁹ nimmāne¹⁰ karoti.

Yan nūnāhan ti yadi paṇāhaṃ.

Kaṇhāyano'ham asmi bho Gotamāti. Idaṃ kira vacanaṃ Ambaṭṭho tikkhattuṃ mahāsaddena avoca. Kasmā avoca? Kiṃ asuddha-bhāvaṃ na jānātīti? Ama jānāti. Jānanto pi: 'Bhava-paṭicchannaṃ etaṃ kāraṇaṃ, taṃ anena na diṭṭhaṃ, apassanto mahāsamaṇo kiṃ vakkhatīti?' maññamāno māna-tthaddhatāya avoca.

Mātāpetṭikan ti matā-pitunnaṃ santakaṃ. *Nāma-gottan* ti, paññatti¹¹-vasena nāmaṃ, paveṇi-vasena gottam. *Anussarato* ti sarantassa, kula-koṭṭiṃ sodhentassa.

Ayya-puttā ti sāmīno.¹² *Dāsi-putto* ti ghara-dāsiyā va putto. Tasmā yathā dāsena sāmīno upasaṃkamitabbā, evaṃ

¹ S⁴ padantā.

² S⁴ bandhīthikaṃ; S⁴ bandhaṭṭhikaṃ.

³ B^m Leḍḍukikā (below la).

⁴ B^m laḍḍukikā.

⁵ B^m nimmadeti.

⁶ S⁴ paṇṇatti; S⁴ B^m paṇṇatti.

⁷ B^m dussa-kaṇṇaṃ.

⁸ B^m āgamaṇa-kāraṇaṃ.

⁹ S⁴ bhāsini.

¹⁰ B^m uttari.

¹¹ S⁴ nimmāde; S⁴ nimmāṇe.

¹² B^m sāmīno puttā.

anupasaṃkantam tam disvā Sakyā anujagghimsūti dasseti. Itō param tassa dāsa-bhāvaṃ Sakyānañ ca sāmi-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā, attano ca Ambatṭhassa ca kula-vaṇsaṃ āharanto Sakyā kho paṇāti ādim āha.

Tattha dahantīti ṭhapenti. Okkāko no pubba-puriso ti evaṃ kathentīti¹ attho. Tassa kira rañño kathana-kāle ukkā² viya mukhato pabhā niccharati, tasmā naṃ Okkāko ti sañjānimsu.

Pabbājesīti nīhari. Idāni te nāma-vasena dassento Okkā-mukhaṃ ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ anupubba-kathā.³ Paṭhamakappiyānaṃ kira rañño Mahā-sammatassa Rojo nāma puttō ahosi. Rojassa Vara-rojo, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Vara-kalyāṇo, Vara-kalyāṇassa Mandhātā, Mandhātussa Varamandhātā, Vara-mandhātussa Uposatho, Uposathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro, Upocarassa Makkhā-devo.⁴ Makkhādeva-paramparāya caturāsīti khattiya-sahassāni ahesuṃ. Tesam pacchato tayo Okkāka-vaṇsā ahesuṃ.

Tesu tatiya-Okkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesuṃ : Bhattā,⁵ Cittā, Jantu, Jālīnī, Visākhā ti. Ekekissā pañca pañca itthisatāni parivāro. Sabba-jettihāya cattāro puttā : Okkā-mukho Karakaṇḍu⁶ Hatthiniko Sinisūro⁷ ti, pañca dhītaro : Piyā Suppiyā Ānandā Vijātā Vijitasenā ti. Iti sā nava putte vijāyitvā kalam akāsi. Atha rājā aññaṃ dahariṃ abhirūpaṃ rāja-dhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamaheśitṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā Jantu-nāma-puttaṃ vijāyi. Atha naṃ pañcama-divase alaṅkaritvā rañño dassesi. Rājā tuṭṭho tassā varam adāsi. Sā nātakehi saddhiṃ mantetvā puttassa rajjaṃ yāci. Rājā : 'Nassā⁸ vasali! mama puttānaṃ antarāyaṃ icchasīti' tajjesi. Sā punappuna raho rājānaṃ paritosetvā 'Mahā-rāja musā-vādo nāma na vaṭṭatīti' ādini vatvā yācati yeva.

Atha rājā putte āmantetvā : 'Ahaṃ tātā tumbhākaṃ ka-niṭṭhaṃ Jantu-kumāraṃ disvā tassa mātuyā sahasā varam

¹ Sdh kapentīti; Bm karontīti.

² Bm anupubbi-kathā.

³ Bm Maggha-devo (omitted in the Mahāvamsa II. 2-3, but see J. I. 137).

⁴ Bm Hatthā.

⁵ SS Hatthinikāsīnipuro.

⁶ Sdh Kirakaṇḍu.

⁷ SS Hatthinikāsīnipuro.

⁸ So all MSS. Comp. Fausbøll's note at Dasaratha, p. 23.

adāsim. Sā puttassa rajjam pariṇāmetum icchati. Tumhe ṭhapetvā maṅgala-hatthim maṅgala-assaṃ maṅgala-rathaṃ ca yattake icchatha tattake hatthi-assa-rathe gahetvā gacchatha, mam' accayena āgantvā rajjam kareyyāthāti,' atthahi amaccehi saddhim uyyojesi.

Te nānappakāraṃ kanditvā roditvā 'Tāta ambhakaṃ dosaṃ khamathāti' rājānaṃ c'eva rājorodhe ca khamāpetvā, 'Mayam pi bhātūhi saddhim gacchāmāti' rājānaṃ āpucchitvā nikkhantā bhaginiyo ādāya, caturaṅginiyā senāya parivatā nagarā nikkhamimsu.

'Kumārā pitu accayena āgantvā rajjam kāressanti, gacchāma te upatthahāmāti' cintetvā bahū manussā anubandhimsu. Paṭhama-divase yojana-mattā senā ahosi, dutiye dvi-yojana-mattā, tatiye ti-yojana-mattā. Kumārā mantayimsu 'Mahā ayaṃ bala-kāyo, sace mayam kañci sāmantarājānaṃ madditvā janapadaṃ gaṇheyyāma so pi no nappaheyya,¹ kiṃ paresaṃ pīlāya katāya, mahā Jambudīpo, araṇṇe nagaraṃ māpessāmāti?' Himavantābhīmukhā gantvā nagara-vatthum pariyesimsu.

Tasmiṃ ca samaye ambhakaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa-mahāsāra² - kule nibbattitvā, Kapila - brāhmaṇo nāma hutvā, nikkhamma isi - pabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavanta - passe pokkharaniyā tīre sākasaṇḍe³ paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpētvā vasati. So kira bhūmicālaṃ⁴ nāma vijjam jānāti yāya uddham asīti hatthe ākāse heṭṭhā ca bhūmiyaṃ guṇa-dosaṃ passati. Ekasmiṃ ca padese tiṇagumba-latā dakkhiṇāvattā⁵ pācīnamukhā⁶ jāyanti. Siha-vyagghādayo miga-sūkara-bilālā⁷ ca maṇḍūka-mūsike anubandhamānā taṃ padesaṃ patvā na sakkonti te anubandhitum, aññadatthu tehi te santajjitā nivattanti yeva. So 'Ayaṃ paṭhaviyā agga-padeso' ti ñatvā tattha attano paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpesi.

Atha te kumāre nagara-vatthum pariyesamāne attano

¹ Bm nappasaheyya.

² Bm sāka-vanasaṇḍe (as at D. 3. 1. 16).

³ So all MSS. (Childers tt).

⁴ Bm sūkare sappabīlārā.

⁵ Bm mahāsāla.

⁶ Bm bhūmi-jālaṃ.

⁷ Bm ābhīmukhā.

vasanokāsaṃ āgate disvā, pucchitvā, taṃ pavattim ñatvā, tesu anukampaṃ janetvā avoca, 'Imasmiṃ paṇṇasālaṭṭhāne māpita-nagaraṃ Jambudīpe agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati, ettha jātapurisesu ekeko¹ purisa-satam pi purisa-sahassam pi abhibhavitum sakkhissati, ettha nagaraṃ māpetha, paṇṇasālaṭṭhāne rañño gharaṃ karotha, imasmiṃ hi okāse tathavā Caṇḍāla-putto pi cakkavattim balena atiseyyāti,' 'Nanu bhante ayyassa vasanokāso' ti. 'Mama vasanokāso' ti mā cintayittha, mayhaṃ eka-passe paṇṇa-sālaṃ katvā nagaraṃ māpetvā "Kapila-vatthun" ti nāmaṃ karothāti.' Te tathā katvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesum.

Athāmacca: 'Ime dāraḷā vayappattā, yadi² nesaṃ pitā santike bhavēyya, so ca āvāha vivāhaṃ kareyya idāni pana ambhakaṃ bhāro' ti cintetvā, kumārehi saddhim manta-yimsu, 'Kumārā ambhakaṃ sadisa Khattiya-dhītaro nāma na passāma, nāpi bhaginīnaṃ sadise khattiya-kumāre, asadisa-sampayogena³ ca no uppannā puttā mātito vā pitito vā aparisuddhā jāti-sambhedaṃ pāpuṇissanti, tasmā mayhaṃ bhaginīhi yeva saddhim saṃvāsaṃ karomāti.'⁴ Te jāti-sambheda-bhayena jeṭṭhaṃ bhaginim mātittṭhāne tṭhapetvā avasesābhi saṃvāsaṃ kappesum.

Tesaṃ puttehi ca dhītāhi ca vaddhamānānaṃ aparena samayena jeṭṭha-bhaginiyā kuṭṭha-rogo udapādi, kovilāra-puppha-sadisāni gattāni ahesum. Rāja-kumārā: 'Imāya saddhim ekato nisajjaṭṭhānabhojanādāni karontūnaṃ pi upari ayaṃ rogo saṃkamatīti' cintetvā, ekadivasam uyyāna-kīlaṃ gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā bhūmi-ghara-samkhepena⁵ pokkharaniṃ khaṇāpetvā, tattha khādaniya-bhojaniyena saddhim taṃ pakkhipitvā upari paṭicchādetvā paṇsum datvā pakkamiṃsu. Tena samayena Rāmo nāma Bārāṇasi-rāja kuṭṭha-rogi orodhehi⁶ ca nātakehi ca jigucchiyamāno, tena saṃvegena jeṭṭha-puttassa rajjaṃ datvā, araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā, tattha [paṇṇa-sālaṃ

¹ Bm ekekaṃ . . . na sakkhissati.

³ Bm kumārake, asadisa-payoge.

⁵ Bm bhūmiyaṃ.

⁶ Bm -rogo nāṭikittihi ca orodhehi ca.

² Bm sace.

⁴ Bm rocemāti, S4 karocemāti.

māpetvā¹ vana-patta-phalāphalāni² paribhuñjanto na cirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hutvā ito c'ito ca vicaranto mahantam susira-rukkham disvā, tass' abbhantare soḷasa-hattha-ppamāṇam okāsam sodhetvā, dvāraṇ ca vātapānaṇ ca yojetvā, nissenim bandhitvā, tattha vāsam kappesi. So aṅgāra-kaṭāhe aggim katvā rattim miga-sakuṇādinam³ sare⁴ supanto sayati. So 'asukasmim padese siho saddam akāsi asukasmim vyaggho' ti sallakkhetvā pabhāte tattha gantvā vighāsa-maṇsam ādāya pacitvā khādāti.

Ath' ekadivasam tasmim paccūsa-samaye aggim jāletvā nisinne, rāja-dhitāya sarīra-gandhena āgantvā vyaggho tasmim padese paṇsum viyūhanto padare vivaram akāsi. Tena ca vivarena sā vyaggham disvā bhītā vissaram akāsi. So tam saddam sutvā 'Itthi-saddo eso' ti ca sallakkhetvā, pāto va tattha gantvā 'ko etthāti?' āha. 'Mātugāmo sāmīti,' 'Kim jātikā'sīti?' 'Okkāka-mahārājassa dhitā sāmīti.'⁴ 'Nikkamāti.' 'Na sakkā sāmīti.' 'Kim kāraṇā' ti? 'Chavi-rogo me atthāti.'

So sabbam pavattim pucchitvā khattiya-mānena anikkhamantim 'Aham pi khattiyo' ti attano khattiya-bhāvam jānāpetvā, nissenim datvā uddharitvā, attano vasanokāsam netvā, sayam paribhutta-bhesajjāni yeva dassetvā,⁵ na cirass' eva arogam suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇam katvā, tāya saddhim samvāsam kappesi. Sā pathama-samvāsen'eva gabbham gaṇhitvā dve putte vijāyi. Puna pi dve ti. Evaṃ soḷasakkhattum vijāyi. Evaṃ te dvattimsa bhātaro ahesum. Te anupubbena vuddhipatte⁶ pitā sabba-sippāni sikkhāpesi.

Ath' ekadivasam eko Rāma-raṇṇo nagara-vāsī vana-carako⁷ pabbate ratanāni gavesanto rājānam disvā sañjāni, 'Jānām' aham deva tumhe' ti cāha.⁸ Tato nam rājā sabbam pavattim pucchi. Tasmim yeva khaṇe te dārakā āgamimsu. So te disvā, 'ko ime?' ti āha, 'Puttā me' ti ca vutte, tesam

¹ SS omit.² Bm sūkarādinam sadde.³ Bm datvā.⁴ SS omit.⁵ Bm sañjānitvā āha: 'Janāma deva tumhe' ti.⁶ Bm mūla-phalāni.⁷ Bm dhitābhitti.⁸ Bm vuddhippatte.

mātivaṇsaṃ pucchitvā, 'laddhaṃ dāni me pābhatan' ti nagaraṃ gantvā raṇṇo ārocesi. So 'Pitaraṃ ānessāmiti' caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ tattha gantvā, pitaraṃ vanditvā, 'Rajjaṃ deva paṭicchāti'¹ yāci. So 'Alaṃ tāta, na tattha gacchāmi, idh' eva me imaṃ rukkhaṃ apanetvā nagaraṃ māpehīti' āha.

So tathā katvā tassa nagarassa kola²-rukkhaṃ apanetvā katattā Kola-nagaran ti ca, vyaggha-pathe katattā Vyagghapajjan³ ti cāti dve nāmāni āropetvā pitaraṃ vanditvā attano nagaraṃ agamāsi. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āha, 'Tātā tumbhākaṃ Kapila-vatthu-vāsino Sakyā mātulā honti, mātula-dhītānaṃ pana vo evarūpaṃ nāma kesa-gaḥaṇaṃ hoti evarūpaṃ dussa-gaḥaṇaṃ, yadā tā nabānatitthaṃ āgacchanti, tadā gantvā, yassa yā ruccati, so taṃ gaṇhatūti.' Te tath' eva gantvā, tāsu nabātvā⁴ sīsaṃ sukkhāpayamānāsu, yaṃ yaṃ icchimsu taṃ taṃ gahetvā nāmaṃ sāvetvā agamaṃsu.⁵ Sakyā-rājāno sutvā 'Hotu bhāṇe ambhākaṃ ñātakaṃ eva te' ti tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Ayaṃ Sakyā-Koliyānaṃ⁶ uppatti. Evaṃ tesāṃ Sākiya⁷-koliyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvāha-vivāhaṃ karontānaṃ yāva Buddha-kālā anupacchinno va vaṇso āgato. Tattha Bhagavā Sākiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetuṃ *te ratthasmā pabbājita Himavanta-passe pokkharāṇiyā tīre* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *sammanntti* vasanti.

Sakyā *cata bho* ti ratthambhā pabbājita araṇṇe vasantā pi jāti-sambhedaṃ akatvā kula-vaṇsaṃ anurakkhituṃ sakyā,⁸ samatthā paṭibālā ti attho.

Tadagge ti taṃ aggāṃ katvā, tato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

So ca nesaṃ pubba-puriso ti. So Okkāko rājā etesaṃ pubba-puriso, n' atthi etesaṃ gahapati-vaṇsena sambhedamattam pīti evaṃ Sakyā-vaṇsaṃ pakāsetvā, idāni Ambatṭha-vaṇsaṃ pakāseto *raṇṇo kho panāti* ādim āha.

¹ Bm sampaticchāti.

² Bm Vyagghapathan.

³ Sd āgamaṃsu; Bm āgamiṃsu.

⁴ Bm Sakyā.

⁵ Sd kola (twice).

⁶ Bm nhatvā; SS nahāntva.

⁷ SS Koliyānaṃ (omitting Sakyā).

⁸ Bm sakkā.

*Kaṇhaṃ nama*¹ *janestti* kāḷa-vaṇṇaṃ anto kucchiyaṃ yeva sañjāta-dantaṃ parūḷha-massu-dāṭhikaṃ puttāṃ vijāyi.

Paccābhāsiti.² 'Yakkho jāto' ti bhayena palāyitvā dvāraṃ pidhāya ṭhitesu ghara-mānusakesu ito e'ito ca vicaranto 'dhopetha'³ man' ti ādīni vadanto, uccā-saddaṃ akāsi.

17. *Te māṇavakā Bhagavantāṃ etad avocun* ti, attano upārambhe mocanattāya, etaṃ *Mā-bhavan*-ti-ādi-vacanaṃ avocaṃ. Tesāṃ kira etad ahosi, 'Ambaṭṭho amhākaṃ ācariyassa jetṭhantevāsī, sace mayaṃ evarūpe ṭhāne eka-dve-vacana-mattam pi na vakkhāma, ayaṃ no acariyassa santike paribhindiṣṣatī' upārambha-mocanattāṃ etaṃ avocaṃ. Cittaṇa paṇ'assa nimmada-bhāvaṃ ākaṅkanti. Ayaṃ kira māna-nissittatā tesam pi appiyo va.

Kalyāṇa-cākkaraṇo ti madhura-vacano.

Asmiṃ vacane ti attanā uggahite vedattaya-vacane. *Patimantetun* ti pucchitaṃ paṇhaṃ paṭikathetum, vissajjetun ti attho. Etasmiṃ vā dāsi-putta-vacane *paṭimantetun* ti uttaraṃ kathetum.

18. *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti, atha Bhagavā 'Sace ime māṇavakā ettha nisinnā evaṃ uccā-saddaṃ karissanti, ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa ne nissadde katvā Ambaṭṭhen'eva saddhiṃ kathemīti,' te māṇavake etad avoca.

Tattha mantarho ti mantayatha. *Mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti* mayā saha kathetu.

19. Evaṃ vutte māṇavakā cintayimṣu 'Ambaṭṭho tāva "Dāsi-putto" sīti" vutto puna sīsaṃ ukkhipitum nāsakkhi. Ayaṃ kho pana jāti nāma dujjānā, sace aññaṃ pi kañci samaṇo Gotamo "Tvam dāso" ti vakkhati, ko pana tena saddhiṃ aṭṭaṃ karissati. Ambaṭṭho attanā bandhaṃ⁴ puṭakaṃ attanā va mocetūti' attānaṃ parimocetvā tass'eva upari khipantū *Sujāto va bho Gotamāti* ādim āhaṃsu.

20. *Sahadhammiko* ti sahetuko sakāraṇo.

Akāmā vyākātabbo ti attanā aniechantena pi vyākāritabbo, avassaṃ vissajjetabbo ti attho.

¹ Se kaṇhama; Sdt kaṇhamāṇ; S^b kaṇha.

² Sdt pacyābhāsīti; Bm pabyābhāsīti.

⁴ Bm bandha-.

³ Bm dhovatha.

Aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasīti aññena vā vacanena aññaṃ vacanaṃ paṭicarissasi, ajjhottharissasi paṭicchādessasīti attho. Yo hi 'Kiṃ gotto tvaṃ' ? ti evaṃ puṭṭho, 'Ahaṃ tayo vede jānāmīti ādini vadati, ayaṃ aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati nāma.

Pakkamissasi vāti, pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ jānanto va akathetu-kāmatāya utthāyāsanaṃ gamissasi vā.

Tuṇhī ahoṣīti. 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ sūmaṃ yeva dāsi-putta-bhāvaṃ kathāpetu-kāmo sūmaṃ yeva kathite dāso nāma jāto yeva hoti, ayaṃ pana dvattikkhattuṃ codetvā tuṇhī bhavissati, tato ahaṃ parivattetvā pakkamissāmīti' cintetvā, tuṇhī ahosi.

21. Vajiram paṇimhi assāti *Vajirapaṇi*. *Yakkho* ti na yo vā so vā yakko Sakko devarājā ti veditabbo.

Ādittan ti aggivannaṃ. *Sampajjalitan ti suṭṭhu pajjalitaṃ*. *Sajotibhūtan ti samantato joti-bhūtaṃ, ekaggi-jālabhūtan ti attho*.

Thito hotīti, mahantaṃ sīsaṃ kandaḷa-makula-sadisā dāṭhā bhayānakāni akkhi-nāsādīnīti evaṃ virūpa-rūpaṃ māpetvā ṭhito. Kasmā pan'es' āgato ti? Diṭṭhi-vissajjāpanatthaṃ. Api ca: 'Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūn' ti evaṃ dhamma-desanāya apposukka-bhāvaṃ āpanne Bhagavati Sakko Mahā-Brahmunā saddhiṃ āgantvā: "Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetha,¹ tumhākaṃ āṇāya avattamāne pana mayaṃ vattāpessāma, tumhākaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ hotu amhākaṃ āṇā-cakkaṃ" ti patiṇṇaṃ akāsi. Tasmā 'Ajja Ambaṭṭhaṃ nāsetva pañhaṃ vissajjāpessāmīti' āgato.

Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho cāti. Yadi hi taṃ aññe pi passeyyuṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ agaru assa. 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Ambaṭṭhaṃ attano vāde anotarantaṃ ūtvā yakkhaṃ āvahetvā dassesi.² Tato Ambaṭṭho bhayena kathesīti' vadeyyuṃ, tasmā Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca. Tassa taṃ disvā va sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu. Antokucchi viparivattamānā³ mahāravaṃ ravi.⁴ So 'Anne pi nu

¹ Sc Bm desetu.

² Bm parivattamāno.

³ Bm āvahetvā dasseti.

⁴ Bm viravi.

kho passantīti' olokento kassa ci lomahaṇisa-mattam pi na addasa. Tato 'Idam bhayam mam eva uppannam, sacāham "Yakkho" ti vakkhāmi, "Kiṃ tuyh'eva¹ akkhini atthi? tvam eva yakkham passasi, paṭhamam yakkham adisvā Samanena Gotamena vāda-samghāte pakkhitte² va yakkham passasīti" vadeyyun' cintetva, 'Na dāni me idha aññam paṭisaraṇam atthi aññatra Samanā Gotamā' ti maññamāno, *Atha kho Ambaṭṭho mānava . . . pe . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca.*

*Taṇa*³-gavesīti tāṇan ti⁴ gavesamāno. *Leṇa*⁵-gavesīti leṇan ti⁶ gavesamāno. *Saraṇa-gavesīti* saraṇan ti gavesamāno. Ettha va tāyati rakkhatīti taṇam, niliyanti etthāti leṇam, saripātīti⁷ saraṇam bhayam hiṇsati viddhaṇsetīti attho. *Upanisiditvā* ti upagamma heṭṭhāsane nisiditvā. *Brūmetūti* vadatu.

23. *Dakkhiṇa-janapadan* ti, dakkhiṇa-patho ti pākataṃ Gaṅgāya dakkhiṇato pākata⁸ - janapadam. Tadā kira dakkhiṇāpathe bahū tāpasā⁹ honti. So tattha gantvā ekam tāpasam vattapaṭivattiyā ārādhesi. So tassa upakāram disvā āha 'Ambho purisa mantam te demi, yaṃ icchasi tam mantam gaṇhāti.' So āha 'Na me ācariya aññena mantena kiccaṃ atthi, yass' ānubhāvena āvudham na parivattati tam me mantam dehīti.' So 'bhaddam bho' ti tassa dhanu-agamanīyaṃ Ambaṭṭham nāma vijjam adāsi. So tam vijjam uggahetvā tatth'eva vīmaṇsitvā 'Idāni mama manoratham pūressūmīti,' isi-vesam gaṇetvā Okkākassa santikaṃ āgato. Tena vuttam dakkhiṇa-janapadam gantvā brahme mante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasamkamitvā ti.

Ettha ca brahme mante ti ānubhāva-sampannatāya seṭṭha-mante.

Ko n'eva re māyaṃ dāsi-putto ti, ko nu eva are ayaṃ mama dāsi-putto.

¹ See tumhe va; Bm tavam eva.

² St Bm taṇam.

³ Bm leṇam; SS leṇa (thrice).

⁴ Se pariṇātīti; Bm saratīti.

⁵ Bm Brahmaṇa-tāpasā.

⁶ Bm samghatte pakkhitto.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm omits.

So taṃ khurappan ti, So taṃ rājā māretu-kāmatāya sannihitaṃ¹ saraṃ tassa mantānubhāvena n'eva khipitum na apanetum asukkhī. Tāvad eva sakala-sarīre sañjāta-sedo bhayena vedhamāno atthāsi.

Amaccā ti mahā-amaccā. Pārisajjā ti itare parisāvaccarā.²

Etad arocun ti. 'Daṇḍaki-rañño Kisavaccha³ - tapase aparaddhassa āvudha-vuṭṭhiyā sakala-raṭṭhaṃ vinaṭṭhaṃ, Nālikīro⁴ pañcasu tāpasesu Ajjuṇo ca Aṅgīrase aparaddho paṭhavim bhinditvā nirayaṃ pavittho' ti cintayantā bhayena etaṃ sotthi bhadante ti ādi-vacanāṃ avocum.

Sotthi bhavissati rañño ti. Idaṃ vacanāṃ Kaṇho ciraṃ tuṇhī hutvā tato aneka-ppakāraṃ yāciyamāno 'Tumbhākaṃ raññā ambhādisassa⁵ isino khurappaṃ sandahantena⁶ bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ katan' ti ādīni ca vatvā paccā abhāsi.

Udāyissatthi⁷ bhijjhissati, bhusa⁸-mutthi viya vippakiri-yissatthi.⁹ Idaṃ so 'Janaṃ tāsessāmīti' musā bhaṇati, sara-tthambhana¹⁰ - matte yeva hi' ssa vijjāya ānubhāvo nānūatra. Ito paresu pi vacanesu es' eva nayo.

Pallomo ti panna-lomo, loma-haṇsa-mattam pi' ssa na bhavissatthi. Idaṃ kira so 'Sace me rājā taṃ dārikam dassatthi' paṭiññāṃ kāretvā avaca.

Kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesīti. Tena 'saro otaratūti' mante parivatti, te kumārassa nābhiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesi.

Dhītaraṃ adāsīti, sīsaṃ dhovitvā adāsaṃ bhujissaṃ¹¹ katvā dhītaraṃ adāsi, ulāre ca naṃ ṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā ti. Idaṃ Bhagavā 'Ekena pakkhena Ambattho Sakyānaṃ ṇati hotīti' pakāsentō tassa samassāsanatthaṃ aha. Tato Ambattho ghaṭi - satena abhisitto viya passaddha-daratho hutvā samassāsītva 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ "na nāsessāmīti"¹² ekena pakkhena ṇātiṃ karoti, khattiyo kirāham asmīti' cintesi.

¹ Bm sannahitaṃ (see below, note 6).

² Bm parisā janā.

³ SS Nālikī-rañño; Bm nālikero.

⁴ Bm sannayhantena (see above, note 1).

⁵ Bm thusa.

⁶ Sd tthamba; Sc sārattthaṃ bhanā; Bm sūra-saṇṭhambhana.

⁷ Sedh bhujissaṃ; Bm bhujissaṃ.

⁸ Bm Kissavaccha.

⁹ Bm mādisassa.

¹⁰ Bm Undriyissatthi.

¹¹ Bm vippakarissatthi.

¹² Bm maṃ tāsessāmīti.

24. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho "Khattiyo 'smiti" saññāṃ karoti, attano akhattiya-bhāvāṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmiti,'¹ Khattiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetuṃ uttariṃ desanaṃ vaddhento *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭho* ti ādim āha.

Tattha idhāti imasmiṃ loke.

Brāhmaṇesūti Brāhmaṇānaṃ antare.

Āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti aggāsanaṃ va aggodakaṃ vā.

Saddhe ti matake uddissa kata-bhatte. *Thālīpāke* ti maṅgalādi-bhatte. *Yaññe* ti yañña-bhatte. *Pāhūṇe* ti pāhūṇakānaṃ kata-bhatte, paṇṇākāra-bhatte vā.²

Api nu' ssāti api nu assa khattiya-puttassa.

Āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti Brāhmaṇa-kaññāsu nivāraṇaṃ bhavēyya vā no vā, Brāhmaṇa-dārikaṃ labheyya vā na vā labheyyāti attho.

Anuppanno ti khattiya-bhāvaṃ appatto, aparisuddho ti attho.

26. *Itthiyā vā itthiṃ karitvā* ti itthiyā vā itthiṃ pariyesitvā.

Kismicid eva pakaraṇe ti kismicid eva dose, Brāhmaṇānaṃ ayutte akatabba-karaṇe.

*Assa*³ *puṇenāti* bhasma-putṭena, sīse chārikaṃ okiritvā ti attho.

28. *Jane tasmin* ti janatasmim,⁴ pajāyāti attho.

Ye gotta-paṭisārino ti ye jane tasmim gottam paṭisaranti 'Ahaṃ Gotamo, ahaṃ Kassapo' ti, tesu loke gotta-paṭisārisu khattiyo setṭho.

Anumatā mayā ti mama sabbaññuta-ñāṇena saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā⁵ desitā, mayā anuññātā.

2.

1. Imāya pana gāthāya *vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno* ti idaṃ paḍaṃ sutvā, Ambaṭṭho cintesi: 'Vijjā nāma tayo Vedā, carāṇaṃ pañca sīlāni, tayidaṃ amhākaṃ yeva atthi, vijjā-

¹ S^b jānāpessāmiti.

² Bm bhasa-.

³ Bm saṃsanditvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm janitasmim.

carāṇa-sampanno ce seṭṭho, mayam eva seṭṭhā' ti niṭṭham gantvā vijjā-carāṇam pucchanto, *Katamam pana tam bho Gotama carāṇam katamā sa vijjā ti āha.* Ath' assa Bhagavā tam Brāhmaṇa-samaya-siddham jāti-vādādi-paṭisamyuttam vijjā-carāṇam paṭikkhipitvā anuttaram vijjā-carāṇam desetu¹-kāmo *Na kho Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *jāti-rādo* ti jātim ārabha vādo. Brāhmaṇass' eva idam vaṭṭati na Suddassāti ādi-vacanan ti attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Jāti-rāda-rinibaddhā*² ti jāti-vāde vinibaddhā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

2. Tato Ambaṭṭho: 'Yattha dāni "mayam laggissāmāti" cintayimha tato no Samaṇo Gotamo mahā-vāte bhusam punanto³ viya dūram eva avakkhipi,⁴ yattha pana mayam alaggā⁵ [tattha no niyojesi,] ayaṃ no vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā nātum vaṭṭatīti' cintetvā, puna vijjā-carāṇam⁶ pucchi. Ath' assa Bhagavā samudāgamato pabhuti vijjā-carāṇam dassetum *Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato* ti ādim āha.

Ettha Bhagavā carāṇa-pariyāpannam pi tividham silam vibhajanto 'idam assa hoti carāṇasmin' ti aniyātetvā.⁷ *Idam pi'ssa hoti silasmin* ti sila-vasen' eva niyātesi. Kasmā? Tassa pi hi kiñci silam atthi, tasmā 'Carāṇa-vasena-niyyātiyamāne⁸ te mayam pi carāṇa-sampannā' ti tattha tatth' eva laggeyya. Yam pana tena supinena pi na diṭṭha-pubbam, tass' eva vasena niyyātento *paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati.* *Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmin* . . . pe . . . *catuttajjhānam upasampajja viharati.* *Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmin* ti āha. Ettāvatā atṭha pi samāpattiyo carāṇan ti niyyātītā honti. Vipassanā-nāpato paṭṭhāya atṭhavidhā pi paññā vijjā ti niyyātītā.

3. *Apāya-mukhānti* vināsa-mukhāni.

Anabhisambhūṇamāno ti asampāpūṇanto, avisahamāno vā.

¹ St Bm dassetu- (see below on III. 2. 2).

² Bm bhūsam dhananto.

³ na laggāma; SS omit t.n.n.

⁴ Bm aniyād^o (thrice).

⁵ Bm -bandhā (twice).

⁶ Bm avakkhasi.

⁷ Bm carāṇa-sampadam.

⁸ Se -yamāno; Sh -yamam no.

*Khāriṃ vidham*¹ *ādāyāti*. Ettha khāriti araṇi-kamaṇḍalu-sūcādayo² tāpasa-parikkhārā. Vidho³ ti kāco,⁴ tasmā khāribharitaṃ kācam ādāyāti attho. Ye pana khāri-vividhan ti paṭhanti te khāriti kājassa nāmaṃ, vividhan ti bahum⁵ kamaṇḍalu-ādi-parikkhāraṇaṃ ti vaṇṇayanti.

Pacatta-phala-bhojano ti patita-phala-bhojano.

Paricārako ti kappiyakaraṇa-pattapaṭiggahaṇa-pādadhovanādi vatta-karaṇa-vasena paricārako, kāmaṃ ca guṇādhiko pi khīṇāsava-sāmaṇero puthujjana-bhikkhussa vuttanayen' eva paricārako hoti. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, guṇavasena pi veyyāvacca-karaṇa-vasena pi lāmakko yeva. Kasmā pana tāpasa-pabbajjā sāsanaṃ vināsa-mukhaṇaṃ ti vuttā ti? Yasmā gacchantam gacchantam sāsanaṃ tāpasa-pabbajjāvasena osakkissati. Imasmiṃ hi sāsane pabbajitvā tisso sikkhā pūreṭum asakkantaṃ⁶ lajji⁷ sikkhā-kāmā 'N' atthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā va saṃgha-kammaṃ vā' ti jigucchitvā parivajjenti.⁸ So: 'Dukkaraṃ khuradhārūpamaṃ sāsane paṭipatti-pūraṇaṃ, tāpasa-pabbajjā pana sukarā c' eva bahujana-sammataṃ cāti' vibbhamitvā tāpaso hoti. Añño taṃ disvā 'Kiṃ tayā katan?' ti pucchati. So: 'Bhāriyaṃ tumbhakaṃ sāsane kammaṃ, idha pana sacchanda-cārino mayan' ti vadati. So pi: 'Yadi evaṃ, aham pi etth' eva pabbajjāmiti' etassa anusikkhanto tāpaso hoti. Evaṃ añño pi añño pīti kamena tāpasā bahukā honti. Tesam uppanna-kūle sāsanaṃ osakkitaṃ nāma bhavissati. 'Loke evarūpo Buddhō nāma uppajji, tassa īdisaṃ nāma sāsanaṃ ahoṣīti' suti-mattam eva bhavissati. Idaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā tāpasa-pabbajjā-sāsanaṃ vināsa-mukhaṇaṃ ti āha.

Kuddāla-piṭakaṇ ti kanda-mūla-phala-gahaṇatthaṃ kuddālaṃ c' eva piṭakaṇ ca. Gāma-sāmantam vā ti-vijjācaraṇa-sampadādini anabhisambhuṇanto, kasi-kammādihi ca jīvitam nipphādetum dukkhaṇaṃ ti maññamāno, bahujana-

¹ SS khāriṃ vividham (see Udāna VI. 2).

² SS vividho (but see C. 5. 11. 2. and the O.C. at Pāc. 86. 2. 2).

³ St Bm kājo, kājaṃ.

⁴ St Bm asakkantā.

⁵ Bm parivajjanti.

⁶ Bm -sujā-cāmar-.

⁷ Bm bahukaṃ.

⁸ Sd lajji-; Bm lajjino.

kuhāpanattham gāma-sāmaṇṭe vā nigama-sāmaṇṭe vā aggisālam katvā sappi-tela-dadhi-madhu-tila-taṇḍulādīhi c'eva nānā-dārūhi ca homa-karaṇa-vasena aggiṃ paricaranto acchati.

Catudeāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā ti catumukhaṃ dānāgāraṃ karitvā.¹ Tassa dvāre maṇḍapaṃ katvā, tattha pāṇiyam upatthapetvā āgatāgate pāṇiyena āpucchati. Yam pi'ssa addhikā kilantā pāṇiyam pivitvā parituṭṭhā bhatta-putaṃ vā taṇḍulādīni vā denti, taṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā ambila-yāgu-ādīni katvā bahutaraṃ āmisa-gahapattam kesaṃ ci tāni deti, kesaṃ ci bhatta-pacana-bhājanādīni deti, tehi pi dinnam āmisaṃ vā pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni² vā gaṇhāti. Tani vaḍḍhiyā payojeti. Evāṃ vaḍḍhamāna-vibhavo go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-pariggahaṃ karoti, mahantaṃ kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapeti. Imaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ *catudeāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā acchatīti*.

Tam ahaṃ yathā sattiṃ yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmiti idaṃ paṇ'assa paṭipatti-mukhaṃ, iminā hi mukhena so evaṃ paṭipajjatīti.

Ettāvatā ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpasa-pabbajjā niddiṭṭhā honti. Kathaṃ? Aṭṭhavidhā hi tāpasā: saputtabhariyā unchā-cariyā³ anaggapakkkikā⁴ asāmapākā asamamuṭṭhikā⁵ dantavakkalikā pavatta-phala-bhojino⁶ paṇḍupalāsikā ti. Tattha ye Keniya-jaṭilo viya kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā vasanti, te saputta-bhariyā nāma. Ye pana 'Sakalattabhāvo'⁷ nāma pabbajitassa ayutto⁸ ti lāyana-maddanaṭṭhānesu vihi-mugga-māsa-tilādīni samkaddhitvā pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te unchā-cariyā⁹ nāma. Ye 'Khalena khalam vicaritvā vihiṃ āharitvā koṭṭetva paribhuñjanan nāma ayuttan' ti gāma-nigamesu taṇḍula-bhikkhaṃ gahetva pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te anaggapakkkhika⁹ nāma. Ye pana 'Kiṃ pabbajitassa sāmāpakenāti?' gāmaṃ pavisitvā pakka-bhikkham eva

¹ Bm pānāgaram katvā.

² Se pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni; Bm pubbaṇṇādīni.

³ Sedt uechā. (below S4h lañjā-).

⁴ Bm pakkikā; MSS. anaggi (but SS all have a at p. 270, n. 9, and 271, n. 7).

⁵ Bm ayamuṭṭhikā (SS below asamamuṭṭhakā).

⁶ Bm bhojanā (but below p. 271 note 9 -bhoji).

⁷ Bm saputtadāra-bhāvo.

⁸ Se ujjā; S^t uechā; S4h lañjā.

⁹ Bm anaggipakkikā (see note 4).

gaṇhanti, te asāmapākā nāma. Ye 'Divase divase bhikkhū-pariyetthi nāma dukkhā pabbajitassāti' mutthi - pāsāṇena ambātakādinam rukkhānam tacam koṭṭetvā khādanti, te asamamutthikā¹ nāma. Ye pana 'pāsāṇena tacam koṭṭetvā vicaraṇan nāma dukkhan' ti danteh' eva uppāṭetvā khādanti, te dantavakkalikā nāma. Ye 'Dantehi tacam uppāṭetvā khādanam nāma dukkham pabbajitassāti' leḍḍu-daṇḍādīhi paharivā patitāni phalāni paribhuñjanti, te pavatta-phala-bhojino² nāma. Ye pana 'Leḍḍhu - daṇḍādīhi pāṭetvā paribhogo nāma asūruppo pabbajitassāti' sayam patitān' eva puppha-phala-palāsāni³ khādantā yāpenti, te paṇḍupalāsikā nāma. Te tividhā ukkaṭṭha - majjhima - muduka - vasena. Tattha ye nisinnatthānato anutthāya hatthena pāpuṇatthāne⁴ yeva patitam gahetvā khādanti te ukkaṭṭhā. Ye eka-rukkhato aññam rukkham na gacchanti te majjhimā. Ye tam tam rukkha-mūlam gantvā pariyesitvā khādanti te mudukā.

Imā pana aṭṭha pi tāpasa-pabbajjā imāhi catuhi yeva saṃgaham gacchanti. Katham? Etāsu hi saputtabhariyā ca uñchā-cariyā⁵ ca dānāgāram⁶ bhajanti, anaggapakkhika⁷ ca asāmapākikā ca agyāgāram bhajanti, asammutthikā⁸ ca danta-vakkalikā ca kanda-mūla-phala-bhojanam bhajanti, paṇḍu - palāso⁹ pavatta - phala - bhojanam bhajati. Tena vuttam¹⁰ 'Ettāvatā ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpasa-pabbajjā nidditthā hontitī.'

4. Idāni Bhagavā sācariyakassa Ambaṭṭhassa vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya apāya-mukham pi apatta-bhāvam dassetum tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭhāti ādim āha. Tam uttānattham eva.

5. Attanā āpāyiko pi aparipūramāno ti¹¹ attanā vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya āpāyikenāpi aparipūriyamānena.¹²

6. Dattikan¹³ dinnakam. Sammukhibhāvam pi na dadāṭṭi. Kasmā pana na dadāti? So kira sammukhā-āvajjanin¹⁴ nāma

¹ Bm ayamutthikā.

² Bm puppha-phala-paṇḍu-palāsādinī.

³ Sd uccā-

⁴ Bm anaggipakkikā.

⁵ St adds ca; Bm pavatta-phala-bhojī ca paṇḍu-palāsiko ca . . . bhajanti.

⁶ Above p. 270.

⁷ Bm aparipūramānena; SS -mūno.

⁸ Bm āvattanin; Sdh āvajjanam ('nīm below, comp. p. 265).

⁹ Bm bhojanā.

¹⁰ Sdh papuṇana-tthāne.

¹¹ Bm agāram.

¹² Bm ayamutthikā.

¹³ SS pi.

¹⁴ So yattinadan; Sdh nadan.

vijjam jānāti. Yadā rājā mahārahena alaṅkārena alaṅkato hoti, tadā raṇṇo samīpe tathvā tassa alaṅkāraṇassa nāmaṃ gaṇhāti. Rājā nāme gaṇhite 'Na demīti' vattum na sakkoti. Datvā puna chaṇa-divase 'Alaṅkāraṃ āharathāti' vatvā, 'N' atthi deva, tumhehi brāhmaṇassa dinno' ti vutte, 'Kasmā me dinno?' ti pucchi. Te amaccā 'So Brāhmaṇo sammukkhā āvajjanim¹ māyaṃ² jānāti, tāya tumhe āvaṭṭetvā gaṇetvā gacchatiti' āhaṃsu. Apare raṇṇā saha tassa atisaḥaya-bhāvaṃ asahantā āhaṃsu: 'Deva etassa Brāhmaṇassa sarīre saṅkha-palita-kuṭṭhaṃ nāma, tumhe etaṃ disvā va ālingatha parāmasatha, idaṃ ca kuṭṭhaṃ nāma kāya-samsagga-vasena anugacchati, mā evaṃ karoṭhāti.' Tato paṭṭhāya tassa rājā sammukhībhāvaṃ na deti.

Yasmā pana so Brāhmaṇo paṇḍito khatta-vijjāya³ kusalo tena saha mantetvā kata-kammaṃ nāma na virujjhati, tasmā sāṇi-pākāraṇassa anto tathvā bahi tithena tena saddhim manteti. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ tiro-dussan tena mantetiti.⁴ Tattha tiro dussaṃ tenāti tiro-dussan tena. Ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Dhammika*ṇ ti anavajjam. *Payatan*⁵ ti abhiharitvā dinnaṃ.

Kathan tassa rājā ti. Yassa raṇṇo Brāhmaṇo idisaṃ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya kathan tassa Brāhmaṇassa so rājā sammukhi-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Ayam pana adinnakaṃ māyāya gaṇhāti, ten' assa sammukhībhāvaṃ rājā na dadātiti niṭṭhaṃ eva gantabban ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. "Idaṃ pana kāraṇaṃ tṭhapetvā rājānaṃ c'eva Brāhmaṇaṇ ca na aṇṇo koci jānāti, tad etaṃ evaṃ rahassaṃ paticchannam pi jānāti, addhā sabbaññu samaṇo Gotamo" ti niṭṭhaṃ gaṇissatiti' Bhagavā pakāsesi.

7. Idāni ayaṇ ca Ambaṭṭho ācariyo c'assa mante nissāya atimānino, tena nesaṃ manta-nissita-māna-nimmaddana-tthaṃ uttarim desanaṃ vaḍḍhento, *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha. Idha rājā* ti ādim āha.

¹ Bm āvaṭṭanim.

² St māsaṃ; Sedh mā; Bm āyaṃ (see below, line 23).

³ Bm khetta-vijjāya (see above, p. 93).

⁴ SS tiro-dussanena mante tiṭṭhi.

⁵ Bm payātan.

Tattha *rathūpatthare* ti rathamhi rañño *ṭhānattham* attharivā sajjita-padese.

*Uggahi cāti*¹ uggat-uggatehi vā amaccehi.

Rajāññehīti anabhisitta-kumārehi.

Kaṇcīd eva mantāṇan ti 'Asukasmim padese talākaṃ vā mātikaṃ vā kātuṃ vaṭṭati, asukasmim gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā nivesetun' ti evarūpa-pākaṭa-mantāṇam.

Tad eva mantāṇan ti. Yaṃ idisaṃ raññā mantitaṃ tad eva *tādiseh'* eva sīsukkhepa-bhamukukkhepādīhi ākārehi *manteyya*.

Rāja-bhaṇitan ti. Yathā raññā bhaṇitaṃ tassa tassa atthassa sādhana-samattham, api nu so pi tassa tassa atthassa sādhanasamattham eva bhaṇitaṃ bhaṇatīti attho.

8. *Parattāro* ti pavattayitāro.

Yesan ti yesaṃ santakaṃ.

Manta-padan ti veda²-saṃkhātāṃ mantāṃ eva.

Gitan ti *Aṭṭhakādīhi* dasahi porāṇaka-brāhmaṇehi sara-sampatti-vasena sajjhāyitaṃ.

Paruttan ti aññesaṃ vuttaṃ, vācitan ti attho.

Samihitan ti samupabbūḷham,³ rāsi-rāsi-katāṃ⁴ piṇḍaṃ katvā ṭhapitaṃ ti attho.

Tad anugāyanti etarahi brahmaṇā taṃ tehi pubbe gītaṃ anugāyanti anusajjhāyanti.

Tad anubhāsanti taṃ anubhāsanti, idaṃ purimass' eva vevacanāṃ.

Bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti tehi bhāsitaṃ sajjhāyitaṃ anusa-jjhāyanti.

Vācitaṃ anuvācentīti tehi aññesaṃ vācitaṃ anuvācenti.

Seyyathidaṃ ti te katame ti attho.

Aṭṭhako ti adīni tesāṃ nāmāni. Te kira dibbena cakkhunā oloketvā parūpaghātāṃ akatvā Kassapa-sammāsambuddhassa Bhagavato pavacanena saha saṃsandetvā mante ganthesum.⁵ Aparāparaṃ pana Brāhmaṇā pāpātipātādīni pakkhipitvā tayo vede bhinditvā Buddha-vacanena saddhiṃ viruddhe⁶ akāṃsu.

¹ Bm uggehi vāti.

² Bm samupabyūḷham.

³ Bm gandhimsu.

⁴ Bm bedattaya.

⁵ Bm rāsikataṃ.

⁶ Bm viruddham.

N' etam thānaṃ vijjattī yena tvaṃ isi bhaveyyāsi etam kāraṇaṃ na vijjati. Idha Bhagavā yasmā 'Esa pucchiamāno pi attano avatthāraṇa-bhāvaṃ űatvā paṭivacanāṃ na dassatīti' jānāti, tasmā paṭiññāma agahetvā va isi-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipi.

9. Idāni yasmā te porāṇā dasa brāhmaṇā nirāmagandhā¹ anitthigandhā rajojalla-dharā brahma-cārino araṇṇāyatane pabbata-pādesu vana-mūla phalāhārā vasiṃsu, yadā katthaci gantu-kāmā honti iddhiyā ākāsen' eva gacchanti n'atthi tesā yānena kiccaṃ, sabba-disāsu ca tesā mettādi-brahma-vihāra-bhāvanā'va ārakkhā hoti n'atthi tesā pākāra-purisa-guttīhi² attho, iminā ca Ambatthena suta-pubbā ca³ tesā paṭipatti, tasmā imassa saccariyakassa tesā paṭipattito āraka-bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambatthāti* ādim āha.

10. Tattha *vicita-kālakaṇ* ti vicinitvā apanīta-kālakam.

*Vetthakantapassāhīti*⁴ dussa-paṭṭadussa-veṇi-ādīhi vetthakehi namita-phāsukāhi.⁵

Kutta-vālehi sobhā-karaṇattham kappetuṃ yutta-tthānesu kappita-vālehi. Ettha ca vaḷavānaṃ yeva vālā, kappitānaṃ rathānaṃ vaḷava-yuttattā pana rathā pi kutta-vālā ti vuttā.

Ukkinṇa-parikhāsūti khāta-parikhāsu.⁶ *Ukkhitta-palighāsūti*⁷ thapita-palighāsu. *Nagarūpakārikāsūti.* Ettha upakārikā ti paresā ārohaṇa-nivāraṇattham samantā nagara-pākārassa adhobbāge kata-sudhākammaṃ vuccati. Idha pana tāhi upakārikāhi yuttāni nagarān' eva nagarūpakārikāyo ti adhippetā. *Rakkhāpentīti*, tādīsesu nāgaresu vasantā pi attānaṃ rakkhāpentī.

Kaṅkhā ti 'Sabbaññu na' sabbaññūti' evaṃ saṃsāyo. *Vimatīti* tass' eva vevacanāṃ. Virūpā mati, vinicchetuṃ asaṃmatthā ti attho. Idam Bhagavā: 'Ambatthassa iminā attabhāvena magga-pātubhāvo n'atthi, kevalaṃ divaso vīti-vattati, ayaṃ kho pana lakkhaṇa-pariyesanattam āgato, tam

¹ Sedh nirāgamandhā.

² Sedh omīti ca.

³ Sedh thāsukāhi; Bm pāsukāhi.

⁴ Bm khata-.

⁵ So Bm guttīti.

⁶ Sedh vetthakantapassāhīti; Bm vetthakananta.

⁷ Bm okkhitta-.

⁸ S4 am.

pi kiccaṃ na sarati, hand' assa sati-jananatthaṃ nayam demīti' āha.

11. Evaṃ vatvā pana yasmā Buddhānaṃ nisinnānaṃ vā nipannānaṃ¹ vā koci lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesiṭṭaṃ na sakkoti, tthitānaṃ pana caṅkamantānaṃ vā sakkoti, āciṇṇa-cetaṃ Buddhānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesanatthaṃ āgata-bhāvaṃ ūtvā utthāyāsanaṃ caṅkamādhiṭṭhānaṃ nāma tena Bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ bahi nikkhanto, tasmā *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi-vuttaṃ.

Samannesīti gavesi, ekaṃ dve ti vā gaṇayanto samānaya.

Yebhuyyenāti pāṭhena,² bahukāni addasa appāni na addasāti attho. Tato yāni na addasa tesam dīpanatthaṃ vuttaṃ *thapetvā* dve ti.

Kaṅkhatti, 'aho vata passeyyan' ti patthanam appādeti. *Vicikicchatti* tato tato tāni vicinanto kiechati, na sakkoti datṭhum. *Nādhimuccatti* tāya vicikicchāya sannitṭhānaṃ na gacchati. *Na sampasādati* tato 'Paripuṇṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ ayan' ti Bhagavati pasādaṃ nāpajjati. Kaṅkhāya vā dubbalā vimati vuttā; vicikicchāya majjhimā, anadhimuccanatāya balavati, asampasādena tehi tīhi dhammehi citassa kalusa-bhāvo.³

Kosohite ti vatthi-kesena paṭicchanne. *Vatthaguyhe* ti aṅgaṇāte. Bhagavato hi vāraṇass' eva kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ paduma-gabbha-samānaṃ. Taṃ so vattha-paṭicchannattā apassanto antomukha-gatāya ca jivhāya pahūta-bhāvaṃ asallakkhento, tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhā ahosi vicikicchā.

12. *Tathārūpaṇ* ti. Kathaṃ⁴ rūpaṃ kim ettha aññena vattabbaṃ? Vuttaṃ⁵ etaṃ Nāgasena-ttheren' eva Milindaraññā putṭhena: "Atidukkaraṃ⁶ bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan" ti. "Kim mahārājāti"? "Mahājanena hirikaraṇa-okaṣaṃ Brahmāyu-brāhmaṇassa ca antevāsinaṃ⁷ Uttarassa ca Bavāriyassa antevāsinaṃ soḷasa brāhmaṇānaṃ

¹ Sh Bm nippannānaṃ.

² Bm kījussiya-bhāvo (only one s at p. 95).

³ Not in the published text. But comp. pp. 168, 9.

⁴ Sd atidukkaraṃ; Bm Aha ca dukkaraṃ.

⁵ Bm pāyena.

⁶ Bm Taṃ.

⁷ Sh antevāsi.

ca Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa antevāsinaṃ ti-sata-māṇa-vānaṃ ca dassesi bhante' ti. "Na Mahārāja Bhagavā guyhaṃ dasseti, chāyaṃ Bhagavā dasseti, iddhiyā abhisamkharitvā nivāsana-nivatthaṃ kāya-bandhana-baddhaṃ cīvara-pārūtaṃ chāyā-rūpaka-mattaṃ dasseti¹ Mahārājāti." "Chāyaṃ² ditthe sati dittho³ yeva nanu bhante" ti. "Tiṭṭhat' etam Mahārāja, hadaya-rūpaṃ disvā bujjanaka-satto bhaveyya hadaya-māisaṃ nintetvā⁴ dasseyya sammā-sambuddho" ti. "Kusalo⁵ 'si bhante Nāgasenaṭi."

Ninnāmetvā ti nīharitvā. *Anumasiti* kaṭhina-sūciṃ⁶ viya katvā anumajji. Tathā karaṇena c' ettha mudu-bhāvo, kaṇṇa-sotānumasanena dīgha-bhāvo, nāsika-sotānumasanena tanu-bhāvo, nalāṭa-paṭicchādanena puthula-bhāvo pakāsito ti vedittabbo.

13. *Patimānento*⁷ āgamento, āgamanam⁸ assa patthento udikkhanto ti attho.

14. *Kathā-sallāpo* ti kathā ca sallāpo ca, kathana-paṭikathanan ti attho.

15. *Aho vatāti* garaha-vacanam etam. *Re* ti hīlana-vasena āmantanam. *Paṇḍitakā* ti tam eva jigucchanto āha. Sesa-dvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Ecarūpena kira bho puriso attha-carakenāti, idam 'Yādiso tvaṃ edise attha-carake hita-kārike sati puriso nirayaṃ y' eva gaccheyya, na aññatrāti' imam atthaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Āsajja āsajjāti ghaṭṭevā ghaṭṭetvā.

*Amhe pi*⁹ evaṃ upaneyya upaneyyāti. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pana Ambattho Pokkharāsātīti' ādīni vatvā evaṃ upanetvā upanetvā paṭicchanna-kāraṇaṃ āvikaritvā suddadāsādibhāvaṃ¹⁰ āropetvā avaca tay' amha¹¹ akkosāpitā ti adhippāyo.

*Padasā yeva pavattesi*ti pādena¹² paharitvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, yaṃ ca so pubbe ācariyena saddhiṃ rathaṃ abhirūhitvā¹³

¹ Bm dassesi.

² Bm dittham.

³ Bm kutto.

⁷ Bm patimānento (see below p. 280, note 7).

⁹ Sd amhāpi.

¹¹ Bm tayā amhe.

¹³ Bm āruhivā sārathī hutvā.

² St chāya.

⁴ Bm nīharitvā.

⁶ Bm kaṭhina-sūciṃ.

⁸ Bm āgamanassa for a a.

¹⁰ Bm sutthu-dās.

¹² Sd pāde.

agamāsi, tam pi 'ssa tñānaṃ acchinditvā rathassa purato padasā yeva¹ gamanam akāsi.

16. *Ativikālo* ti suṭṭhu vikālo, sammodanīya-kathāya pi kālo n' atthi.

17. *Āgamā num idha*² bho ti āgamā nu idha³ bho.

19. *Adhivāsetūti* sampañicchatu. *Ajjaṭṭanāyāti*, yam me tumhesu kāraṃ karoto ajja bhavissati puññaṃ ca pīti-pāmojjaṃ ca tadatthāya.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvenāti, Bhagavā kāyaṃgaṃ vācaṃgaṃ vā avopetvā⁴ abbhantare yeva khantiṃ cārento⁵ tuṇhī-bhāvena adhivāsesi Brāhmaṇassa anuggahattham,⁶ manasā ca sampañicchīti vuttaṃ hoti.

20. *Paṇītenāti* uttamenā. *Saḥatthā* ti saḥatthēna. *Santaṇṇetvā* ti suṭṭhu tappetvā, paripuṇṇaṃ suhitaṃ yāvadattham katvā. *Sampavāretvā* ti suṭṭhu pavāretvā, 'Alaṃ alan' ti hattha-saṇṇāya paṭikkhipāpetvā.

Bhuttārin ti bhuttavantaṃ. *Onīta*⁷-*patta-pāṇin* ti pattato onīta-pāṇin, apanīta-hatthan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Onīta-patta-pāṇin* ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho onīttam nānā-bhūtaṃ vina-bhūtaṃ pattaṃ pāṇito⁸ assāti onīta-patta-pāṇi. Tam onīta-patta-pāṇin hatthe ca pattaṃ ca dhovitvā ekamante pattaṃ nikkhipitvā nisinnan ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdīti Bhagavantaṃ evam bhūtaṃ ñatva ekasmiṃ okāse nisīdīti attho.

21. *Ānupubbikathan* ti anupaṭipāṭi-kathaṃ. *Anupubbikathā*⁹ nāma dānānantaraṃ silaṃ silānantaro saggo saggānantaro maggo ti etesaṃ atthānaṃ dipana-kathā. Ten'eva *seyyathidaṃ dāna-kathan* ti ādim āha. *Okāraṇ* ti avakāraṃ lāma-bhāvaṃ.

Sāmuksāṇikā ti sāmāṃ ukksāṇikā, attanā yeva uddharitvā gahitā sayambhu-ñāṇena diṭṭhā¹⁰ asādhāraṇā aṇṇesaṇ ti attho. Kā pana sā ti. Ariya-sacca-desanā. Ten' ev' āha *dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggan* ti.

¹ Bm yevassa.

² Bm nu kho idha.

³ Bm dhārento.

⁴ Sāh ṇ throughout.

⁵ H. ānupubbikathā.

⁶ Bm nukhvidha.

⁷ Bm acopetvā.

⁸ Bm anuggahanattham.

⁹ Sā Bm pāṇito.

Dhamma-cakkhun ti idha sotāpatti-maggo adhippeto. Tassa uppatti-ākāra-dassanattam yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti āha. Taṃ hi nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā kicca-vasena evaṃ sabba-saṃkhataṃ paṭivijjhantaṃ uppajjati.

22. *Diṭṭho ariya-sacca-dhammo etenāti diṭṭha-dhammo. Es' eva nayo sesa-padesu pi. Tiṇṇā vi cikiicchā anenāti tiṇṇa-vicikiccho. Vigatā kathaṃkathā assāti vigata-kathaṃkatho. Vesārajjappatto ti visārada-bhāvaṃ patto. Kattha? Satthu sūsane. Nāssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhāya ettha vattatīti aparapaccayo.*

Sesaṃ sabbattha pubbe vutta-nayattā uttānatthattā ca pākaṭam evāti.

Iti¹ Sumaṅgaḷa-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atthakathāya
Ambatṭha-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.²

¹ SS omit.

² Bm adds tatiyaṃ.

IV.

SONADAṆḌA-SUTTA-VANNAṆĀ.

Evam me sutam . . . pe . . . Aṅgesūti Soṇadaṇḍa-suttam.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vannaṇā.

Aṅgesūti. Aṅgā nāma aṅga-pāsādikatāya evaṃ laddha-vohārā jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Aṅgāti vuccati. Tasmim Aṅgesu janapade.¹

Cārikan ti, idhāpi aturita-cārikā e' eva nibaddha²-cārikā ca adhippetā.

Tadā kira Bhagavato dasa-sahassī-lokadhātum oloken-tassa Soṇadaṇḍa-Brāhmaṇo nāṇa-jālassa anto paññāyittha. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ nāṇa-jāle paññāyati, atthi nu kho assa upanissayo'³ ti vīmaṇsanto addasa⁴ 'Mayi tattha gate etassa antevāsino dvādasah' ākārehi Brāhmaṇassa vannaṃ bhāsivā mama santike āgantum na dassanti, so pana tesam vādaṃ bhinditvā ekūna-tiṇsāya⁵ ākārehi mama vannaṃ bhāsivā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchissati, so pañha-vissajjana⁶-pariyosāne saraṇaṃ gamissatīti,' pañca-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno . . . pe . . . yena Campā tad avasarīti.

Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tire ti, tassa Campā-nagarassa avidūre Gaggarāya nāma rāja-mahesiyā⁷ khānitattā⁸ Gaggarā ti laddha-vohārā pokkharāṇi atthi. Tassa tire samantato

¹ On this paragraph comp. above, p. 239.

² Bm nibandha. (See above, pp. 239-243.)

³ Bm khvassūpanissayo.

⁴ Bm -tiṇsah'.

⁵ Bm rājagamahesiyā.

⁶ So all MSS. See above, p. 243.

⁷ Bm pañhā-vissajjana.

⁸ Se khān°; Bm khaṇ°.

nilādi-pañca-vaṇṇa-kusuma-patimaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ campaka-vanaṃ. Tasmim̐ Bhagavā kusuma-gandha-sugandhe campaka-vane viharati. Taṃ sandhāya Gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre ti vuttaṃ.

Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārenāti. Ettha so rājā Magadhaṇaṃ issarattā Māgadho. Mahatiyā senāya samannāgatattā Seniyō. Bimbīti suvaṇṇaṃ, tasmā sāra-suvaṇṇa-sadisa-vaṇṇatāya Bimbisāro ti vuccatīti veditabbo.¹

3. Bahū bahū hutvā² saṃhatā ti saṃghā, ekekissā disāya saṃgho³ etesaṃ atthīti saṃghī, pubbe nagarassa anto agaṇṇā bahi nikkhamitvā gaṇa-sampannā⁴ ti gaṇā-bhūtā.

Khattaṃ āmantesi, khattā vuccati pucchita⁵-pucchita-paṇhaṃ⁶ vyākaraṇa-samattho mahāmatto, taṃ āmantesi.

Āgamentūti, muhuttaṃ patimānentum⁷ āgacchantūti vuttaṃ hoti.

4. *Nānā-verajjakānaṃ* ti nānā-vidhesu aññesu aññesu Kāsi-Kosalādisu rajjesu jātā, tāni vā tesāṃ nivāso,⁸ tato vā āgatā ti nānā-verajjakā. Tesāṃ nānā-verajjakānaṃ.

Kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti. Tasmim̐ kira nagare dvīhi karaṇīyehi Brāhmaṇā sannipatanti yaññānubhavanatthaṃ vā manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ vā. Tadā ca tasmim̐ nagare yañño n'atthi, Soṇadaṇḍassa pana santike manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ ete sannipatitā. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti.* Te tassa gamaṇaṃ sutvā cintesum: 'Ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo uggata⁹-Brāhmaṇo, yebhuyyena ca aññe Brāhmaṇā Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatū, ayaṃ eva ca na gato. Svāyaṃ sace tattha gamissati addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa āvaṭṭaniyā¹⁰ māyāya āvaṭṭito taṃ saraṇaṃ gamissati. Tato etassāpi geha-dvāre Brāhmaṇānaṃ asanipāto bhavissati.¹¹ Hand' assa gamanantarāyaṃ karomāti' sammanta-yitvā tattha agamaṃsu. Taṃ sandhāya *atha kho te Brāhmaṇā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

¹ Bm vuccati.

² Bm saṃghā.

³ Sc Bm pucchita once only.

⁷ Bm patimānentum (see above, p. 276, note 7).

⁹ Bm uttama.

¹¹ Sh asanipāto bhavissati; Bm sannipāto na bhavissatīti.

² Bm Bahū hutvā.

⁴ Bm gaṇataṃ pattā.

⁶ Bm pañhe.

⁸ Sc vāsā; Sdt vāso.

¹⁰ Bm āvaṭṭaniya.

5. Tattha iminā p' aṅgenāti iminā pi kāraṇena.

Evam ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ vatvā, puna 'Attano vaṇṇe bhañña-māne atussanaka-satto nāma n' atthi. Hand' assa vaṇṇa-bhaṇanena gamanaṃ nivāremāti' cintetvā *Bhavam hi Soṇa-dāṇḍo ubhato sujāto* ti ādini kāraṇāni āhaṃsu.

Ubhato ti dvīhi pakkhehi, mātito ca pitito cāti. 'Bhoto mātā Brāhmaṇi mātu mātā Brāhmaṇi tassā pi mātā Brāhmaṇi, pitā Brāhmaṇo pitu pitā Brāhmaṇo tassa pi pitā Brāhmaṇo' ti evaṃ bhavaṃ *ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca*.

Saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko ti saṃsuddha¹-mātu-gahaṇi, kucchīti attho. 'Samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā' ti² ettha ca pana kammaja-tejo-dhātu gahaṇi ti vuccati.

Yāva sattamā pitāmaha-yugā ti, ettha pitu pitā pitāmaho, pitāmahassa yugaṃ pitāmaha-yugaṃ. Yugaṃ ti āyu-ppamāṇaṃ vuccati, abhilāpa-mattam eva c' etaṃ. Atthato pana pitāmaho yeva pitāmaha-yugaṃ, tato uddhaṃ sabbe pi pubba-purisā pitāmaha-yuga³-gahaṇen' eva gahitā. Evaṃ yāva sattamo puriso tāva saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko, atha kho *akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho*⁴ *jāti-rādenāti* dassenti.

Akkhitto ti 'apanetha etaṃ, kiṃ iminā' ti evaṃ akkhitto anavakkhitto. *Anupakkuṭṭho* ti na upakkuṭṭho, na akkosam vā nindaṃ vā patta⁵-pubbo. Tena kāraṇenāti *jāti-rādena*. 'Iti pi hīna-jātiko eso' ti evarūpena vacanenāti attho.

Adḍho ti issaro. *Mahaddhano* ti mahatā dhanena saman-nāgato. Bhavato hi gehe paṭhaviyam paṇsu-vālikā viya bahum dhanam. Samaṇo pana Gotamo adhano bhikkhāya udaraṃ pūretvā yāpetiti dassenti. *Mahābhogo* ti pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahā-upabhogo. Evaṃ yaṃ yaṃ guṇaṃ vadanti 'tassa tassa paṭipakkha-vasena Bhagavato agunaṃ yeva dassemāti' maññaṃānā vadanti.

Abhirūpo ti aññehi manussehi adhikarūpo. *Dassanīyo* ti divasam pi passantānaṃ atitti-karaṇato dassana-yogo. *Dassanen'* eva citta-ppasāda-jananto *pāsādiko*.

¹ So Bm saṃsuddhā te (see A. 3. 58).

² Bm omits yuga.

³ Set putta; S⁴ panna; Bm laddha.

⁴ Mahā-sudassar putta, I. 52.

⁵ Bm anupakut (always).

Pokkharatā vuceati sundara-bhāvo, vaṇṇassa pokkharatā vaṇṇa-pokkharatā, tāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya vaṇṇa-sampattiyaṃ yutto ti attho. Porāṇā paṇ' āhu: 'Pokkharan ti sarīraṃ vadanti, vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ evāti.' Tesam matena vaṇṇaṃ ca pokkharāṇi ca vaṇṇa-pokkharāṇi, tesam bhāvo vaṇṇa-pokkharatā. Iti paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāyāti uttama-parisuddhena vaṇṇena c' eva sarīra-saṇṭhāna-sampattiyaṃ cāti attho.

Brahmā-vaṇṇi ti seṭṭha-vaṇṇi, parisuddha-vaṇṇesu pi seṭṭhena suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇena va samannāgato ti attho. *Brahma-vaccasīti*¹ Mahābrahmuṇo sarīra-sadisena sarīrena samannāgato. *Akkhuddāvakaṇṇo dassanāyāti*, 'bho sarīre dassanassa'² okāso na khuddako mahā, sabbān' eva te āṅga-paccāṅgāni dassanīyān' eva tāni cāpi mahantān' evāti' dipenti.

Silam assa atthīti *silavā*. Uddham vaḍḍhitam silam assāti *ruddha-sīli*. *Vuddha-sīlenāti* vuddhena vaḍḍhitena sīlena. *Samannāgato* ti yutto. Idam vuddha-sīli-padass' eva revacanam. Sabbam etaṃ pañca-sīla-mattam eva sandhāya vadanti.

Kalyāṇa-vāco ti ādisu kalyāṇa sundarā parimaṇḍala-padavyañjanā vācā assāti *kalyāṇa-vāco*. Kalyāṇaṃ madhuram vākkaraṇaṃ assāti *kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo*. Vākkaraṇan ti udāhāra³-ghoso. Guṇa-paripuṇṇa-bhāvena pure-bhavā ti porī, pure vā bhavattā poriyā⁴ nāgarikitthiyā sukumālattena⁵ sadisā ti porī. Tāya *poriyā*.

Vissatthāyāti apalibuddhāya, sandiddha⁶-vilambitādi-dosa-rahitāya.

Anelagalāyāti ela-galana-virahitāya. Yassa kassaci hi kathentassa elā galati lālā paggharati kheḷa-phusitāni vā nikkhamanti tassa vācā elagalā nāma hoti, tabbiparītāyāti attho.⁷

Atthassa viññāpaniyāti, ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ pākāṭam katvā bhāsitatthassa viññāpana-samatthāya.

¹ Sc vacasīti; S⁴ vacchasīti; Bm vacchasīti.

² Bm dassanāya.

³ Bm udāhāraṇa.

⁴ Bm porī (but see p. 76).

⁵ SS. sukumālattana; Bm sukhumālattunena.

⁶ S⁴ sandiddha; Bm sanniddha (see B. on C. VII. 4. 6).

⁷ Bm elā thāphout; SS vary; Bm gal°; S⁴ gal°; S⁴ vary throughout (comp. S. VIII. 2; C. IV. 14. 5; M. V. 13. 9).

Jiṇṇo ti jarā-jīṇṇatāya jīṇṇo. *Vuddho* ti aṅga-paccāṅgānam vuddhi-bhāvaṃ mariyādaṃ patto. *Mahallako* ti jāti-mahallakatāya samannāgato, cira-kāla-ppasūto ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Addhagato* ti addhānaṃ gato. Dve tayo rāja-parivatte atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ sampatto. Pacchima-vayo nāma vassa-satassa pacchimo tatiya-bhāgo.

Api ca *jīṇṇo* ti porāṇo, cira-kāla-ppavatta-kulanvayo¹ ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vuddho* ti silācārādi-guṇa-vuddhippatto.² *Mahallako* ti vibhava-mahantatāya samannāgato. *Addhagato* ti magga-paṭipanno, Brāhmaṇānaṃ vata-carīyādi-mariyādaṃ avitikkamma caraṇa-sīlo.³ *Vayo anuppatto* ti jāti-vuddha-bhāvaṃ pi antima-vayaṃ anuppatto.

6. *Evam rutte* ti evaṃ tehi Brāhmaṇehi rutte. Soṇa-daṇḍo, 'Ime Brāhmaṇā jāti-ādihi mama vaṇṇaṃ vadanti, na kho pana me yuttaṃ attano vaṇṇe rajjituṃ, handāhaṃ etesaṃ vādaṃ bhinditvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahanta-bhāvaṃ paññāpetvā etesaṃ tattha gamaṇaṃ karomīti' eintetva, *Tena hi bho mama pi suṇathāti*⁴ ādim āha. Tattha ye pi ubhato sujāto ti ādayo attano guṇehi sadisā guṇā⁵ ti pi 'Ko cāhaṃ ke⁶ ca Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo guṇā' ti attano guṇehi uttaritare yeva maññamāṇo, itare pana ekantena va Bhagavato mahanta-bhāva-dīpana-tthaṃ pakāseti.

Mayam eva arahamāti, evaṃ niyamento v'ettha idaṃ dīpeti: 'Yadi guṇa-mahantatāya upasaṃkamitabbo nāma hoti, yathā Sineruṃ upanidhāya sāsapo mahāsamuddaṃ upanidhāya gopadakaṃ⁷ sattasu mahā-saresu udakaṃ upanidhāya ussāva-bindu paritto lāmakko, evaṃ eva Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo pi guṇe upanidhāya ambhakaṃ guṇā parittā lāmakā. Tasmā *mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitūṃ* ti.

Mahantaṃ nāti-saṃghaṃ ohāyāti māti-pakkhe asīti kula-

¹ Sed kulavaṇṇo.

² Se carasi; Sdt carayī.

³ Sdt guṇo.

⁴ S^t gopadeladakaṃ.

⁵ Bm vuddhiyā yutto.

⁶ Se suṇati; Bm suṇathāti.

⁷ SS. ko.

sahassāni piti-pakkhe asītin ti¹ evaṃ saṭṭhi-kula-sata-sahassaṃ ohāya pabbajito.

Bhūmigataṇ ca rehāsaṭṭhaṇ cāti, ettha rājaṅgaṇe c'eva uyyāne ca sudhā-matṭa-pokkharaniyo satta-ratana-pūrā² katvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapita-dhanaṃ bhūmi-gataṃ nāma, pāsādā-niyyūhādayo pi pūretvā ṭhapitaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ³ nāma. Etan tāva kula-pariyāyena āgataṃ. Tathāgatassa pana jāta-divase yeva saṅkho elo uppalo puṇḍariko ti cattāro ṇidhaya upagatā, yesu⁴ saṅkho gāvutiko elo addha-yojaniko uppalo tigāvutiko puṇḍariko yojaniyo ti tesu pi gahita-gahitaṃ pūراتi yeva. Iti *Bhagavā pahūtaṃ hiraṇṇa-sucaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito* ti veditabbo.

Daharo va samāno ti taruṇo va samāno. *Susu-kāla-keso*⁵ ti suṭṭhu-kāla-keso, añjana-vaṇṇa-keso va hutvā ti attho. *Bhaddenāti* laṭṭhakeṇa,⁶ paṭhamena vayasāti tiṇṇaṃ vayānaṃ paṭhama-vayena.

Akāmānan ti anicchamānānaṃ, anādaratthe sāmi⁷-vacanaṃ. Assūni mukhe etesan ti *assu-mukhā*, tesam assu mukhānaṃ, assu-kilinna-mukhānaṃ ti attho. *Rudantāna* ti kanditvā rodamaṇānaṃ.

Akkhuddāvakāso ti, ettha Bhagavato aparimaṇo yeva dassa-nāvakāso⁸ ti veditabbo.

Tatr' idaṃ vatthum. Rājagahe kira aññataro Brāhmaṇo, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum na sakkā'⁹ ti sutvā, Bhagavato piṇḍāya pavisana-kāle saṭṭhi-hatṭhaṃ veṇuṃ gahetvā nagara-dvārassa bahi ṭhatvā, sampatte Bhagavati veṇuṃ gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Veṇu Bhagavato jānuka-mattaṃ pāpuṇi. Puna-divase dve veṇū gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Bhagavā pi dviṇṇaṃ veṇūnaṃ upari dve-veṇu-mattaṃ¹⁰ eva paññāyamāno 'Brāhmaṇa kiṃ karosīti' āha. 'Tumbhākaṃ pamāṇaṃ gaṇhāmiti.' 'Brāhmaṇa sace pi tvaṃ sakala-cakkavāla-gabbhaṃ pūretvā ṭhita-veṇū

¹ Bm pītu-p. asīti k. sahassanīti.

² Bm satta-ratanānaṃ pure.

³ Bm uggaṭā tesu.

⁴ Bm lakṣhapaṇa.

⁵ Bm dassanāya okāso.

⁶ Bm kaṭi-mattaṃ.

⁷ SS vehāsa-gatan.

⁸ Bm sukāla-; Sd Duseu-kāla-.

⁹ SS sāpi-.

¹⁰ St Bm sakko.

ghaṭetvā āgamiṣṣasi n' eva me pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ sakkhiṣṣasi. Na hi mayā cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappā-sata-sahassaṇi ca tathā pāramiyo pūritā yathā me paro pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyya. Atulo Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato appameyyo' ti vatvā Dhamma-pade¹ gātham āha.

Te tādise pūjayato nibbute akutobhaye²

Na sakkā puññaṃ saṅkhātum im' ettam³ api kenaci.

Gāthā-pariyosāne caturāsīti pāṇa-sahassāni amataṃ pivimsu.

Aparam pi vatthu. Rāhu kira Asurindo cattāri yojana-sahassāni atṭha ca yojana-satāni ucco, bāhantaram assa dvā-dasa yojana-satāni, [bahalantarena cha-yojana-satāni,]⁴ ha-ttbatāla-pādatalānaṃ puthulattena tīpi yojana-satāni, aṅguli-pabbāni paññāsa yojanāni, bhamuk-antaraṃ paññāsa yojanaṃ, [mukhaṃ dvi-yojana-sataṃ ti-yojana-sataṃ gambhīraṃ ti-yojana-sataṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ, gīvā ti-yojana-sataṃ]⁵ nalāṭam⁶ ti-yojana-sataṃ, sīsaṃ nava-yojana-sataṃ. 'So'ham ucco' smi satthāraṃ oṇamitvā oloketuṃ na sakkhiṣṣāmīti' n' āga-cchati.⁷ So ekadivasaṃ Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yathā kathaṇci⁸ olokessamīti' āgato. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayam veditvā: 'Catusu iriyāpathesu katarena dassessāmīti' cintetva, 'ṭhitako nāma nīco pi ucco viya paññāyati, nipanno v' assa attā⁹ dassessāmīti,' 'Ānanda gandha-kuṭi-pariveṇe mañcakaṃ paññāpehīti' vatvā, tattha sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi. Rāhu āgantvā¹⁰ nipannaṃ Bhagavantaṃ gīvaṃ unnāmetvā nabha-majjhe puṇṇa-candaṃ viya ullokesi. 'Kim idaṃ Asurindāti' ca vutte, 'Bhagavā oṇamitvā¹¹ oloketuṃ na sakkhiṣṣāmīti n' āgañchin¹² ti.' 'Na mayā Asurinda adho-mukhena pāramiyo pūrita, uddhaggaṃ eva katvā dānaṃ dinnan' ti. Taṃ divasaṃ Rāhu saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ Bhagavā akhuddāvakaṃ dassanāya.

¹ Bm omits.

² Bm imettham (comp. Dh. 196; SS omit the verses).

³ SS omit.

⁴ Bm nalāṭam.

⁵ So Bm kathaṇci ca.

⁶ So Bm nabha-.

⁷ So Bm n' āgañchin (each separately).

⁸ Bm akulobhaye.

⁹ SS omit.

¹⁰ Sd nāgacchāti; Bm cintetvā nāgacchi.

¹¹ Sd attānaṃ.

¹² Bm onametvā.

Catu-pārisuddhi-silena *silavā*. Tam pana silam ariyam uttamam parisuddham, tenāha *ariya-sīlī* ti. Tad etaṃ ana-vajjaṭṭhena¹ kusalam, tenāha *kusala-sīlī* ti. *Kusalena silenāti* idam assa vevacanam.

*Bahunnam*² *ācariya-pācariyo* ti. Bhagavato ekekāya dhamma-desanāya caturāsītim pi pāṇa-sahassāni aparimāṇā pi devamanussā maggaphalāmatam pivanti. Tasmā *bahunnam ācariyo*. Sāvaka-veneyyanam pana *pācariyo* ti.

Khīṇa-kāma-rāgo ti, ettha kāmam Bhagavato sabbe pi kilesā khīṇā, Brāhmaṇo pana te na jānāti attano jānanaṭṭhāne yeva guṇam katheti.

Vigata-cāpallō ti 'Patta-maṇḍanā cīvara-maṇḍanā senāsa-na-maṇḍanā imassa vā pūti-kāyassa kelanā paṭikelanā'³ ti evam-vutta-cāpalya⁴-virahito.

Apāpa-purekkhāro ti, āpāpe nava lok-uttara-dhamme purato katvā vicarati. *Brahmaññāya pajāyāti* Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapādi-bhedāya Brāhmaṇa-pajāya [etissāya ca pajāya]⁵ purekkhāro. Ayaṃ hi pajā Samaṇam Gotamaṃ purakkhatvā⁶ caratīti attho. Api ca apāpa-purekkhāro ti na pāpaṃ purekkhāro, na pāpaṃ purato katvā carati pāpaṃ na icchatīti attho. *Kassā*. Brahmaññāya pajāya. Attanā saddhiṃ paṭiviruddhāya pi brāhmaṇa-pajāya aviruddho hitasukh-atthiko yevāti vuttam hoti.

Tiro-raṭṭhā ti para-raṭṭhato. *Tiro-janapadā* ti para-janapadato. *Sampucchitum*⁷ *āgacchantīti*, khattiya-paṇḍitādayo c' eva deva-brahma-nāga-gandhabbādayo ca 'pañhe abhisamkharitvā pucchissūmāti' āgacchanti. Tattha keci pucchāya vā dosam vissajjana-sampañicchane⁸ vā asamatthatam salla-kkhetvā apucchitvā va tuṇhī nisīdanti, keci pucchanti, kesaṇ ci Bhagavā va pucchāya ussāham janetvā vissajjeti. Evam sabbesam pi tesam vimatiyo, tiram patvā mahā-samuddassa ūmiyo viya, Bhagavantam patvā va bhijjanti.

¹ Set -atṭhana; S^d -atthāna.

² Bm . . . pa . . . kelāyanā paṭikelāyanā.

³ S^d cāpala-; Bm cāpallā.

⁴ Bm purakkhitvā.

⁵ Sc sampavissajjane; S^d sampavijjane.

⁶ Bm bahūnam (twice).

⁷ Not in SS.

⁸ Bm pañham pucchitum.

*Ehi-sāgata*¹-*vāḍḍi* deva-manussa-pabbajita-gahaṭṭhesu tam tam attano santike² āgataṃ 'ehi sāgatan' ti evaṃ-vāḍḍi attho.

Sakhilo ti. Tattha katamaṃ sākhalayaṃ? 'Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā' ti³ ādinā nayena vutta-sākhalayena saman-nāgato mudu-vacano⁴ ti attho.

Sammodako ti paṭisanthāra-kusalo.⁵ Āgatānaṃ catunnaṃ parisānaṃ 'kacci bhikkhu khamaṇīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ' ti ādinā nayena sabbam addhāna-darathaṃ vūpasamento viya paṭhamataraṃ sammodanīya-kathaṃ kattā ti attho.

Abbhakūṭiko ti, yathā ekacce parisam katvā⁶ thaddha-mukhā samkucita-mukhā honti na ediso. Parisa-dassanena pan' assa bālātapa-dassanena⁷ viya padumaṃ mukha-padumaṃ vikasati⁸ punṇa-canda-sassirikaṃ hoti.

Uttāna-mukho ti, yathā ekacce nikkujjita-mukhā viya sampattāya parisāya na kiñci kathenti atidullabha-kathā honti na evarūpo. Samaṇo pana Gotamo sulabha-katho, na tassa santikaṃ āgatāgatānaṃ 'Kasmā mayaṃ idh 'āgatā' ti vippatīsāro uppajjati, dhammaṃ pana sutvā attamanā va hontīti dasseti.

Pubba-bhāsiti bhāsanto va paṭhamataraṃ bhāsati. Tañ ca kho kāla-yuttaṃ pamāṇa-yuttaṃ attha-nissitam eva bhāsati na niratthaka-kathaṃ.

Na tasmim gāme vā ti, yattha kira Bhagavā paṭivasati, tattha mahesakkhā devatā ārakkhaṃ gaṇhanti. Tā nissāya manussānaṃ upaddavo na hoti. Paṇsupisācakādayo eva hi manusse vihethenti,⁹ te tāsāṃ ānubhāvena dūraṃ apakkamanti. Api ca Bhagavato mettā-balena pi na amanussā manusse vihethenti.

Samghī ti ādisu anusāsitaḥ sayam vā uppādito samgho assa atthīti *saṃghī*. Tādiso c'assa gaṇo atthīti *gaṇī*. Purima-padassa vā vevacanam etaṃ. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena gaṇassa ācāriyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. *Puthu-tittha-karānaṃ* ti bahunnaṃ¹⁰ tittha-karānaṃ.

¹ Bm svāgata (twice).

² D. I. 9.

³ Bm paṭisandhāra-.

⁴ Bm samphassen' eva ca.

⁵ Bm vihedhenti (twice).

⁶ Bm santikaṃ.

⁷ Sdā mudā-vacano.

⁸ Se Bm patvā.

⁹ Se vikasati; Bm vikasitam.

¹⁰ Sdā bahunnaṃ; Bm bahūnaṃ.

Yathā vā tathā vā ti yena vā tena vā Acelakādi-mattakenāpi kuraṇena. *Samudāgacchatīti* samantato udāgacchati, abhivaḍḍhati.

Atīthino te hontīti te ambhakaṃ āgantuka-navakā pāhuṇakā hontīti attho.

Pariyāpuṇāmīti jānāmi.

Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo ti tathā-bhūten'¹ eva sabbaññunā pi appameyya-vaṇṇo 'Pag eva mādisenāti' dasseti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ :

Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ

Kappam pi ce aññaṃ abhāsamāno.

Khīyetha kappo cira-dīghamantare

Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassāti.

7. Imam pana Satthu² guṇa-kathaṃ sutva te Brāhmaṇā cintayimṣu : '*Yathā Soṇadaṇḍo* Brāhmaṇo *Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati* anoma-guṇo so bhavaṃ Gotamo, evaṃ tassa guṇe jānamānena kho pana ācariyena aticiraṃ adhivāsitaṃ, handa naṃ anuvattāmāti' anuvattayimṣu. Tasmā evaṃ vutte te Brāhmaṇā ti-ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha alam evāti yuttam eva. *Api puṭaṇsenāti*, puṭaṇsaṃ³ vuccati pātheyyaṃ, pātheyyaṃ⁴ gahetvā pi upasaṃkamituṃ yuttam evāti attho.⁵ Puṭo aṇse assāti puṭaṇso. Tena puṭaṇsena. Aṇsena pātheyya-puṭaṃ vahantenāpiti vuttaṃ hoti.

8. *Tiro vanaṣaṇḍa-gatassāti* anto vana-ṣaṇḍe gatassa, vi-hāra-abbhantaraṃ pavitṭhassāti attho.

9. *Añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā* ti. Ye te ubhato-pakkhikā te evaṃ cintayimṣu : 'Sace no micchā-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ añjali matta-karaṇena pi vandantaṃ nāma hotiti ?" vakkhāma. Sace no sammā-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Bhagavantaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ sīsena bhūmiṃ paharantē" eva vanditaṃ hoti, nanu añjali-kammam pi vandanā evāti ?" vakkhāmāti.'

¹ Bm tathārūpen'.

² Bm putosenāti putosaṃ.

³ B adds Puṭaṇsenāti pi paṭho. Tassattho.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm tam.

Nāma-gottan ti. 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ asukassa putto Datto nāma, Mitto nāma, idha āgato' ti vadantā nāmaṃ sāventi nāma, 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ Vāsetṭho nāma Kaccāyano nāma idh' āgato' ti vadantā gottam sāventi nāma. Ete kira daḷiddā jinnā kula-pūttā 'parisa-majjhe nāma-gotta-vasena pākaṭā bhavissāmāti' evaṃ akāmsu.

Ye pana *tuṇhī-bhūtā nisīdīṃsu* te kerūṭikā c' eva andha-bālā ca. Tattha kerūṭikā 'Ekam dve kathā-sallāpe pi karonto vissāsiko hoti, atha vissāse sati ekam dve bhikkhā adātum na yuttan' ti tato attānaṃ mocetvā tuṇhī nisīdanti. Andha-bālā aññānatā yeva avakkhitta-mattikā-piṇḍo viya yattha kattha ci tuṇhī-bhūtā nisīdanti.

11. *Cetasā ceto parivittakkaṇ* ti. Bhagavā, 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo āgata-kālato paṭṭhāya adho-mukho thaddha-gatto kiñci cintayamāno nisinno, kin nu kho cintetīti' āvajjanto, attano cetasā tassa cittam aññāsi. Tena vuttam *cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṇ aññāyāti*.

Vihaṇṇatīti vighātam āpajjati.

13. *Anuviloketvā parisān* ti. Bhagavatā saka-samaye pañha-pucchanena udaye miyyamāno ukkhipitvā thale ṭhapito viya samapassaddha¹-kāya-citto hutvā parisam saṃgaṇhanattham 'Diṭṭhi-saṅcaren'² eva upadhārentu me bhavanto³ vacanan' ti vadanto viya anuviloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Suṇaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ ti yañña-yajanatthāya suṇaṃ paggaṇhantesu Brāhmaṇesu paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā ti attho. Suṇāya dīyamānaṃ mahā-yāgaṃ paṭigaṇhantānaṃ ti Porāṇā.

14. Iti Brāhmaṇo saka-samaya-vasena sammad eva pañhaṃ vissajjesi. Bhagavā pana visesato uttama-brāhmaṇassa dasanattam *Imesaṃ paṇāti* ādim āha.

17. *Etad avocun* ti, 'sace jāti-vanna-manta-sampanno Brāhmaṇo na hoti, atha ko carahi loka Brāhmaṇo bhavissati. Nāseti no ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo, hand' assa vādaṃ paṭikkhipāmāti'⁴ cintetvā etad avocun.

¹ Sct samassattha.

² Sd bhagavanto; Bm bhonto.

³ So sacaren'; Bm sañjānen'.

⁴ Bm paṭikkhipissāmāti.

Aparadatthi paṭikkhipati. *Anupakkhandatthi* anupavisati. Idam 'sace tvam pasāda-vasena Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gantu-kāmo gaccha, mā Brāhmaṇa¹-sayaṃ bhinditi' adhippāyena āhaṃsu.

18. *Etad avocāti*. 'Imesu Brāhmaṇesu evaṃ ekappahārena va vicarantesu ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa te nissadde katvā² Soṇadaṇḍen' eva saddhiṃ kathe-miti' cintetvā etaṃ *Sace*³ *kho tumhākaṃ* ti ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.

19. *Saha dhammenāti sakāraṇena*.⁴

20. *Samasamo* ti ṭhapetvā eka-desa-samataṃ⁵ sama-bhā-vena samo, sabbākārena samo ti attho.

Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmi, bhaginiyū-puttassa mātā-pitaro kiṃ na jānissati. Kula-koṭi-dīpanaṃ sandhāya evaṃ⁶ vadati.

Musā pi bhāseyyāti attha-bhañjakaṃ musā-vādam kareyya.⁷

Kim vaṇṇo karissatthi abbhantare guṇe asati kiṃ karissati? Kim assa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissatthi attho. Athāpi 'Siyā puna "pakati-sīle ṭhitassa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ sādhetthi." Evam pi sīlam eva sādheyyati. Tasmim hi 'ssa asati Brāhmaṇa-bhāvo nāhosīti' sammoha-mattaṃ vaṇṇādayo.

21. Idam pana sutvā te Brahmaṇā 'Sabhāvaṃ ācariyo āha, akāraṇa va mayaṃ ujjhāyimhāti' tunhī ahesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā 'Kathito Brāhmaṇena pañho.⁸ Kim pan' ettha pati-ṭṭhātuṃ sakkhissati na sakkhissatthi?' Tassa vīmaṇsan-atthaṃ *Imesaṃ pana Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Sīla-paridhotā ti sīla-parisuddhā.

Yattha sīlaṃ tattha paññā ti, yasmim puggale sīlaṃ tatth' eva paññā. Kuto dussīle paññā ti paññā-rahite vā jaḷe eḷamūge kuto⁹ sīlan ti. *Sīla-paññānaṃ* ti sīlaṃ ca paññānaṃ ca.¹⁰ Paññānaṃ ti paññā yeva.

22. *Evam etaṃ Brāhmaṇāti* Bhagavā Brāhmaṇassa vaca-

¹ Bm brahmaṇassa.

² Bm sace nu.

³ Bm samattaṃ.

⁴ Ss kareyyaṃ; Bm kathyeya.

⁵ Ss omit.

⁶ Ss nissaddetvā; Ss nissandetvā.

⁷ Bm saha kāraṇena.

⁸ Bm -padīpanaṃ sandhāy' eva.

⁹ Ss pañho ti; Bm kathite . . . pañhe.

¹⁰ Ss add sīla; Bm add sīla-paññānaṃ.

naṃ anujānanto āha. Tattha *śīla-paridhotā paññā* ti catu-
pārisuddhi-*śīlena* dhotā. Kathaṃ pana *śīlena paññaṃ* dho-
vatīti? Yassa puthujjana-*śīlaṃ* saṭṭhi asīti vassāni akhaṇḍaṃ
hoti, so maraṇa-kāle pi sabba-kilese jhāpetvā¹ *śīlena paññaṃ*
dhovitvā arahattaṃ gaṇhāti, Katthaka²-*sāla-pariveṇe* Mahā³-
Saṭṭhivassa-tthero viyo. There kira maraṇa-mañce nipajjitvā
balava-vedanāya nitthanante,⁴ Vasabha-mahārājā⁵ 'theraṃ
passissāmi' gantvā pariveṇa-dvāre t̥hito taṃ saddaṃ sutvā
pucchi: 'Kissa saddo ayan' ti? 'Therassa nitthanana⁶-saddo'
ti. 'Pabbajjāya saṭṭhi-vassena vedanā pariggaha-mattam
pi na kataṃ. Na dāni taṃ vandissāmi' nivattitvā Mahā-
bodhiṃ vanditum gato. Tato upatṭhāka-daharo therā āha,
'Kiṃ no bhante lajjāpetha.⁷ Saddho rājā vip̣patisārī hutvā
"na vandissāmi" gato' ti. 'Kasmā āvuso' ti?

'Tumbhākaṃ nitthanana⁸-saddaṃ sutva' ti.

'Tena hi me okāsaṃ karoṭhāti' vatvā, vedanaṃ vikkham-
bhetvā⁹ arahattaṃ patvā daharassa saññaṃ akāsi:¹⁰ 'Gacch'
āvuso, idāni rājānaṃ amhe vandāpehīti.' Daharo gantvā,
'Idāni kira therā vandathāti' āha. Rājā sumsumāra-¹¹
patitena therā vandanto: 'Nāhaṃ ayyassa arahattaṃ
vandāmi, puthujjana-bhūmiyaṃ pana t̥hatvā rakkhita-*śīlaṃ*
eva vandāmi' āha. Evaṃ *śīlena paññaṃ* dhovati nāma.
Yassa pana abbhantare *śīla-saṃvaro* n' atthi, ugghaṭitaññutāya
pana catuppadiya-gāthā-pariyosāne paññāya *śīlaṃ* dhovitvā
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ayaṃ paññāya
śīlaṃ dhovati nāma, seyyathāpi Santati mahāmatto.¹²

Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇāti. Kasmā āha? Bhagavā
kira cintesi: 'Brāhmaṇānaṃ samaye pañca *śīlāni* *śīlaṃ* ti
paññāpenti, veda-ttaya-uggahāṇa-paññaṃ¹³ paññā ti, upari

¹ St ghātetvā; Scd omit.

² Bm Kandara.

³ So Scd.

⁴ Bm thero . . . nitthunanto (see J. I. 463; II. 362, 363; IV. 446).

⁵ King of Ceylon A.D. 66-110, but Bm has Tissa-mahārājā.

⁶ SS nitthana; Bm nitthunha.

⁷ Scd lajjāpetha = Bm.

⁸ Bm nitthuna.

⁹ Bm vikkhambhitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adāsi.

¹¹ Bm susumāra.

¹² See the story in the Dh. Com. pp. 306-311.

¹³ SS omit paññaṃ; Bm omits ugghahāṇa.

visesaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Brāhmaṇassa uttari-visesa-bhūtaṃ magga-sīlaṃ phala-sīlaṃ magga-paṇṇaṃ phala-paṇṇaṃ ca¹ dassetvā arahatta-nikūṭeṇa desanaṃ niṭṭhappeyyaṃ² ti. Atha naṃ kaṭhetu-kamyatāya pucchanto: *Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ katamā sā paṇṇā ti āha.* Atha Brāhmaṇo, 'Mayā saka-samaya-vasena paṇḥo vissajjito. Samaṇo pana Gotamo maṃ puna nivattitvā pucchati. Idāni 'ssāhaṃ cittaṃ paritosetvā vissajjitum sakkuṇeyyaṃ vā, na vā? Sace sakkhissaṃ paṭhamam uppannā pi me lajjā bhijjissati asakkontassa pana na-sakkomīti-vacane doso n'atthīti' nivattitvā, Bhagavato yeva bhāraṃ karonto: *Ettaka-paramā va mayan ti ādim āha.* Tattha *ettaka-paramā* ti 'ettakaṃ sīla-paṇṇānaṃ ti vacanam eva paramaṃ ambhakaṃ, te mayaṃ ettaka-paramā. Ito paraṃ bhāsītassa etassa atthaṃ na jānāmāti' attho.

23. Ath' assa Bhagavā sīla-paṇṇāna²-mūla-bhūtaṃ Tathāgataṃ uppādato pabhūti sīla-paṇṇānaṃ dassetuṃ *Idha Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho Sāmaṇṇa-phale vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Idha tividham pi sīlaṃ 'idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmin' ti evaṃ sīlam icc eva nīyātitaṃ,³ paṭhamajjhānādini cattāri jhānāni atthato⁴ paṇṇā-sampadā. Evaṃ paṇṇā-vasena pana anīyātetvā vipassanādi-paṇṇāya padaṭṭhāna-bhāva-mattena dassetvā vipassanā-paṇṇato⁵ paṭṭhāya paṇṇā nīyātītā ti.

24. *Svātanāyāti* padassa attho ajjatanāyāti ettha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.

26. *Tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyyāti*, tena tumhe dūrato va disvā āsanā vuṭṭhita-kāraṇena maṃ parisā, 'Ayaṃ Soṇadando pacchima-vaye ṭhito mahallako, Gotamo pana daharo yuvā, nattā⁶ pi 'ssa nappahoti, so nāma attano nattu-bhāvam⁷ pi appattassa āsanā vuṭṭhāsīti'⁸ paribhaveyya.

Āsanā me taṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Mama agāravana avuṭṭhānaṃ

¹ Bm ca tesam.

² Bm niyyād² (three times).

³ Bm paṇṇāto.

⁷ Bm natta-bhāvam.

² Bm paṇṇāya.

⁴ Sc atthathato; Sd attato.

⁶ Bm putta-nattā.

⁸ Sc vuṭṭhatiti; S^t vuṭṭhāsittī.

nāma n' atthi, bhoga-nāsa¹-bhayena pana na utṭhahissāmi.² Tam tumhehi' c' eva mayā ca nātum vattati. Tasmā *Asanā me etaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccutthānaṃ dhāretūti*. Iminā kira sadiso kuhako dullabho, Bhagavati³ pan' assa agāravam nāma n' atthi. Tasmā bhoga-nāsa-bhayā kuhana-vasena evam vadati. Parapadesūpi es' eva nayo.

27. *Dhammiyā kathāyāti* ādisu taṃkhaṇānurūpāya dhamma-kathāya diṭṭha-dhammika-samparāyikaṃ atthaṃ sandassetvā,⁴ kusala-dhamme *samādapetvā* gaṇhāpetvā, tatth' eva ca naṃ⁵ *samuttejetvā* sa-ussāhaṃ katvā, tāya ca sa-ussāhatāya⁶ aññehi ca vijjamāna-guṇehi *sampahaṇsetvā* dhamma-ratana-vassaṃ vassitvā, *utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi*.

Brāhmaṇo pana attano kuhakatāya evam pi Bhagavati dhamma-vassaṃ vassante viresaṃ nibbatetum⁷ nāsakkhi. Kevalam assa āyatiṃ nibbānatthāya vāsana-bhāgiyā va⁸ sabbā purima-paccima-kathā ahoṣīti.

⁹ Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Aṭṭhakatthāya
Soṇadaṇḍa-sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.¹⁰

¹ Bm nāsana (twice).

² Bm Bhagavato.

³ Sd tattha vacanaṃ; S^t tattha ca nā; Bm tattha naṃ.

⁴ Sd c' assa uss^o; Bm ca uss^o.

⁵ Bm -bhāgiyāya (omits va).

⁶ Bm adds catutthaṃ.

⁷ Bm utṭhahissāmi.

⁸ Bm sandassitvā.

⁹ Sd tattha naṃ.

¹⁰ Sd niddhantetum.

¹¹ Bm begins iti.

V.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.¹

1. *Exam me sutam . . . pe . . . Magadhesūti* Kūṭadanta-suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Magadhesūti Magadhā nāma jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesan nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Magadhā ti vuccati. Tasmim Magadhesu janapade. Ito param purima-sutta dvaye vutta-nayam eva.

Ambalatthikā Brahmajāle-vutta-sadisū va.²

Kūṭadanto ti tassa Brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ.

*Upakkhato*³ ti sajjito.

Vacchataṛa-satānti vaccha-satāni. *Urabbhā* ti taruṇa-meṇḍakā vuccanti. Ete tāva Pāliyaṃ āgatā yeva, Pāliyaṃ pana anāgatānam pi anekesaṃ miga-pakkhīnaṃ satta-satta-satāni sampiṇḍitān' evāti veditabbāni. Sabba⁴-satta-satika-yāgaṃ kir' esa yajitu-kāmo hoti.

*Thūṇūpanitānti*⁵ bandhitvā ṭhapanatthāya yūpa-samkhatam thūṇaṃ upanītāni.

5. *Paṭivasantīti* yaññānubhavanatthāya parivasantī.⁶

9. *Ti-vidhan* ti, ettha vidhā vuccati ṭhapanā, ti-ṭṭhapanan ti attho. *Soḷasa-parikkhāraṇ* ti soḷasa-parivāraṃ.

10. *Bhūta-pubban* ti, idaṃ Bhagavā paṭhavi-gataṃ nidhiṃ uddharitvā purato rāsiṃ karonto viya bhava-paṭicchannaṃ pubba-caritaṃ dassento āha.

Mahā-vijito ti. So kira sāgara-pariyantaṃ mahā-paṭhavi-

¹ Bm Kuṭa- (throughout).

² Sed 'to.

³ SS. 'pitaniti (see J. 3. 45).

² See above, p. 41.

⁴ Bm satta.

⁶ Set Bm pativ-.

maṇḍalam vijini, iti mahantaṃ vijitaṃ assāti Mahā-vijito tveva saṅkham agamāsi.

Addho ti ādisu, yo koci attano santakena vibhavana addho hoti, ayaṃ pana na kevalaṃ addho yeva, mahaddhana, mahatā aparimāṇa-saṅkhena dhanena samannāgato. Pañca-kāmaguṇa-vasena mahantā ulārā bhogā assāti mahā-bhogo. Piṇḍapiṇḍa-vasena c'eva suvaṇṇamāsaka-rajatamāsakādi-vasena ca jātārūpa-rajatassa pahūtātāya pahūta-jātārūpa-rajato,¹ aneka-koṭi-saṅkhena jātā-rūpa-rajatena samannāgato ti attho.

Vittiti tuṭṭhi, vittiyā upakaraṇaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ, tuṭṭhi-kāraṇaṃ ti attho. Pahūtaṃ pānāvidhānā-kāra-suvaṇṇa-rajata-bhājanādi-bhedam vittūpakaraṇaṃ assāti pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo. Satta-ratana-saṃkhātassa nidhetvā² ṭhapita-dhanassa sabba-pubbapaṇṇāparapaṇṇa-saṃgahitassa dhañña-ssa ca pahūtātāya pahūta-dhana-dhañño. Idam assa devasika-paribbaya-dāna-gaḥaṇādi-vasena parivattanaka-dhana-dhañña-vasena vuttaṃ. Paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro ti. Koso vuccati bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. Nidāhitvā ṭhapita-dhanena paripuṇṇa-koso, dhañña-ssa ca paripuṇṇa-koṭṭhāgāro ti attho. Atha vā catubbidho koso hatthi assā rathā ratṭhan³ ti, tividham koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhana-koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhañña-koṭṭhāgāraṃ vattha-koṭṭhāgāraṃ ti, tam sabbaṃ pi paripuṇṇam assāti paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro.

Udapāditi uppajji. Ayaṃ kira rājā ekadivasam ratanāvalokana-cārikaṃ nāma nikkhanto. So bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ pucchi, 'Tāta idam evam bahum dhanam kena saṃgharitaṃ'⁴ ti? 'Tumhākaṃ pitāmahādīhi yāva sattamā kula-parivaṭṭā' ti. 'Idam pana dhanam saṃgharitvā te kuhiṃ gatā' ti? 'Sabbe va te deva maraṇa-vasam gatā'⁵ ti. "Attano dhanam agahetvā va gatā tātāti"? 'Deva kiṃ vadatha? Dhanam nām' etaṃ pahāya gamanīyam eva, no ādāya gamanīyaṃ' ti. Atha rājā nivattitvā siri-gabbhe nisinnu Adhigatā kho me ti ādi cintesi, tena vuttaṃ Evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapāditi.

¹ Bm pahuta (always).

² Bm patti.

³ Bm patta.

⁴ Bm nidāhitvā.

⁵ Bm saṃgharitaṃ (saṃgharitvā below, p. 302).

Brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetvā ti. Kasmā āmantesi? *Ayaṃ kira evaṃ cintesi*, 'Dānaṃ dentena nāma ekena paṇḍitena saddhiṃ mantayitvā dātuṃ vaṭṭati, anāmantetvā kata-kammaṃ hi pacchānutāpaṃ karotīti.' Tasmā āmantesi. Atha *Brāhmaṇo cintesi*, 'Ayaṃ rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātu-kāmo, janapade c' assa bahū corā, te avūpasametvā dānaṃ dentassa khīra-dadhi-taṇḍulādike dāna-sambhāre āharantānaṃ nippurisāni gebhāni corā vilumpissanti, janapado cora-bhayen' eva ākulo¹ bhavissati, tato rañño dānaṃ na ciraṃ pavattissati, cittaṃ pi 'ssa ekaggaṃ na bhavissati, handa naṃ etam atthaṃ nāpemīti.'² Tato tam atthaṃ nāpento *Bhoto kho rañño* ti ādim āha.

11. *Tattha sakaṇṭako* ti cora-kaṇṭakehi sakaṇṭako.

Pantha-duhaṇā ti pantha-dohā,³ pantha-ghātā ti attho.

Akicca-kārī assāti akattabbakārī adhamma-kārī bhavēyya.

Dassu-khilaṇ ti cora-khilaṃ. *Vadhenāti* māraṇena vā koṭṭanena vā. *Bandhenāti* andubandhanādinā. *Jantiyā* ti hāniyā. 'Satam gaṇhatha sahaṃsaṃ gaṇhathāti' evaṃ pavattita-daṇḍenāti attho. *Garahāyāti*, pañca-sikhā-muṇḍa-karaṇaṃ gomayāsiṇcanam gīvāya kuṇḍa-daṇḍaka-bandhanan ti evam ādini katvā garahapāpanena. *Pabbājanāyāti* raṭṭhato nihaṇaṇena. *Samūhanissāmīti* sammā hetunā nayena kāraṇena ūbanissāmi.

Hatāvasesakā ti matāvasesakā.

Ussahantīti ussāhaṃ karonti.

Anuppādetūti, dinne appahonte puna aññaṃ pi bijaṇ ca bhattaṇ ca kasi-paribhaṇḍaṇ⁴ ca sabbam detūti attho. *Pābhatam anuppādetūti*, sakkhim akatvā paṇṇe anāropetvā mūlacchejja-vasena baṇḍa-mūlaṃ detūti attho. Baṇḍamūlassa hi *pābhatan* ti nāmaṃ. Yathāha:

'Appakena pi medhāvī pābhatena vicakkhaṇo

Samuṭṭhāpeti attānaṃ aṇuṃ aggim va sandhaman' ti.⁵

*Bhatta-retanan*⁶ ti devasika-bhattaṇ c' eva māsikādi-parib-

¹ Bm kolahalo.

² S^t dobhā; Bm duhā.

³ Jātaka I. 122.

⁴ Bm saṇṭap^o (twice).

⁵ Bm kasi-upakaraṇa-bh^o.

⁶ Bm vettanan.

bayañ ca. Tassa tassa kulassa kamma-sūra-bhāvānurūpena tñānantara-gāma-nigamādi-dānena saddhiṃ detūti attho.

Sakamma-pasutā ti kasi-vaṇijjādisu sakesu kammesu uyyuttā vyāvaṭā. *Rāsiko* ti dhana-dhaññānaṃ rāsiko. *Khemaṭṭhitā* ti khemena tñitā, abhayā. *Akaṇṭakā* ti cora-kaṇṭaka-rahitā. *Mudā madamānā* ti muda¹-modamānā. Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Aññaṃ aññaṃ pamudita-cittā ti adhippāyo. *Apārutā*² gharā ti, corānaṃ abhāvena dvārāni asaṃyāritvā vivaṭa-dvārā ti attho.

12. *Etad avocāti*, janapadassa sabbākāreṇa iddha-phīta-bhāvaṃ ñatvā etaṃ avoca.

Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ti. Brāhmaṇo kira cintesi: 'Ayam rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātuṃ ativiya ussāha-jāto. Sace pana attano anuyutta-khattiyādayo³ anāmantetvā dassati, nāssa⁴ te attamanā bhavissanti. Yathā dāni⁵ te attamanā honti tathā karissāmi.' Tasmā *Tena hi bhavaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *negamā* ti nigama-vāsino. *Jānapadā* ti janapada-vāsino. *Āmantayatan* ti āmantetu, jānāpetu.

Yam mama assāti, yaṃ tumbhākaṃ anujānanam⁶ mama bhaveyya.

Amaccā ti piya-sahāyakā. *Pārisajjā* ti sesā āpatti-karā.⁷

Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā ti yajatu bhavaṃ. Te kira 'Ayam rājā "Ahaṃ issaro" ti pasayha dānaṃ adatvā amhe āmantesi. Aho tena sutthukatan⁸ ti attamanā evam āhamsu. Anāmantite pan' assa yañña-tñhānaṃ dassanāya pi na gaccheyyuṃ.

Yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti, 'deyya-dhammasmiṃ hi asati mahallaka-kāle ca evarūpaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ na sakkā. Tvaṃ pana mahādāhāno c'eva taruṇo ca, etena te yañña-kālo' ti dassento vadanti.

Anumati-pakkhā ti anumatiyā pakkhā, anumati-dāyakā ti attho. *Parikkhārā bhavanti* ti parivārā bhavanti.

'Ratho sīla-parikkhāro⁹ jhānakkho cakka-vīriyo' ti ettha pana alaṅkāro parikkhāro ti vutto.

¹ S⁴ omits; B^m modā.

² B^m anuyanta-.

³ B^m dānaṃ.

⁴ B^m karakā.

⁵ B^m seta-parikkhāro.

⁶ B^m apāruta-.

⁷ B^m nassa.

⁸ S⁴ anujātaṃ.

⁹ S⁴ sutthukan.

13. *Atthahi augehiti* ubhato-sujātātādihi.¹ Tattha 'yasaśa' ti ānā-thapana-samatthatāya.

Saddho ti 'Dānassa phalaṃ atthiti' saddahati. *Dāyako* ti dāna-sūro. Na saddhāmattaken' eva tiṭṭhati, pariccajittum pi sakkotiti attho.

Dānapatī ti yaṃ dānaṃ deti tassa pati hutvā deti, na dāso na saḥāyo. Yo hi attanā madhuraṃ bhuñjati paresaṃ amadhuraṃ deti, so dāna-saṃkhātassa deyya-dhammassa dāso hutvā deti. Yo yaṃ attanā bhuñjati tad eva deti, so saḥāyo hutvā deti. Yo pana attanā yena kenaci yāpeti paresaṃ madhuraṃ deti, so pati jeṭṭhako sāmi hutvā deti. Ayam tādiso ti attho.

*Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika*² *vaṇṇibbaka-yācanakāna*³ ti. Ettha samita-pāpā Samaṇā, bāhita-pāpā Brāhmaṇā. *Kapaṇā* ti duggatā daḍḍa-manussa. *Addhikā* ti pathāvino.

Vaṇṇibbakā ti, yena iṭṭhaṃ dinnaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ kālena anavajjaṃ dinnaṃ 'Dadaṃ cittaṃ paśideyya, gacchatu bhavaṃ Brahma-lokaṃ' ti ādinā nayena dānassa vaṇṇaṃ thomayamānā vicaranti.

Yācanakā ti, ye 'Pasata-mattaṃ detha, sarāva-mattaṃ dethāti' ādini vatvā yācamānā vicaranti.

Opāna-bhūto ti udapāna-bhūto. Sabbesaṃ sādharāṇa-paribhogā cātummahāpathe khata⁴-pokkharāṇi viya hutvā ti attho.⁵

Suta-jātassāti, etthā sutam eva suta-jātaṃ.

Atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetun ti. Ettha 'atīte puññassa katattā yeva me yaṃ sampattiti' evaṃ cinto atitā atthaṃ cintetun paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idāni puññaṃ katvā va anāgate sakkā sampattiṃ pāpuṇitun' ti cinto anāgataṃ atthaṃ cintetun paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idaṃ puñña-kammaṃ nāma sappurisa-cinnaṃ, mayhaṃ ca bhoga pi samvijjanti dāyaka-cittam pi atthi, handāham puññāni

¹ Ss sujāto ādihi. Tattha; Bm sujātādihi atthahi (see below p. 8).

² Bm kapaṇiddhika.

³ Bm cātummahāpathe khaṇita.

⁴ All MSS vaṇ twice.

⁵ So also the S.P. on M. VI. 31. 11, comp. Mil. 411.

karomīti' cinto paccuppannam attham cintetum paṭibalo nāma hotīti veditabbo.

Iti imānti evaṃ yathā vuttāni etāni. Etehi kira atṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgatassa dānaṃ sabba-disāhi mahājano upasamkamati. 'Ayaṃ dujjāto kittakaṃ kālāṃ dassati, idān' eva vipphaṇṇasāri hutvā ucchindissatīti'¹ evaṃ ādini cintetvā na koci² anupasamkamitabbāṃ maññati. Tasmā etani atṭha aṅgani parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

14. *Suṃṇaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ* ti, mahā-yāga-pāṭigaṇhana-ṭṭhāne dāna-kataccchum paggaṇhantānaṃ.

Imehi catuhīti etehi sujātādīhi.³ Etesu hi sati⁴ 'Evaṃ dujjātassa samvidhānena pavatta-dānaṃ kittakaṃ kālāṃ pavattissatīti' ādini vatvā upasamkamantāro na honti, garahitabbābhāvato pana upasamkamanti yeva. Tasmā imāni pi parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

15. *Tisso vidhā desesīti* tiṇi ṭhapanāni desesi. So kira cintesi 'Dānaṃ dadamānā nāma tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ aññatara-smiṃ calanti, handāhaṃ imaṃ rājānaṃ tesu ṭhānesu paṭhamataraṃ yeva niccalaṃ karomīti,' ten' assa tisso vidhā desesi.

So bhoto rañño ti, idaṃ kāraṇatthe sāmi-vacanāṃ, *bhotā rañña* ti vā pātho.

Vipphaṇṇasāro na karaṇīyo ti, 'Bhogānaṃ vigama-hetuko pacchānutāpo na kattabbo. Pubba-cetanā pana acalā patitṭhāpetabbā. Evaṃ hi dānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotīti dasseti. Itaresu dvīsu ṭhānesu es'eva nayo. Muñcana-cetanā pi hi pacchā samanussaraṇa-cetanā ca niccalā va kattabbā. Tathā akarontassa dānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti nāpi ulāresu bhogesu cittaṃ namati, Mahā-Roruvaṃ uppannassa seṭṭhi-gahapatino viya.

16. *Dasahākāreṭṭi* dasahi kāraṇehi. Tassa kira evaṃ ahoṣi, 'Sacāyaṃ rājā dussīle disvā, nassati vata me dānaṃ, yassa me evarūpā dussīlā bhuñjantīti silavantesu pi vipphaṇṇasāraṃ uppādessati, dānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ bhavissati, vipphaṇṇasāro va nāma dāyakānaṃ paṭiggāhakato ca uppa-

¹ Bm upacchandissatīti.

² Bm na kenaci upa°.

³ Bm sujātādīhi (as above, p. 298).

⁴ SS etehisu hi sati; Bm etesu pi asati.

jjissati, hand' assa paṭhamam eva taṃ vippaṭisāraṃ vino-demīti' attho. Tasmā taṃ dasabākārehi uppajjitum¹ yuttam paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

Tesaṃ yeva tenāti, tesaṃ yeva tena pāpena anitṭho vipāko bhavissati na aññesan ti dasseti.

Yajataṃ bharaṇaṃ ti detu bhavaṃ. Sajataṃ ti vissajjetu.

Antaraṇaṃ ti abbhantaraṃ.

17. *Soḷasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandasseṭṭhi*. Idha Brāhmaṇo rañño mahādānamanumodanaṃ nāma āraddho. Tattha sandasseṭṭhi, 'Idaṃ dānaṃ dātā evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labhatīti' dassetvā dassetvā kathesi.

Samādapeṭṭhi, taṃ atthaṃ sammā ādapetvā gāhāpetvā² kathesi.

Samuttejessati, vippaṭisāra-vinodanena tassa³ cittaṃ vomā-dāpesi.⁴

Sampahaṇessati, 'sundaraṇaṃ te kataṃ, mahā-rāja, dānaṃ dadamānenāti' thutiṃ katvā katvā kathesi.

Vattā dhammato n'atthīti, dhammena samena kāraṇena vattā n'atthi.

18. *Na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu⁵ barihisatthāyāti⁶*, ye yūpa-nāmake mahāthambhe ussāpetvā 'asuka-rājā⁷ asuka-Brāhmaṇo evarūpaṃ nāma mahā-yāgaṃ yajatīti' nāmam likhitvā ṭhapenti, yāni ca dabbha-tiṇāni⁸ lāyitvā⁹ vana-māla-samkhepena yañña-sālaṃ parikkhipanti bhūmiyāṃ vā santharanti,¹⁰ te pi na rukkhā chijjimsu, na dabbhā lūyimsu,¹¹ kim pana gāvo vā ajādayo va haññissantīti dasseti.

Dāsā ti antojātādayo¹². Pessā ti ye pubbam eva dhanam gahetvā kammaṃ karonti¹³. Kamma-karā ti ye bhata-vetanaṃ¹⁴ gahetvā karonti.

¹ Bm upacchijjitum (as below, p. 13).

² Bm tadattham samādapetvā samādapetvā.

³ Bm vodāpesi; S4 cāmudāpesi.

⁴ S4 lūyimsu; Bm dabbā lūyimsu; S4 lūyimsu. (Comp. Pug. IV. 24; S. 3. 1. 9.)

⁵ S4 atthāyāthāyāti: Bm parihimsutthāyāti.

⁶ Bm dabbā.

⁷ Bm pattharanti.

⁸ Bm gehadāsādayo (but see p. 168).

⁹ Bm vettanaṃ.

¹⁰ S4 satassa; Bm ssa.

¹¹ Bm adds asukamacco.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm pessā (thrice).

Daṇḍa-tajjitā nāma, daṇḍa-yatṭhi-muggarādini gahetvā 'kammaṃ karoṭha karoṭhāti' evaṃ tajjitā. *Bhaya-tajjitā* nāma, 'sace kammaṃ karosi kara.¹ No ce karosi chindissāma vā bandhissāma vā māressāma vā' ti evaṃ bhayena tajjitā. Ete pana na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na, *assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu*, atha kho piya-samudācāren' eva samudācariyamānā akaṃsu. Na hi tattha dāsaṃ vā dāsāti pessaṃ vā pessaṃ kamma-karaṃ vā kamma-karāti ālapanti. Yathā nāma-vasen' eva pana piya-samudācāren' eva ālapitvā itthi-purisa-balava-dubbalānaṃ anurūpaṃ eva kammaṃ dassetvā 'Idaṃ c' idaṃ ca karoṭhāti' vadanti. Te pi attano ruci-vasen' eva karonti. Tena vuttaṃ *Ye icchimsu te akaṃsu, ye na icchimsu na te akaṃsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akaṃsūti*.

Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva so yañño nīṭṭhānaṃ agamāsīti. Rājā kira bahi' nagarassa catusu dvāresu anto nagarassa ca vemajjhe ti pañcasu ṭhānesu mahā-dāna-sālāyo kuretvā, ekekissā sālāya sata-sahassaṃ katvā divase divase pañca sata-sahassāni vissajjetvā, suriyuggama-nato paṭṭhāya tassa tassa kālassa anurūpehi sahatthena suvaṇṇa-kaṭacchum gahetvā pañṭhehi sappi-telādi-sammissēh' eva yāgu-khajjaka-bhatta-vyañjana-pānakādīhi mahājanaṃ santappesi. Bhājanādini pūretvā gaṇḍhitu-kāmānaṃ tath' eva dāpesi. Sāyaṇha-samaye pana vattha-gandha-mālādīhi sampūjesi. Sappi-ādīnaṃ pana mahā-cātiyo pūrāpetvā, 'Yo yaṃ paribhuñjitu-kāmo so taṃ paribhuñjatūti,' aneka-satesu ṭhānesu ṭhapāpesi. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ *sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva so yañño nīṭṭhānaṃ agamāsīti*.

19. *Pahūtaṃ sāpāteyyaṃ ādāyāti* bahum dhanam gahetvā. Te kira cintesum. 'Ayaṃ rājā sappi-telādini janapadato anāharāpetvā attano santakam eva nīharitvā mahā-dānaṃ deti. Amhehi pana "Rājā na kiñci āharāpetīti" na yuttaṃ tuṇhī-bhavitum. Na hi rañño ghare dhanam akkhaya-dhammā eva. Amhesu ca adentesu ko añño rañño dassati. Hand' assa dhanam upaharāmāti.'² Te gāma-bhaṅgena³

¹ So kare; St omits; B^m kusalo.

² So upaharamāti; B^m upasapharamāti.

³ B^m bhāgena (thrice).

nigama-bhaṅgena nagara-bhaṅgena va sāpateyyaṃ saṃgharitvā¹ sakatāni pūrūpetvā rañño upaharimsu. Taṃ sandhāya pahātaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ti ādim āha.

20. *Puratthimena yaññāraṭṭassāti* puratthime² nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāya puratthime bhāge. Yathā puratthima-disato āgacchantā khattiyānaṃ dāna-sālāya yāgum pivitvā rañño dāna-sālāyaṃ bhuñjitvā nagaraṃ pavisanti, evarūpe pana ṭhāne ṭhapesum.

Dakkhiṇena yaññāraṭṭassāti dakkhiṇe nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāyaṃ vutta - nayan' eva dakkhiṇa - bhāge ṭhapesum. Pacchimuttaresu pi es' eva nayo.

21. *Aho yañño aho yañña-sampadā ti.* Brāhmaṇa sappi-ādīhi nīṭṭhāna-gamaṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yaṃ loke madhuraṃ tad eva Samaṇo Gotamo katheti, hand' assa yaññaṃ pasaṇsāmāti' tuṭṭha-cittā pasaṇsamānā evaṃ āhaṃsu.

Tuṇhi-bhūto ca nisinno hotīti, upari vattabbam atthaṃ³ cintayamāno nissaddo va nisinno hoti.

Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo paribhārena pucchanto āha. Itarathā hi 'kiṃ pana tvaṃ bho Gotama tadā rājā ahosi udāhu purohito⁴ Brāhmaṇo' ti? evaṃ ujukam eva pucchiyamāne agāravo viya hoti.

Atthi pana bho Gotamāti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo 'Sakala-Jambudīpa-vāsinaṃ utṭhāya samutṭhāya dānaṃ nāma dātum garu⁵ sakala-janapado ca attano kammāni akaronto nassissati. Atthi nu kho ambhakaṃ pi imambā yañña añño yañño appasamārambhataro⁶ c' eva mahapphalataro cāti' etaṃ atthaṃ pucchanto āha.

Nicca-dānānīti dhuva-dānāni, nicca-bhattāni.

Anukula-yaññānīti, 'ambhakaṃ piti-pitāmahādīhi pavattitānīti katvā, pacchā duggata⁷ - purisehi vamsa-paramparāya pavattetabbāni yāgāni. Evarūpāni kira silavante uddissa nibandha-dānāni tasmim kulesu daliddā pi na ucchindanti.⁸

¹ Bm saṃgharitvā (kh above, p. 295).

² Bm vattabba-mattam.

³ Bm garukam (see p. 306).

⁴ Sc pacchagata; Bm pacchānugata.

⁵ St Bm upacchindanti (see above, p. 299).

⁶ Sc -mena; Bm purattimato.

⁷ Sc porohito; Bm parohito.

⁸ Bm sambhāratato.

Tatr' idam vatthu. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira ghare pañca nicca-bhatta-satāni diyimsu, dantamaya-salākānaṃ pañca-satāni ahesuṃ. Atha taṃ kulam anukkamena dāḷiddiyena abhibhūtaṃ. Ekā tasmim kule dārikā eka-salākato uddham datum nāsakkhi. Sā pi pacchā Sātavāhana¹-rajjam gantvā, khalam sodhetvā laddha-dhaññaṃ taṃ salākam adāsi. Eko thero rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṃ ānetvā aggamaheṣi-tṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya puna pañca pi salāka-satāni pavattesi.

23. *Daṇḍappahārāti*, 'paṭipāṭiyā tiṭṭhatha tiṭṭhathāti' 'ujukam gantvā gaṇhathāti' ca ādini vatvā diyamānā daṇḍappahārā pi galaggāhā pi dissanti.

Ayam kho Brāhmaṇa hetu . . . pe . . . mahānisaṃsata-rañ cāti. Ettha yasmā mahāyañño viya imasmim salāka-bhattena bahūhi veyyāvacca-karehi vā upakaraṇehi vā attho atthi, tasmā etaṃ appaṭṭhataṃ. Yasmā c' ettha na bahunnaṃ kammaccheda-vasena piḷa-samkhāto samārambho atthi tasmā appa-samārambhataṃ. Yasmā c' etaṃ saṃghassa yiṭṭhaṃ paṛiccattaṃ tasmā yañño ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana chaḷaṅga-samannagatāya dakkhiṇāya mahā-samudde udakass' eva na sukaraṃ puññābhisandassa pamāṇam kātuṃ idaṃ ca tathā-vidham, tasmā *mahapphalataraṃ ca mahānisaṃsata-rañ cāti* veditabbaṃ.

24. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi—'Idam piṇḍa²-bhattam uṭṭhāya samuṭṭhāya dadato divāse divase ekassa kammaṃ nassati nava-navo ussāho janetabbo va hoti. Atthi nu kho ito pi añño yañño appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro cāti.' Tasmā *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha. Tattha yasmā salāka-bhatte kicca-pariyosānaṃ n' atthi, ekena uṭṭhaya samuṭṭhāya aññaṃ kammaṃ akatvā samvidhāttabbaṃ eva, vihāra-dāne pana kicca-pariyosānaṃ atthi, paṇṇa-sālam vā hi kāretuṃ koṭi-dhanaṃ vissajjetvā mahāvihāraṃ vā ekavāraṃ³ dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā kāritaṃ satt-aṭṭha-vassāni pi vassa-sataṃ vassa-sahassam pi gacchati yeva, kevalam chinna-patita⁴ -tṭhāne paṭisaṃkharāna-mattāṃ eva

¹ Bm Setavāhana-.

² S⁴ ekavāraṃ.

³ Bm pi nicca-.

⁴ S⁴ chinna; Bm jippha-.

kātabbam hoti, tasmā idam vihāra-dānaṃ salāka-bhattato appaṭṭhataṃ appa-samārambhataṃ ca hoti. Yasmā paṇ' ettha Suttanta-pariyāyena 'yāvad' eva sītaṃ pāṭighātāyati' ādayo nava ānisaṃsā vuttā, Khandaka-pariyāyena

Sitaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca.

Sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vutṭhiyo

Tato vātātapo ghero sañjāto paṭihanāti

Leṇatthaṃ ca sukhatthaṃ ca jhāyituṃ ca vipassituṃ

Vihāra-dānaṃ samghassa aggamaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassaṃ atthaṃ attano

Vihāre kāraye rāme vāsa' ettha bahussute

Tesaṃ annaṃ ca pūnaṃ ca vattha-senāsanaṃ ca

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu vippasanna cetasā.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabba-dukkhāpanūdanaṃ

Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo¹

ti sattadasa ānisaṃsā vuttā, tasmā evaṃ salāka-bhattato mahapphalataṃ ca mahānisaṃsataṃ cāti veditabbam. Samghassa pana pariccattā va yañño ti vuccati.

25. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā vihāra-dānaṃ nāma dukkaraṃ, attano santakā kākaṇikā pi parassa dupparicajā. Handāhaṃ ito pi appaṭṭhataṃ yaññaṃ pucchissāmi.' Tato taṃ² pucchanto, *Atthi pana bho ti ādim āha.*

Tattha yasmā sakim pariccatte pi vihāre punappuna chādana-khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanādi-vasena kiccaṃ atthi yeva, saraṇaṃ pana eka-bhikkhussa vā santike samghassa vā gaṇassa vā sakim gahitaṃ gahitaṃ eva hoti, n' atthi tattha punappuna kattabbatā, tasmā taṃ vihāra-dānato appaṭṭhataṃ ca appa-samārambhataṃ ca hoti. Yasmā saraṇa-gamanā³ nāma tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ jīvita-pariccāga-mayaṃ puññaṃ sabba-sampattiṃ deti, tasmā mahapphalataṃ ca mahānisaṃsataṃ cāti veditabbam. Tiṇṇaṃ pana ratanānaṃ jīvita-pariccāga-vasena yañño ti vuccati.

¹ Cullavagga VI. 1. 5 = VI. 9. 2 = Jātaka I. 93.

² Bm paraṃ.

³ Bm saraṇa- (see p. 230).

26. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi 'Attano jīvitam nāma parassa pariccajitum dukkaram, atthi nu kho ito pi appaṭṭhataro yaṇṇo ti?' Tato tam pucchanto puna *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Tattha pāṇātipātā veramaṇi ti ādisu *veramaṇi* nāma virati. Sā ti-vidhā hoti, sampatta-virati samādāna-virati setu-ghāta-viratīti. Tattha yo sikkhāpadāni agahetvā pi kevalam attano jāti-gotta-kula-padesādīni anussaritvā 'Na me idam paṭirūpan' ti pāṇātipātādīni na karoti, sampatta-vatthum pariharati, tato ārakā¹ viramati, tassa sū virati sampatta-viratīti veditabbā. 'Ajjatagge jīvita-hetu pi pāṇam na hanāmiti' vā 'pāṇātipātā viramāmiti' vā 'veramaṇim samādiyamīti' vā evam sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa pana virati samādāna-viratīti veditabbā. Ariya-sāvakaṇam pana magga-sampayuttā virati setu-ghāta-virati nāma. Tattha purimā dve viratiyo yaṃ jīvitā² voropanādi-vasena vītikkamitabbam jīvitindriyādi-vatthum tam ārammaṇam katvā pavattanti, pacchimā nibbānārammaṇā va.

Ettha ca yo pañca sikkhāpadāni ekato gaṇhāti, tassa ekasmiṃ bhinne sabbāni pi bhinnāni honti. Yo ekekaṃ gaṇhāti so yaṃ vītikkamati tad eva bhijjati. Setu-ghāta-viratiyā pana bhedo nāma n' atthi. Bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako jīvita-hetu pi n' eva pāṇam hanti,³ na suram pivati. Sace pi'ssa suraṇ ca khīraṇ ca missetvā mukhe pakkhipanti, khīram eva pavisati na surā. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā koṇca-sakuṇānaṃ khīra-missa-udake khīram eva pavisati na udakam.⁴ Idam yoni-siddhan ti ce, idam pi dhammatā-siddhan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana saraṇā-gamane diṭṭhi-ujukakaraṇan nāma bhāriyaṃ, sikkhāpada-samādāne pana virati mattakam eva, tasmā etaṃ⁵ yathā tathā gaṇhantassāpi sādhuṃ gaṇhantassāpi appaṭṭhataram eva appa-samārambhataṇ ca. Pañca-sīla-sadisassa pana dānassa nāma abhāvato ettha mahappaḥṣatā mahānisaṇsatā ca veditabbā. Vuttam h' etaṃ :

¹ SS āramati.⁴ See Ud. 8. 7.² Bm omits.⁵ Bm evam.³ Bm hanati.

‘Pañc’imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṇsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti appatikutṭhāni Samaṇehi Brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkave ariya-sāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pabhāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti, aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam pi bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññūhīti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariya-sāvako adinnādānaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchā-cāraṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . musāvādaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dānāni mahādānāni . . . pe . . . viññūhīti.’

Idaṃ ca pana sīla-paṇcakaṃ ‘atta-sinehaṃ ca jīvitaṃ ca pariccajitvā rakkhissāmīti’ samādinnaṭṭhāya yañño ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcāpi pañca-sīlato saraṇāgamanam va jeṭṭhakaṃ, idaṃ pana saraṇā-gamane yeva paṭiṭṭhāya rakkhāna-sīla-vasena¹ mahapphalānaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

27. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, ‘Pañca-sīlaṃ nāma rakkhituṃ garu,² atthi nu kho aññaṃ kiñci idisaṃ eva hutvā ito appaṭṭhataṃ ca mahapphalataṃ cāti?’ Tato taṃ pucchanto puna pi *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Ath’ assa Bhagavā tividha-sīla-pāripūriyaṃ ṭhitassa paṭhama-jjhānādināṃ yaññānaṃ appaṭṭhataṃ ca mahapphalataṃ ca dassetu-kāmo Buddhuppadato paṭṭhāya desanaṃ ārabhanto *Idha Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yasmā heṭṭhā-vutthehi guṇehi samannāgato paṭhama-jjhanāṃ paṭhamajjhānādisu ṭhito dutiyādini nibbattento na kilamati, tasmā tāni appaṭṭhāni appa-samārambhāni. Yasmā pan’ ettha paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ eka-kappaṃ brahma-loke āyumaṃ deti, dutiyaṃ atṭha-kappe āyumaṃ deti, tatiyaṃ catusatṭhi kappe, catutthaṃ pañca-kappa-satāni, tad eva ākāsānañcāya-

¹ Bm rakkita-.

² Bm garukaṃ (as above p. 302).

tanādi-samāpatti-vasena bhāvitam vīṣati cattārīsa saṭṭhi caturāsīti ca kappa-sahassāni āyum deti, tasmā mahapphala-taram mahānisaṁsataṁ ca. Nīvaraṇādīnam pana paccanika-dhammānam pariccattatā tam yaṇño ti veditabbam. Vipassanā-ñāṇam pi, yasmā catutthajjhāna-pariyosānesu guṇesu patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appattham appa-samārambham, vipassanā-sukha-sadisassa pana sukhassa abhāvā mahapphalaṁ, paccanika-kilesa-pariccāgā yaṇño. Manomayiddhi pi, yasmā vipassanā-ñāṇe patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā sū appatṭhā appa-samārambhā, attano sadisa-rūpaṁ nimmāna-samatthatāya mahapphalā, nappaccanika¹-kilesapariccāgato yaṇño. Iddhi-vidhāñāṇādīni pi, yasmā manomaya-ñāṇādisu patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appatṭhāni appa-samārambhāni, attano attano paccanika-kilesa-ppahānato yaṇño. Iddhi-vidham pan' ettha nānāvidha-vikubbana-dassana-samatthatāya, dibba-sotaṁ deva-manussānaṁ sadda-savana-samatthatāya, cetopariyañāṇaṁ paresaṁ soḷasavidha-citta-jānana-samatthatāya, pubbenivāsānussati-ñāṇam icchit-icchita-tṭhāna-samanussaraṇa-samatthatāya, dibba-cakkhu icchit-icchita-rūpa-dassana-samatthatāya, āsava-kkhaya-ñāṇam atipaṇīta-lokuttaramaggasukha-nippahādana-samatthatāya mahapphalan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana arahattato viṣiṭṭhataro aṇño yāgo² nāma n'atthi, tasmā arahatta-nikūṭen³ eva desanaṁ samāpento⁴ *Ayaṁ kho Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

27. *Evam vutte* ti evaṁ Bhagavatā vutte desanāya paṣiditvā saraṇaṁ gantukāmo Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo etaṁ *Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotamāti* ādikaṁ vacanam avoca.

*Upavāyatan*⁵ ti upagantvā sarīra-darathaṁ nibbāpento tanu sītalo vāto vāyatu. Idaṁ ca pana vatvā Brāhmaṇo purisaṁ pesesi, 'Gaccha tāta, yaṇñāvāṭaṁ pavisitvā sabbe te paṇayo bandhanā mocehīti.' So 'sādhūti' paṭisunītvā tathā katvā āgantvā 'Muttā bho te paṇayo' ti ārocesi.

¹ Bm attano paccanika-.

² Bm yaṇño.

³ Sc nikubban; Sd nikuban; Bm nikūṭen (see pp. 48, 127, 227, 292).

⁴ Bm samāpento.

⁵ Bm upavāyātā.

28. Yāva Brāhmaṇo taṃ pavattiṃ na suṇi na tāva Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Kasmā ? 'Brāhmaṇassa citte ākula-bhāvo atthīti.' Suvā paṇ' assa¹ 'Bahu vata me pāṇā mocitā' ti cittācāro vippasīdi.² Bhagavā tassa vippasanna-manataṃ ñatvā dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhi. Taṃ sandhāya *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Puna *kalla-cittā* ti ādi ānupubbikathānubhāvena vikkhambhita - nīvaraṇataṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Sesaṃ uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-vilāsiniyā Dighanikāy-aṭṭhakathāya³
Kūṭadanta-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nitthitā.⁴

¹ Bm sutvā pi na.
^{2,3} SS omit.

² Bm cittācāro vippasīdati.
⁴ Bm adds paṇcamam (sic).

VI.

MAHĀLI-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

1. *Ecām me sutam . . . pe¹ . . . Vesāliyan ti Mahāli-Suttam.* Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Vesāliyan ti. Punappuna visāla-bhāvūpagamanato Vesālīti-laddha-nāmake nagare.

Mahāvane ti. Bahi nagare Himavantena saddhim ekābandham² hutvā t̥hitam sayañ-jāta-vanam atthi, yaṃ mahanta-bhāven' eva Mahāvanan ti vuccati, tasmim Mahāvane.

Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan ti. Tasmim vana-saṇḍe saṃghārāmaṃ patit̥thāpesum. Tattha kaṇṇikaṃ yojetvā thambhānam upari kūṭāgāra-sālā-saṃkhepena deva-vimāna-sadisam pāsadam akamsu. Tāṃ upādāya sakalo pi saṃghārāmo Kūṭāgāra-sālā ti paññāyittha. Bhagavā tam Vesālīm upanissāya tasmim saṃghārāme viharati. Tena vuttam *Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan ti.*

Kosalakā ti Kosala-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Māgadhakā ti Magadha-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Karaṇṇyenāti avassam kattabba-kammena. Yaṃ hi akātum pi vāṭṭati, tam kiccā³ ti vuccāti; yam avassam kātabbam eva, tam karaṇīyaṃ nāma.

2. *Patisallino Bhagavā ti.* Nānārammaṇa-cārato⁴ paṭik-kamma-sallino nilino ekī-bhāvaṃ upagamma ekattārammaṇe⁵ jhāna-ratiṃ anubhavatīti attho.

Tatth' evāti tasmim yeva vihāre.

¹ Not in the MSS.; but SS have a fish-mark. B^m Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā.

² B^m ekābandham.

³ Se kiccakan.

⁴ Se -maṇḍe; S^d -maṇḍa c°.

⁵ S^u -maṇḍo.

Ekamantan ti usmā-ttānā¹ apakkamma tāsū tāsū rukkha-
cchāyāsu nisīdīmsu.

3. *Oṭṭhaddho* ti, addh-oṭṭhatāya evaṃ laddha-nāmo.

Mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāyāti. Pūre bhattaṃ Buddhapa-
mukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dānaṃ datvā, Bhagavato san-
tike uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhahitvā, gandha-mālādini gāhāpetvā,
ugghosanāya mahatiṃ Licchavi-rāja-parisaṃ sannipādetvā
tāya nīla-pītādi-vaṇṇa-vatthābharaṇa-vilepana-patimaṇḍitāya
Tāvatiṇsa-parisa-paṭibhāgāya² mahatiyā Licchavi-rāja-parisā-
ya saddhiṃ upasaṃkhami.

Akālo kho Mahāṭṭhi. Tassa Oṭṭhaddhassa Mahāṭṭhi mūla-
nāmaṃ. Tena naṃ thero ālapati.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdīti. Patirūpāsu rukkha-cchāyāsu tāya
Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ ratana-ttayaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathento
nisīdi.

4. *Siho samaṇuddeso* ti. Āyasmato Nāgitassa bhāgineyyo
satta-vassa-kāle pabbajitvā sāsane yutta-payutto Siho ti evaṃ-
nāmako sūmaṇero. So kira taṃ mahā-parisaṃ disvā : ' Ayam
parisā mahatī, sakala-vihāraṃ pūretvā nisinnā, addhā Bhagavā
ajja imissā parisāya mahantena ussāhena dhammam desessati,
yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyassa ācikkhitvā Bhagavato mahā-pari-
sāya sannipatita-bhāvaṃ ārocāpeyyaṃ' ti cintetvā, yen' āyasmā
Nāgito ten' upasaṃkhami.

Bhante Kassapāti, therāṃ gottena ālapati.

Esā janānā ti esa jana-samūho. Tvāṃ yeva Bhagavato
āroceṭṭhi. Siho kira Bhagavato vissūsiko. Ayam hi thero
thūla-sarīro. Ten' assa sarīraṃ garutāya uttāhāna-nisajjādisu
ālasiya-bhāvo isakā³ appahīno viya hoti. Athāyaṃ sūmaṇero
Bhagavato kālena kālaṃ vattaṃ karoti. Tena naṃ thero
' Tvāṃ pi Dasabalassa vissūsiko' ti vatvā, 'Gacchā tvāṃ yeva
ārocehīti' āha.

*Vihāra-pacchāyāyan*⁴ ti vihāra-cchāyāyam, kūṭāgāra-mahā-
geha-chāyāya pharita-okaṣe ti attho. Sā kira kūṭāgāra-sālā

¹ So umma-; St upasamā; Bm tasmā.

² So patinābhāya; Sd patināgāya; Sh the same corrected to paṭibhāgāya;
St paṭibhāgāya; Bm samppaṭibhāgāya (see M. P. S. 2. 20).

³ Bm isakam.

⁴ Sedut pacchāyāsan.

dakkhiṇ-uttarato dīghā pācīna¹-mukhā. Ten' assū purato mahatī cchāyā patthata² hoti. Sīho tattha Bhagavato āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dvārantarehi c' eva vātapān-antārehi ca nikkhamitvā vidhāvantihi vipphurantīhi chabbannāhi Buddha-rasmihi samsūcita³-nikkhamano⁴ valāha-kantarato puṇṇa-cando viya kūtāgāra-sālato nikkhamitvā paññatta-vaṇa-Buddhāsane nisīdi. Tena vuttam Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīditi.

5. *Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarānti.* Ettha hiyo divasam purimam nāma, tato param purimataram, tato paṭṭhāya pana sabbāni purimāni c' eva purimatarāni ca honti.

Yad agge⁴ ti. 'Mūla-divasato paṭṭhāya yam divasam aggam param koṭim patvā⁵ viharāmiti' attho. Yāva vihasin⁶ ti vuttam hoti. Idāni tassa parimāṇam dassento na ciram tīṇi vassānti āha. Atha vā *yad agge* ti 'yam divasam aggam katvā na ciram tīṇi vassāni viharāmiti' pi attho, 'yam divasam ādim katvā na ciram vihasim tīṇi yeva vassānti' vuttam hoti.

Ayam kira Bhagavato patta-civaram vahanto⁷ tīṇi samvaccharāni Bhagavantam upaṭṭhāsi. Tam sandhāya evam vadati.

Piya rūpānti piya-jātikāni sāta-jātikāni.

Kāmapasamhitānti kāmassāda-yuttāni.

Rajaniyānti rāga-janakāni.

No ca kho dibbāni saddānti. Kasmā Sunakkhatto tāni na suṇāti? So kira Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā dibba-cakku-parikammaṃ yāci. Tassa Bhagavā ācikkhi. So 'tha⁸ yathānusiṭṭham paṭipanno, dibba-cakkuṃ uppādetvā, devātānam rūpaṃ disvā cintesi: 'Imasmiṃ sarīra-saṇṭhāne saddena madhurena bhavitabbaṃ kathan nu kho tam suṇeyyan' ti? Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā dibba-sota-parikammaṃ puechi. Ayaṇ ca atite ekaṃ silavantam bhikkhuṃ kaṇṇa-sakkhaliyam

¹ Bm pācīna.

² Bm māno.

³ Bm para-koṭim katva.

⁴ Bm gaṇhanto.

⁵ Sd samsūvita; Sb samsuvita; St samsumita.

⁶ SS Yad aggesūti (but agge just below).

⁷ Sd vihasin.

⁸ Set Bm omit.

pabaritvā badhiram akāsi, tasmā parikkammaṃ karonto pi abhabbo vā dibbasotādhigamassa. 'Ten' assa Bhagavā parikkammaṃ na kathesi. So tāvatā¹ Bhagavati āghātaṃ bandhitvā cintesi: 'Addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ pi Khattiyo, ayam pi Khattiyo va, sac' assa nāṇaṃ vaddhissati ayam pi sabbaññū bhavissatīti," usūyāya mayhaṃ na kathetīti.'² So anukkamena gihi-bhāvaṃ patvā, tam atthaṃ Mahāli³-Licchavino kathento evaṃ āha.

6. *Ekaṇsa-bhāvito* ti ekaṇsāya eka-kotṭhāsāya bhāvito, dibbānaṃ vā rūpānaṃ dassanattāyā dibbānaṃ vā saddānaṃ savannattāyā bhāvito ti attho.

7. *Tiriyaṇ* ti anudisā.⁴

10. *Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvito* ti, ubhayaṇsāya ubhaya-kotṭhāsattāyā⁵ bhāvito ti attho.

11. *Ayāṃ kho Mahāli hetūti*, ayam dibbānaṃ yeva rūpānaṃ dassanāya ekaṇsa-bhāvito samādhī-hetu. Imam atthaṃ sutvā so Licchavi cintesi: 'Idaṃ dibba-sotena sadda-suṇaṃ⁶ imasmiṃ sāsane uttamattā-bhūtaṃ maññe, imassa nūna attāyā ete bhikkhū paññāsaṃ pi satṭhim pi vassāni apaṇṇakabrahmacariyaṃ caranti, yaṇ nūnāhaṃ Dasabalaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyaṃ' ti.

12. Tato tam atthaṃ pucchanto *Elāsaṃ nūna Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Samādhī-bhāvanānaṃ ti. Ettha samādhī yevā samādhī-bhāvanā, ubhayaṇsa-bhāvitānaṃ samādhīnaṃ ti attho.

Atha yasmā sāsanaṭo bāhirā etā samādhī-bhāvanā na ājjhattā,⁷ tasmā tā paṭikkhipitvā yad atthaṃ bhikkhū brahmacariyaṃ caranti te dassetuṃ Bhagavā *Na kho Mahāli* ti ādim āha.

13. *Tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ* ti sakkāya-ditṭhi-ādināṃ tiṇṇaṃ bandhanānaṃ. Tāni hi vaṭṭa-dukkha-maye rathe⁸ satte saṃyojenti. Tasmā saṃyojanānīti vuccanti.

¹ Bm ettāvāta.

² St Mahāli.

³ Bm -kotṭhāsāya.

⁴ Bm ajjhattikā.

⁵ Bm ussuyāya na kathesīti.

⁶ Bm anudisāya.

⁷ Bm saddaṃ supāti.

⁸ Bm dukkha-vhaye satte.

Sotāpanno hotīti magga-sotaṃ āpanno hoti.

Arinipāta-dhammo ti catusu apāyesu apatana-dhammo.

Niyato ti dhamma-niyāmena niyato.

Sambodhi-parāyano ti, upari magga-ttaya-saṃkhātā sambodhi paraṃ ayanam assa, sā tena¹ vā pattabbā ti sambodhi-parāyano.²

Tanuttā ti, pariyutthāna-mandatāya cā kadāci karahaci uppattiyā ca tanu-bhāva.

Oram-bhāgiyānan ti hetthā-bhāgiyānam. Yehi baddho upari-suddhāvāsa-bhūmiyaṃ nibbattitum na sakkoti.

Opapātiko ti, sesa-yoni-paṭikkhepa-vacanam etaṃ.

Tattha parinibbāyīti, tasmim upari-bhave yeva parinibbāna-dhammo.

Anāvatti-dhammo ti, tato brahma-lokā puna paṭisandhi-vasena na āvattana-dhammo.

Ceto-vimuttin ti citta-vimuttim,³ sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttassa arahatta-phala-cittass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Paññā-vimuttin ti. Ettha pi sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttā arahatta-phala-paññā va paññā-vimuttīti veditabbā.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme ti imasmim yeva atta-bhāve.

Sayan ti sāmaṃ.

Abhiññā ti abhijānitvā. Sacchikatvā ti paccakkham katvā. Atha va vā abhiññā sacchikatvā ti abhiññāya abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena sacchikarivā ti pi attho.

Upasampajjāti patvā paṭilabhitvā.

14. Idam sutvā Licchavi cintesi: 'Ayaṃ vara-dhammo, na sakuṇena viya uppatitvā nāpi godhāya viya urena gantvā sakkā paṭivijjhitum, addhā imaṃ paṭivijjhantassa pubbā-bhāga-paṭipadāya bhavitabbam, pucchāmi tāva nan' ti. Tato Bhagavantam pucchanto *Atthi pana Bhante ti ādim āha.*

Atthaṅgiko ti, pañcaṅgika-turiyaṃ viya aṭṭha-kuṭiko⁴ gāmo viya vā aṭṭhaṅga-matto yeva hutvā aṭṭhaṅgiko, na aṅgigato⁵ añño maggo nāma atthi. Ten' ev' āhā: Seyyath-idam sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhitti.

¹ B^m assa anena.

² B^m -visuddhi.

³ S^c aṅgate; B^m aṅgato.

⁴ S^c add maye.

⁵ B^m aṭṭhaṅgiko.

Tattha sammā-dassana-lakkhaṇā sammā-diṭṭhi. Sammā-abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo sammā-saṃkappo. Sammā-pariggaha¹-lakkhaṇā sammā-vācā. Sammā-samuṭṭhāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-kammanto. Sammā-vodāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-ājīro. Sammā-paggaha-lakkhaṇo sammā-vāyāmo. Sammā-upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇā samma-sati. Sammā-samādhāna-lakkhaṇo sammā-samādhī. Tesu ekekassa tiṇi kiccāni honti, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi tāva aññehi pi attano paccanika-kilesehi saddhiṃ micchā-diṭṭhim pajahati, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karoti, sampayutta-dhamme ca passati, tappatiucchāda-moha-vidhamana-vasena apaṇīta-sammohato.² Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi tath' eva micchā-saṃkappādīni ca pajahanti, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karonti. Visesato pan' ettha sammā-saṃkappo saha-jāta-dhamme abhiniropeti, sammā-vācā sammā parigaṇhāti,³ sammā-kammanto sammā samuṭṭhapeti, sammā ājivo sammā vodāpeti, sammā-vāyāmo sammā paggaṇhāti,⁴ sammā-sati sammā upatṭhapeti,⁵ sammā-samādhī sammā samādahati. Api c' esā sammā-diṭṭhi nāma pubba-bhāge⁶ nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā hoti, magga-kale ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, kiccato pana dukkhe nāṇan ti ādīni cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi pubba-bhāge nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā honti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā. Tesu sammā-saṃkappo kiccato nekkhamma-saṃkappo ti ādīni tiṇi nāmāni labhati. Sammā-vācādayo tayo viratiyo pi honti, cetanāyo pi, magga-kkhaṇe pana viratiyo va. Sammā-vāyāmo sammā-satīti idam pi dvayaṃ kiccato sammappadhāna-satipatṭhāna-vasena cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-samādhī pana pubba-bhāge pi magga-kkhaṇe pi sammā-samādhī yeva.

Iti imesu atṭhasu dhammesu Bhagavatā nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-karattā⁷ paṭhamam sammā-diṭṭhi desitā. Ayaṃ hi paññā-pajjoto paññā-satthan ti ca vuttā. Tasmā etāyā pubba-bhāge vipassanā-nāṇa-saṃkhātāya sammā-diṭṭhiyā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā kilesa-core ghātento

¹ So paṭiggaha; Bm pariggahaṇa- (but see p. 63).

² Bm asammohato.

³ Bm paggaṇhāti.

⁴ Sed omit.

⁵ So Sedht Bm.

⁶ Bm upatṭhāti.

⁷ Bm bahūpakār° (throughout).

khemena yogâvacaro nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-kārattā paṭhamam sammā-diṭṭhi desitā' ti.

Sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bāhu-kāro, tasmā tad-ananta-ram vutto. Yathā hi heraññako hatthena parivattetvā¹ parivattetvā cakkhunā kahāpaṇam olokento, 'Ayaṃ kūto ayaṃ cheko' ti jānāti, evaṃ yogâvacaro pi pubba-bhāge vitakkena vitakketvā vitakketvā vipassanā-paṇṇāya olokayamāno, 'Ime dhammā kāmâvacarā ime dhammā² rūpâvacarādāyo' ti jānāti. Yathā vā pana purisena koṭiyaṃ gahetvā parivattetvā parivattetvā dinnaṃ mahā-rukkhaṃ tacchako vāsiyā tacchetvā kamme upaneti, evaṃ vitakkena vitakketvā dinne dhamme yogâvacaro paṇṇāya, 'Ime kāmâvacarā ime rūpâvacarā' ti ādinā nayena paricchinditvā kamme upaneti. Tena vuttaṃ 'sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bahukāro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto' ti.

Śvāyaṃ yathā sammā-diṭṭhiyā evaṃ sammā-vācāya pi upakārako, yath' āha: 'Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam³ bhindatīti,' tasmā tad-anantaram sammā-vācā vuttā. Yasmā pana 'Idaṃ c' idaṃ ca karissāmāti' paṭhamam vācāya saṃviditvā⁴ loke kammante payojenti, tasmā sammā-vācā kāya-kammasa upakārikā ti sammā-vācāya anantaram sammā-kammanto vutto. Catubbidham pana vaci-duccaritam tividhaṃ ca kāya-duccaritam pahāya, ubhaya-sucaritam pūrentass' eva, yasmā ājīvattāma⁵-sīlam pūreti⁶ na itarassa, tasmā tad-ubhayānantaram sammā-ājīvo vutto. Evaṃ visuddhājīvena pana 'Parisuddho me ājīvo' ti ettāvataṃ paritosam katvā sutta-pamattena viharitum na yuttam. Atha kho 'Sabba-iriyāpathesu idaṃ viriyam ārabhitabban' ti dassetuṃ tad anantaram sammā-vāyāmo vutto. Tato 'āraddha-viriyenāpi kāyādisu catusu vatthusu sati supatṭhitā' kātābbā' ti dassanattam tad-anantaram

¹ So parivattetvā par°; Bm parivattetvā p° (and so in next sentence).

² Sed omit.

³ Sdh vyacam; S^t vyacam corrected to vācam.

⁴ S^t Bm saṃvidahitvā.

⁵ So ājīvattāma; S^d -ttāma; Bm -ttāmakam.

⁶ Sbt pūratī.

⁷ S^t sup° here and below.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatṭhitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammā-samādhi desito ti veditabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalādini paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhan ti.* Idam kasmā āradham? Ayaṃ kira rājā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādhatum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaraṇattham ekam kāraṇaṃ āharitum idam āradham. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekam samayaṃ Ghositārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pucchimsu. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādaṃ dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-saṃpanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividaṃ silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādini patvā tthito 'Taṃ jīvan' ti adini vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etaṃ assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāhaṃ na vadāmi" taṃ vādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khināsavaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avacaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamanā ahesun' ti.

19. Evam vutte so pi attamano ahosi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.*

⁷ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dighanikāyaṭṭhakathāya⁷

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ Bm upakārānupak°.

² So samanesitvā; S^d sammanesitvā; Bm samanvesitvā.

³ Sht Bm -maṇe.

⁴ So Sht; S^d dhātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ Sed Bm avoca.

⁶ Bm avoca.

⁷⁻⁸ SS omit.

⁸ Bm adds chaṭṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

Ecāṃ me sutāṃ . . . pe¹ . . . Kosambīyaṃ ti Jāliya-Suttaṃ.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Ghositārāme ti Ghosita²-setṭhinā kata-ārāme.

Pubbe kira Addila-ratṭhaṃ³ nāma ahosi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḍiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-ratṭhaṃ gacchanto, puttaṃ vahituṃ asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā taṃ gahetvā gatā. Te ekaṃ gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisiṃsu, gopālakānaṃ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyasaṃ labhitvā bhuñjimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyasaṃ bhutto, jīrāpetuṃ asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kālāṃ katvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddhaṃ upatṭhahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍaṃ deti. So Pacceka-Buddhe sinehaṃ uppādetvā gopālakena saddhiṃ paṇṇa-sālam pi gacchati. Gopālako asannihiṭṭhe bhatta-velāyaṃ sayam eva gantvā kālārocanaṭṭhaṃ paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittena kālāṃ katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evaṃ nāmaṃ ahosi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambīyaṃ ekasmiṃ kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Sedht have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

³ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁴ Sed chaḍḍetvā.

⁵ Bm bhusati.

⁶ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

⁷ Bm Addhila-.

⁸ So Bm asakko.

⁹ Bm upatṭhāsi.

¹⁰ Bm bhussitvā palāpesi.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatṭhitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammā-samādhī desito ti veditabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalādini paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhan* ti. Idam kasmā āradham? Ayaṃ kira rājā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādhatum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaraṇattham ekam kāraṇam āharitum idam āradham. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekam samayaṃ Ghositārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pucchimsu. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādam dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-sampanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividham silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādini patvā tṭhito 'Taṃ jīvaṃ' ti adini vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etam assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jñāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāham na vadāmi" taṃ vādam paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khīṇāsavaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avacaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamanā ahesun' ti.

19. Evam vutte so pi attamano ahosi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti*.

⁷ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya⁷

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ B^m upakārānupak^o.

² Sc samanesitvā; S^d sammanesitvā; B^m samanvesitvā.

³ Sht B^m -maṇe.

⁴ So S^dht; Sc dhātum; B^m omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ Sc^d B^m avoca.

⁷⁻⁷ SS omit.

⁶ B^m avoca.

⁸ B^m adds chaṭṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

*Ecāṃ me sutāṃ . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyā ti Jāliya-Suttaṃ.*
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

*Ghositārāme ti Ghosita*²-*setṭhinā kata-ārāme.*

Pubbe kira Addila-ratṭhaṃ³ nāma ahosi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḍiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-ratṭhaṃ gacchanto, puttaṃ vahitūṃ asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā taṃ gahetvā gatā. Te ekaṃ gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisiṃsu, gopālakanāṃ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyāsaṃ labhitvā bhuñjiṃsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyāsaṃ bhutto, jirāpetūṃ asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kālāṃ katvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddhaṃ upatṭhahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍaṃ deti. So Pacceka-Buddhe sinehaṃ uppādetvā gopālakena saddhiṃ paṇṇa-sālaṃ pi gacchati. Gopālakena asannihiṭṭhe bhatta-velāyaṃ sayam eva gantvā kālārocanaṭṭhaṃ paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittaṇa kālāṃ katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evaṃ nāmaṃ ahosi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyāṃ ekasmiṃ kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Sodht have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

³ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁴ See chaḍḍhetvā.

⁵ Bm bhussati.

⁶ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

⁷ Bm Addhila-.

⁸ So Bm asakko.

⁹ Bm upatṭhāsi.

¹⁰ Bm bhussitvā palāpesi.

nibbatti. Tam aputtako setthi tassa mātū-pitunnam dhanam datvā puttam katvā gahesi. Atha attano putte jāte satta-kkhattum ghātetum upakkami. So puññavantatāya sattasu pi tñānesu maraṇam appatvā, avasāne ekāya setthi-dhītāya veyyattiyena laddha-jivito aparabhāge pitu accayena setthi-tthānam patvā Ghosaka-setthi nāma jāto.

Aññe pi Kosambiyam Kukkuṭa-setthi Pāvāriya-setthi dve setthino atthi, iminā saddhim tayo ahesum. Tena ca samayena Himavantato pañca-satā tāpasā sarīra-santappanattam antarantarā Kosambiyam āgacchanti. Tesam te tayo setthi attano uyyānesu pañña-kūṭiyo katvā upatthānam karonti. Ath' eka-divasam te tāpasā Himavantato āgacchantā mahā-kantāre tasitā kilantā, ekaṃ mahantāṃ vata¹-rukkaṃ patvā,² tattha adhiyattāya devatāya santikā saṃgaham paccāsīnsantā³ nisīdīmsu. Devatā sabbālaṅkāra-vibhūsitam hattham pasāretvā, tesam pāṇi-pānakādini datvā, kilamatham paṭivinodesi. Te devatāya ānubhāvena vimhita pucchīmsu: 'Kin nu kho devate kammaṃ katvā tayā ayaṃ sampatti laddhā ti?' Devatā āha, 'Loke Buddho nāma Bhagavā uppanno. So etarahi Sāvatthiyam viharati. Anātha-piṇḍiko gahapati tam upatthahati. So uposatha-divasesu attano bhatakanam pakati-bhatta-vetanam⁴ eva datvā, uposatham kūrāpeti. Athāham eka-divasam majjhantike pātara-sāya āgato⁵ kañci bhattaka⁶-kammaṃ akarontam disvā, "Ajja manussā kasmā kammaṃ na karontiti?" pucchīmsu. Tassa me tam attham ārocesum. Athāham etad avocaṃ, "Idāni upadḍha-divaso gato, sakkā nu kho upadḍh-uposatham kātun?" ti. Tato setthissa paṭivedetvā "Sakkā, karotūti" ahaṃsu.⁷ Svāham upadḍha-divasam uposatham samādiyitvā tadah' eva kalam katvā imam sampattim paṭilabhin' ti.

Atha te tāpasā 'Buddho kira uppanno' ti sañjātā-pīti-pāmojjā tato 'va Sāvatthiyam gantukāmā hutvā pi: "Bahukārā no upatthāyaka-setthino, tesam pi imam attham ārocessā-

¹ Bm vatta-.

² Bm paccāsīnsantā.

³ So Sedht Bm.

⁴ Bm Sakkā kātun ti āha.

⁵ Bm patta.

⁶ Bm vetanam (as at pp. 296. 300).

⁷ Bm bhati-.

māti,' Kosambim gantvā, seṭṭhihi kata-sakkāra-bahumānā 'Tadah' eva mayam gacchāmāti' āhamsu. 'Kim bhante turitatta? Nanu tumhe pubbe cattāro pañca māsē vasitvā gacchathāti?' ca vuttānam pavattiṃ ārocesum. 'Tena hi bhante sah' eva gacchāmāti' ca vutte, 'Gacchāma mayam, tumhe saṇikam āgacchathāti,' Sāvattiṃ gantvā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇṇṇsu. Te pi seṭṭhino pañcasata-pañcasata-sakaṭa-parivārā Sāvattiṃ gantvā, dānāni datvā Kosambim āgamanatthāya Bhagavantam yācitvā, paccāgamma tayo vihāre kāresum. Tesu Kukkuṭa-setthinā kato Kukkuṭārāmo nāma, Pāvāriya-seṭṭhinā kato Pāvārikambavanam nāma, Ghosika-seṭṭhinā kato Ghositārāmo nāma ahosi.

Tam sandhāya vuttam *Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme* ti. *Maṇḍisso*¹ ti. Idam tassa nāmam.

Jāliyo ti. Idam pi itarassa² nāmam eva. Yasmā pan' assa upajjhāyo dārumayena pattena piṇḍāya carati, tasmā *dārupattik-antevāsī* ti vuccati.

Etad avocun ti. Upārambhādhippāyena vādam āropetukāmā hutvā etam avocun. Iti kira nesam ahosi: 'Sace Samaṇo Gotamo "Tam jivam tam sarīran" ti vakkhati, ath' assa mayam etam vādam āropessāma: "Bho Gotama, tumhākam laddhiyā idh' eva satto bhijjati, tena vo vādo uccheda-vādo hotiti." Sace pana "Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran" ti vakkhati, ath' assa evam vādam āropessāma: "Tumhākam vāde rūpaṃ bhijjati, satto na bhijjati, tena vo vāde satto sassato āpajjati."'

Atha Bhagavā 'Ime vādāropanatthāya pañham pucchanti, mama sāsane ime dve ante anupagamma majjhimā nāma paṭipadā atthīti na jānanti, handa nesam pañham avissajjetvā tassā eva paṭipadāya āvibhāvattham dhammam desemīti' cintetvā, *Tena h' āruso* ti ādim āha.

2. Tattha kallaṇ nu kho tass' etam vacanāyāti, tass' evam saddhāya³ pabbajitassa tividha-sīlam paripūretvā paṭhama-

¹ Bm Mundiko.

² Sh itarassā; Bm tassa.

³ Sh saddhā; Bm etam saddhā.

jjhānaṃ pattassa yuttan nu kho etaṃ vacanāya, etaṃ vattun yuttaṃ ti attho. Taṃ sutvā paribbājikā 'Puthujjano nāma yasmā nibbīkiccho¹ na hoti, tasmā kadāci evaṃ vadeyyāti?' maññamānā, *kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāyāti āhaṃsu.*

Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi. 'Ahaṃ etaṃ evaṃ jānāmi, no ca evaṃ vadāmi. Atha kho "kaṣiṇa-parikammaṃ katvā bhāventassa paṇṇā-baleṇa uppannaṃ mahaggata-cittaṃ etaṃ" ti saññaṃ ṭhapesim.²

Na kallaṃ tass' etaṃ ti. Idaṃ te paribbājikā 'Yasmā khīṇāsavo vigata-sammoho tiṇṇa-vicikiccho, tasmā na yuttaṃ tass' etaṃ vattun' ti maññamānā vadanti.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāyā³
Jāliya-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.⁴

¹ Sdh nibbimi^o; S^t nibbimi^o corrected to tiṇṇavicikiccho.

² Bm ṭhapesim.

^{3,4} SS omit.

⁴ Bm adds Sattamaṃ.

INDICES.

I. INDEX OF GĀTHĀS.

- Akkhāhi me, 177.
 Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, 193.
 Atthappakāsanattham, 1.
 Atthānaṃ sūcanato, 17, 18.
 Anattha-janano kodho, 52.
 Anattha-janano lobho, 54.
 Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ, 16.
 Antam evābhinandanti, 129.
 Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ, 1.
 Appakena pi medhāvī, 296.
 Appamatto ayaṃ gandho, 56.
 Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke, 177.
 Ādimhi siḷaṃ dasseyya, 176.
 Iceva kato tasmā tam pi, 2.
 Iti pana sabbam yasmā Visuddhimagge, 2.
 Iti me pasannamatino, 1.
 Idh'eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 172.
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 232.
 Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, 233.
 Evaṃ jātena maccena, 26.
 Evaṃ yass' ānubhāvena, 131.
 Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto, 155.
 Karuṇāsītalalahadayam, 1.
 Kikī va aṇḍam, 56.
 Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyam, 177.
 Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 52.
 Kena paṇi-kāma-dado, 178.
 Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākaroḥi, 155.
 Ko me vandati pādāni, 228.
 Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo, 61.
 Catuttiṃs' eva suttantā, 22.
 Catuddiso appaṭigho va hoti, 207.
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 232.
 Candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi, 56.
 Caranti h' eke parivāra-cchannā, 103.
 Cira-ppavāsīṃ purisaṃ, 130.
 Coditā devadūtehi, 36.
 Jaggha te abam akkhissaṃ, 156.
 Janā saṃgama mantenti, 34.

Thapetvā caturo p' ete, 23.
 Tato vātātapo ghorō, 304.
 Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ
 Sumedha, 188.
 Tam me yaṭaṃ taṃ pana
 brahmācariyaṃ, 178.
 Taṃ taṃ atthaṃ avekkhitvā,
 33.
 Ticīvaraṇi ca patto ca, 206.
 Te tādise pūjayato, 285.
 Tesaṃ sampanna-sīlānaṃ, 56.
 Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu, 304.
 Ditthe 'va dhamme yo attho,
 32.
 Diyaddha-sata-suttantā, 23.
 Dighassa dīghasuttaṅkitassa,
 1.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppā-
 daṃ, 233.
 Dve puthujjanā vuttā, 59.
 Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ,
 20.
 Dvāsitiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ,
 4, 24.
 Dhammasaṃgaṇi-Vibhaṅgaṇi
 ca, 15.
 Na puppha-gandho, 56.
 Nava sutta-sahassāni, 23.
 Na hi dhammo adhammoca, 99.
 Pariyattibhedāṃ sampattiṃ,
 20, 21.
 Piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū, 18.
 Puccha maṃ Sabhiya paṇ-
 haṃ, 155.

Puccha Vāsava maṃ paṇhaṃ,
 155.
 Puthūnaṃ jananādihi, 59.
 Bāvāri yassa tumhaṃ vā, 155.
 Buddhō pi buddhabhāvaṃ, 1.
 Buddhō pi Buddhassa bha-
 ṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ, 288.
 Brahmajālassa tassīdha, 131.
 Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ,
 34.
 Bhaṇe kodhe paṇāsaṇiyaṃ,
 228.
 Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṇe'eva, 194.
 Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto,
 34.
 Majjhe Visuddhimaggo, 2.
 Manorame āyatane, 125.
 Mayaṇi ca bhariyā na atikka-
 māma, 178.
 Muhutta-jāto va gavampati
 yathā, 61.
 Yattha ca dinna-mahappa-
 lam āhu, 230.
 Yath'eva lokamhi Vipassi-
 ādayo, 60.
 Yam ettha vuddhimanto, 18.
 Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh'
 aññāya, 304.
 Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatāse, 233.
 Yo ca Buddhaṇi ca Dhammaṇi
 ca, 233.
 Ratho sila-parikkhāro, 297.

- Rāga-virāgaṃ anekam aso-
 kam, 230.
 Rājā ca kho taṃ jānāti, 156.
 Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 54.
 Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, 31.
 Vividha-visesa-nayattā, 17.
 Vihāre kāraye rāme, 304.
 Vibhāra-dānaṃ saṃghassa,
 304.
 Saccāni paṇḍitākaradesanā, 2.
 Satehi pañcahi katā, 25.
 Satta sutta-sahassāni, 23.
 Sabbā ca abhiññāyo, 1.
 Samāyaṃ avilomanto, 1.
 Samavāye khaṇe kāle, 31.
 Saṃkhittena pi deseti, 172.
 Sādhū dhamma-rucī rājā, 171.
 Sithila-dhanitaṃ ca dīgha-
 rassam, 177.
 Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ patihanti, 304.
 Silakathā dhutadhammā, 1.
 Sile patitṭhāya naro, 56.
 Sihaḷadīpam pana abhatātha,
 1.
 Sugatassa orasānaṃ, 1.
 Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu,
 139.
 Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ, 130.
 So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, 232.
 Hitvā punappunāgataṃ, 1.
 Hīnena brahmacariyena, 179.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Añkura, 178.
 Añgas, the, 279.
 Añgaka, 36.
 Añgīrasa, 266.
 Añguli-māla, 240.
 Ajātasattu, 9, 133-9, 153.
 Ajita Kesa-kambala, 144.
 Ajjuna, 266.
 Addila-raṭṭha, 317.
 Anuruddha, 15, 153, 192.
 Anoma-nadī, 57, 77.
 Ambaṭṭha, 36, 243, 251-254,
 257, 258, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 267, 268, 271, 272,
 274, 276.
 Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhāna, 131.
 Ambalaṭṭhikā, 14, 41, 294.
 Ambavana, 132, 133, 149,
 150.
 Asurinda, 285.
 Ānanda, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9,
 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 26, 27,
 31, 45, 50, 61, 129, 130,
 139, 192, 240.
 Ānandā, 258.
 Āsālhi, 8, 190.
 Ālavaka, 232, 239.
 Ālāra Kālāma, 220.
 Icchānaṅgala, 243, 244.
 Ukkatṭha, 245.
 Udaya, 153.
 Upacara, 258.
 Upatissa, 41.
 Upavatta, 2.
 Upāli, 11, 12, 13, 192.
 Uposatha, 258.
 Uruvela, 58.
 Usiraddhaja, 173.
 Okkāka, 258, 261, 265.
 Okkā mukha, 258.
 Otṭhaddha, 310, 316.
 Kakusandha, 60.
 Kaccāyana, 289.
 Kajaṅgala, 173.
 Kattika, 241.
 Katthaka, 291.
 Kaṇhāyanas, the, 257.
 Kapila, a Brahman, 259.
 Kapila-vatthu, 260, 262.
 Kamboja, 124.
 Kalandaka, 12.
 Kalyāṇa, 258.
 Kalyāṇiya Vibhāra, 131.
 Karakaṇḍu, 258.
 Kālāma, 27.
 Kassapa, 3, 60, 61, 134, 229,
 310. See Mahā-Kassapa.
 Kālavalla-mandapa, 190, 191.

- Kisa, 162.
 Kisavaccha, 266.
 Kukkuṭa, 318, 319.
 Kūṭadanta, 294, 307.
 Kusināra, 2.
 Keniya, 270.
 Koṇāgamana, 60.
 Koṇḍañña, 155.
 Kotūhalaka, 317.
 Komārabhaṇḍa, 132, 133, 149.
 Kola, 262.
 Kolita, 41.
 Koliyas, the, 262.
 Kosambi, 317, 318, 319.
 Kosalaka, 309.
 Kosala, 245.
 Kosalā, 239.

 Gaggarā, 279.
 Gaṅgā, 44, 265.
 Galamba-tittha-vihāra, 190,
 191.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 138, 150.
 Gotama, 246.

 Ghosaka, 317, 318.
 Ghositārāma, 316, 317, 319.

 Campā, 279.
 Cara, 258.
 Cittā, 258.
 Cetaka, 7.

 Chaddanta, 40.
 Channa, 35, 54.

 Jantu, 258.
 Jambudīpa, 54, 134, 155, 245,
 259, 260, 302.

 Javanavasabha, 137.
 Jālinī, 258.
 Jāliya, 319.
 Jivaka, 132, 133, 141, 145,
 147-152.
 Jetavana, 7, 138, 139.
 Jetṭhamūla, 6.

 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tapodā, 35.
 Tissa, 240.
 Todeyya, 27.

 Thūṇa, 173.

 Dakkhināpatha, 125.
 Daṇḍaki, 266.
 Datta, 289.
 Dīpaṅkara, 173.
 Devadatta, 135, 138, 141, 154.

 Dhataratṭha, 40.
 Dhaniya, 240.
 Dhamma-senāpati, 240.
 Dhammāsoka, 89.

 Nanda, 122, 162, 193, 194.
 Nāgadāsa, 153.
 Nāgasena, 275, 276.
 Nāgita, 310.
 Nātha-putta, 144.
 Nālanda, 14, 34, 35, 39.
 Nālikira, 266.
 Nigrodha, 45.

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 144.
 Pasenadi Kosala, 246.
 Pāṭali-gāma, 45.

- Pāvā, 3.
 Pāvārikambavana, 319.
 Pāvāriya, 318, 319.
 Piṇḍapātiya, 131.
 Piyā, 258.
 Pukkusādi, 240.
 Puṇṇa, 192.
 Pūraṇa-Kassapa, 142.
 Pokkharasāti, 243, 244, 246, 276.

 Bavāriya, 275.
 Bārāṇasī, 260.
 Bāhiya Dārucīriya, 192.
 Bimbisāra, 136, 153, 280.
 Brahmadatta, 14, 36, 42, 55.
 Brahman, 174, 189, 254. See Mahā-Brahman.
 Brahmāyu, 232, 275.

 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhattā, 258.
 Bhaddālī, 31, 32.

 Makkhali Gosāla, 143, 162.
 Makkhā-deva, 258.
 Magadhas, the, 294.
 Maggasira, 241.
 Maṇḍissa, 319.
 Mantāni, 192.
 Mandikā, 32.
 Mandhātara, 89, 258.
 Mandhātu, 122.
 Malla, 2.
 Mallākā, 32.
 Mahā-Kappina, 240.
 Mahā-Kassapa, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 25, 26, 192, 232, 239. See Kassapa.

 Mahā-Govinda, 122.
 Mahā-Tissa, 189.
 Mahā-Nāga, 190, 191.
 Mahā-Nāma, 234.
 Mahā-Panāda, 239.
 Mahā-Phussadeva, 189.
 Mahā-Brahman, 264. See Brahman.
 Mahā-Mahinda, 1, 131.
 Mahā-Muṇḍa, 153.
 Mahā-Moggallāna, 192, 234. See Moggallāna.
 Mahā-Roruvā, 299.
 Mahāli, 310, 312.
 Mahāvana, 309.
 Mahā-Vijita, 294.
 Mahā-Vihāra, 1.
 Mahā-Saṭṭhivassa, 291.
 Mahā-Sammata, 258.
 Mahā-Siva, 202, 203.
 Māgadha, 280.
 Māgadha, 309.
 Māra, 56, 174.
 Māras, three, 66.
 Mitta, 289.
 Milinda, 275.
 Mūladeva, 89.
 Meghamāla, 89.
 Moggallāna, 134, 138.

 Rājagaha, 5, 6, 8, 14, 34, 35, 39, 48, 132, 150, 284.
 Rāma, 260, 261.
 Rāhu, 95, 285.
 Rāhula, 50, 192.
 Revata, 192.
 Roja, 258.

- Licchavi, 310, 312, 313, 316.
 Vaṅḡsa, 172.
 Vaccha, 162.
 Vajira-pāṇi, 264.
 Vara-kalyāṇa, 258.
 Vara-mandhātar, 258.
 Vara-roja, 258.
 Vasabha, 291.
 Vasali, 26.
 Vāsava, 154.
 Vāsetṭha, 289.
 Vijātā, 258.
 Vijitasenā, 258.
 Vidita-Visesa, 238.
 Vipassin, 60, 61.
 Visākha, 176.
 Visākha-puṇṇama, 2, 58.
 Visākhā, 258.
 Vissakamman, 9.
 Vedehi-putta, 139.
 Vebhāra, 9.
 Verañja, 12.
 Vesāli, 12, 309.
 Vessantara, 95, 106.
 Vessabhū, 60.
 Vessavana, 137.
 Veluvana, 133.
 Vyaggha-pajja, 262.
 Santati, 291.
 Sandhāna, 45.
 Sabhiya, 155.
 Salalavati, 173.
 Samkicca, 162.
 Sākiyas, the, 262.
 Sātavāhana-rajja, 302.
 Sāriputta, 15, 134, 138, 192.
 Sāvatti, 6, 7, 32, 318, 319.
 Sikhin, 60.
 Sinisūra, 258.
 Sineru, 37, 58, 105, 111, 122,
 152, 254, 283.
 Siri, 97.
 Sītā, 76.
 Siha, 310, 311.
 Sihaḷadīpa, 1.
 Sucirata, 155.
 Sujātā, 58, 173.
 Sunakkhatta, 311.
 Suppiya, 14, 39, 42.
 Suppiyā, 258.
 Subha, 7, 27.
 Subhadda, 2, 6, 45.
 Setakannika, 173.
 Seniya, 280.
 Sela, 276.
 Soṇadaṇḍa, 279, 280, 289,
 290, 292.
 Hatthinika, 258.
 Hārīta-Mahābrahman, 40.
 Himavanta, 111, 259, 262,
 309, 318.
- Sakka, 189, 234, 239, 264.
 Sakyas, the, 258-262.
 Sañjaya, 35, 41.
 Sañjaya Belaṭṭha-putta, 144.
 Sattapanni, 9.

III. INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

[Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form.]

- | | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Akaṇṭaka, 297. | Atṭha-pada, 85. |
| Akaṭhaṃ-kathin, 211. | Addha, 281. |
| Akāmakā, 284. | Aṇika-dassana, 85. |
| Akicca-kārin, 296. | Ataramāna, 252. |
| Akoteti, 252. | Atithi, 288. |
| Akkha, 86. | Atimāpeti, 159. |
| Akkharikā, 86. | Ativikāla, 277. |
| Akkhāna, 84. | Ativela, 113. |
| Akkhitta, 281. | Atta-kāra, 160. |
| Akkhuddāvakāsa, 282, 284. | Attha-jāla, 129. |
| Agga-bīja, 81. | Attha-vādin, 76. |
| Aggaḷa, 252. | Attha-saṃhita, 77. |
| Aggi-homa, 93. | Atthikavant, 255. |
| Aṅga, 92, 281. | Athena, 72. |
| Aṅgas, eight, 298. | Adinnādāna, 71. |
| Aṅga-vijjā, 93. | Adukkham-asukhin, 119. |
| Acamana, 98. | Addha-gata, 143, 283. |
| Accaya, 236. | Addhāna-magga, 35. |
| Accha, 221. | Addhāna-magga-paṭipanna,
222. |
| Acchariya, 43. | Addhika, 298. |
| Acchādeti, 181. | Adhicca-samuppanna, 118. |
| Aja-lakkhaṇa, 94. | Adhimuccati, 275. |
| Ajina-ppaveṇi, 87. | Adhivaseti, 277. |
| Ajjatagge, 235. | Adhivutti-pada, 103. |
| Ajjhatta, 183. | Adho-virecana, 98. |
| Ajjhāyaka, 247. | Anagāriya, 112. |
| Añjana, 98. | Anattamana, 52, 255. |
| Añña-datthū, 111. | Anattādhina, 212. |
| Atṭhaṅgika, 313. | |

Ananta-saññin, 115.
 Anabhinandati, 160.
 Anabhibhūta, 111.
 Anabhirati, 111.
 Anabhiraddhi, 52.
 Anabhisambhunamāna, 268.
 Anavajja, 183.
 Anavaya, 248.
 Anāvatti-dhamma, 313.
 Anāvila, 226.
 Anikkujjati, 160.
 Anicca, 121.
 Aniyyāna, 94.
 Anukula-yañña, 302.
 Anugaṇhati, 160.
 Anugāyati, 273.
 Anuññāta-paṭiññāta, 248.
 Anuttaro saṃgāma - vijayo,
 129.
 Anupakkutṭha, 281.
 Anupakkhandati, 290.
 Anupaveccati, 218.
 Anupāda, 109.
 Anuppadātar, 74.
 Anuppanna, 267.
 Anuppadāna, 98.
 Anuppadeti, 296.
 Anupubbikathā, 277.
 Anupeti, 165.
 Anubhāsati, 273.
 Anumata, 267.
 Anumati-pakkhā, 297.
 Anumatta, 181.
 Anumasati, 276.
 Anuyoga, 78, 104.
 Anusandhis, three, 122.
 Anussarati, 257.
 Aneka-vihita, 103.

Aneḷagalā, 282.
 Antarā, 34.
 Antarā-kathā, 49.
 Antalikkha-cara, 110.
 Anta-saññin, 115.
 Antānantikā, four, 115.
 Antevāsin, 36.
 Antojālikata, 127.
 Andha-kāra, 228.
 Apacāyati, 256.
 Apayāna, 95.
 Aparanta-kappika, 118.
 Aparapaccaya, 278.
 Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa, 288.
 Apavadati, 290.
 Apasādetabba, 160.
 Apāpa-purekkhāra, 286.
 Apāya-mukha, 268.
 Apārutā gharā, 297.
 Appa, 170.
 Appaccaya, 52.
 Appaṭikosati, 160.
 Appamattaka, 55.
 Appamāda, 104.
 Appamāna-saññin, 119.
 Abbhākuṭika, 287.
 Abbhugata, 146.
 Abbhujjalana, 97.
 Abbhuta, 43.
 Abbhokāsa, 180, 210.
 Abbhikkanta, 183, 227.
 Abhikkantatara, 171.
 Abhikkamati, 151.
 Abhijatis, six, 162.
 Abhijjha, 211.
 Abhiññā, 175, 313.
 Abhiññās, five, 222.
 Abhiññāta-kolañña, 252.

- Abhinindriya, 222.
 Abhinīharati, 220, 224.
 Abhibhū, 111.
 Abhirūpa, 141, 281.
 Abhisajjati, 257.
 Abhisandeti, 217.
 Abhisamparāya, 108.
 Amaeca, 297.
 Amata-nibbāna, 217.
 Amarū-vikkhepa, 115.
 Ambatṭha-vaṇsa, 262.
 Ayya-putta, 257.
 Arañña, 209.
 Arahatta, 180, 188, 191.
 Arahatta-Magga, 224.
 Arabant, 146.
 Ariya-Magga, 176, 177, 179,
 183, 225, 229, 233.
 Ariya-silin, 286.
 Arūpin, 119.
 Aroga, 119.
 Alam, 288.
 Alopa, 80.
 Avaṇṇa, 37.
 Avassita, 182.
 Avāhana, 96.
 Avinipāta-dhamma, 313.
 Aviparipāma, 113.
 Avisamvādako lokassa, 73.
 Avusitavant, 255.
 Avyāsekha, 183.
 Asaññā sattā, 118.
 Asaññi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Asaññi-vāda, 119.
 Asi, 222.
 Assāroha, 156.
 Assu-mukha, 284.
 Ahinindriya, 120.
 Ahi-vijjā, 93.
 Ahu, 150.
 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanāpaga, 120.
 Āgama, 160.
 Āghāta, 52.
 Ācariya-pācariya, 286.
 Ājīva, 235.
 Ātappa, 104.
 Ādāsa-paṇha, 97.
 Ādi-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Ādiccupaṭṭhāna, 97.
 Āditta, 264.
 Ānanda, 53.
 Ābādhika, 212.
 Ābhujati, 210.
 Ābhoga, 122.
 Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇa,
 78.
 Āmaka - maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇa,
 78.
 Āmantayataṃ, 297.
 Āmilāka, 87.
 Āmisa-sannidhi, 83.
 Āyatitaṃ, 236.
 Āya-mukha, 218.
 Āyu-kkhaya, 110.
 Ārācārin, 72.
 Ārohaṇīya, 147.
 Ālārīka, 157.
 Ālinda, 252.
 Āloka-saññin, 211.
 Ālokita, 193.
 Āvaṇṇa, 267.
 Āvutasutta, 221.
 Āvudha, 94.
 Āsajja, 276.
 Āsandi, 86.

- Āsavas, the, 224.
 Āharati na harati, 186, 188.
 Ālāhana, 166.
 Injati, 167.
 Itibhavābhava-kathā, 91.
 Itihāsas, the, 247.
 Itthatta, 112.
 Itthi-kathā, 90.
 Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahana,
 78.
 Itthi-lakkhana, 94.
 Iddhi-vidhā, 222.
 Indriyas, the, 182.
 Ibbha, 254.
 Isika, 222.
 Issara, 111.
 Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣa, 165.
 Ukkā, 148.
 Ukkā-pāta, 95.
 Ukkiṇṇa, 274.
 Ukkujjati, 228.
 Ukkhitta, 274.
 Uggamana, 95.
 Uccā-sayana, 78.
 Uechādana, 88.
 Ucheda, 120.
 Uju-vipaccanika-vāda, 38.
 Ujūṃ kāyaṃ panidhāya, 210.
 Uṇhisa, 89.
 Uttāna-mukha, 287.
 Udānaṃ udānesi, 140.
 Udāyati, 266.
 Udda-lomin, 87.
 Uddhaggika, 158.
 Uddham-āghātanika, 119.
 Uddha-virecana, 98.
 Upakārikā, 274.
 Upakkhata, 294.
 Upacaya, 220.
 Upayāna, 94.
 Upasampajja, 313.
 Upāsaka, 234.
 Upāyāsa, 121.
 Uposatha, 139.
 Upajjati, 105, 111.
 Uppalinī, 219.
 Ubbillāvitatta, 53, 122.
 Ubbhidodaka, 218.
 Ubbhijjati, 218.
 Ubhato-lohitakūpadhāna, 87.
 Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ummujjati, 127.
 Uyyodhika, 85.
 Urabbha, 294.
 Ekaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ekacca-sassatikā, two, 109.
 Ekatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Ekanta-dukkhin, 119.
 Ekanta-lomin, 87.
 Ekanta-sukhin, 119.
 Eka-bhattika, 77.
 Ekaṃ samayaṃ, 31-33.
 Ekāgārika, 159.
 Ettaka-parama, 292.
 Evam me sutam, 26-31.
 Esikatthāyin, 105.
 Okāra, 277.
 Ogamana, 95.
 Odāta, 219.
 Onīta-patta-pāṇi, 277.
 Opapātika, 165, 313.
 Opāna-bhūta, 298.

- Oramattaka, 55.
 Oram-bhāgiya, 313.
 Osadhi, 98.
 Kaṅkhati, 275.
 Kaṅkhā, 274.
 Kaṇsa-kūṭa, 79.
 Kaṇsa-thāla, 217.
 Kacchapa-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṭṭhissa, 87.
 Kaṇa, 93.
 Kaṇṇa-jappana, 97.
 Kaṇṇa-telana, 98.
 Kaṇṇa-sukha, 75.
 Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṇha, 263.
 Kata-para-pavāda, 117.
 Katam karaniyam, 226.
 Kattar, 111.
 Kathā-sallāpa, 276.
 Kandara, 209.
 Kapaṇa, 298.
 Kappaka, 157.
 Kappāpeti, 147.
 Kabaliṅkāra-bhakkha, 120.
 Kammas, five, or three, 162.
 Kamma-kara, 168, 300.
 Karaṇḍa, 222.
 Kalyāṇa, 146.
 Kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇa, 263, 282.
 Kassaka, 170.
 Kāpotaka, 166.
 Kāma-guṇa, 121.
 Kāma-lāpin, 257.
 Kāmāvacara, 120.
 Kāmūpasamhita, 311.
 Kāya-parihārika, 207.
 Kārakāraka, 170.
 Kāla-vādin, 76.
 Kāveyya, 95.
 Kicca, purebhatta-, etc.,
 45-48.
 Kitti-sadda, 146.
 Kinha, 254.
 Kim-kāra-patissāvin, 168.
 Kuttaka, 87.
 Kutta-vāla, 274.
 Kuddāla-piṭaka, 269.
 Kupita, 52, 255.
 Kumāri-paṇha, 97.
 Kumbhaṭṭhāna-kathā, 90.
 Kumbha-thūṇa, 84.
 Kulāvaka, 257.
 Kusala-silīn, 286.
 Kuhaka, 91.
 Kuhana-lapana, 92.
 Kūṭa, 78.
 Kūṭaṭṭha, 105.
 Kevala-paripuṇṇa, 177.
 Koṭṭhāgāra, threefold, 295.
 Komudī, 139.
 Kosa, 295.
 Kosī, 222.
 Koseyya, 87.
 Kosohita, 275.
 Khattar, 280.
 Khatṭa-vijjā, 93.
 Khattiya-vaṇsa, 267.
 Khandha-bīja, 81.
 Khala, 160.
 Khāra, 252.
 Khāri, 269.
 Khiddā-padosika, 113.
 Khīṇā jātī, 225.
 Khuṇseti, 256.

- Khura-pariyanta, 160.
 Khetta, 78.
 Kho, 35.
 Gaṇaka, 157.
 Gaṇanā, 95.
 Gaṇācariya, 143, 287.
 Gaṇin, 143, 287.
 Gaṇi-bhūta, 280.
 Gatatta, 168.
 Gati, 249.
 Gatika, 108.
 Gandha, 77.
 Gandha-sannidhi, 82.
 Garahā, 296.
 Garukaroti, 256.
 Gahapatika, 170.
 Gahita, 107.
 Gāma-kathā, 90.
 Giri-gūha, 209.
 Gīta, 77, 273.
 Gutta-dvāra, 182.
 Godhā-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Gonaka, 86.
 Ghaṭikā, 85.
 Cakkavattin, 249.
 Cakkhu, 183.
 Cakkhumant, 221.
 Caṇḍa, 256.
 Caṇḍāla, 84.
 Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā,
 270.
 Catu-yāma, 167.
 Canda-ggāha, 95.
 Camma-yodhin, 157.
 Calaka, 156.
 Cavati, 105.
 Cātumāsini, 139.
 Cāturanta, 249.
 Cārika, 279.
 Cārikā, two, 239-243.
 Ciṅgulaka, 86.
 Cittikā, 86.
 Cira-pabbajita, 143.
 Cetiya-aṅgana, 191, 197.
 Ceto-vimutti, 313.
 Ceto-samādhi, 104.
 Celaka, 156.
 Culla-Sīla, 69-80.
 Chatta, 89.
 Chanda, 116.
 Chambitatta, 150.
 Chādeti, 212.
 Chedana, 80.
 Jananā, 310.
 Janapada, 297.
 Janapada-tthāvariya-patta,
 250.
 Janti, 296.
 Jātarūpa, 78.
 Jātimant, 221.
 Jāti-vāda, 281.
 Jijṇa, 283.
 Jivhā-nittaddana, 96.
 Jīva, 161.
 Jivita-pariyādāna, 128.
 Jūta-ppamādaṭṭhāna, 85.
 Jhānas, the four, 217-219.
 Ñāṇa, anāvaraṇa-, 100.
 „ Pacceka-Buddha-, 100.
 „ Buddha-, 100.
 „ Sabbaññuta-, 99, 102.

Ñāṇa, Sāvaka-pāramī-, 100.

Ñāṇa-dassana, 220.

Ñāti-kathā, 90.

Thāna, 77.

Thitatta, 168.

Takkin, 106.

Takki-vāda, 114, 115.

Taggha, 236.

Taṇhā, 125.

Taṇḍulā, 93.

Tato-nidāna, 212.

Tatra, 36.

Tatra pi, 42.

Tathāgata, 59-68.

Tathārūpa, 104.

Taddha, 298.

Tāpasas, the eight kinds of,
270.

Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, 211.

Tittha-kara, 143.

Tiracchāna-kathā, 89.

Tiriyaṃ, 312.

Tiro-janapada, 286.

Tiro-raṭṭha, 286.

Tivagga, 2.

Tulā-kūṭa, 79.

Tūlikā, 87.

Tela, 93.

Thālipāka, 267.

Thīna-middha, 211.

Thūṇūpanīta, 294.

Theta, 73.

Dakkha, 217.

Dakkhiṇa, 158.

Dakkhiṇa-janapada, 265.

Daṇḍaka, 89.

Dattika, 271.

Dama, 160.

Dayāpanna, 70.

Dasa, 111.

Dasa-pada, 85.

Dassaniya, 141, 281.

Dassāvin, 181.

Dassu, 296.

Dahati, 258.

Dahara, 223, 284.

Dānas, five, 306.

Dānapati, 298.

Dāyaka, 298.

Dāraka-tikicchā, 98.

Dārupattika, 319.

Dāsa, 168, 300.

Dāsaka-putta, 157.

Dāsavya, 213.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahana, 78.

Dāsi-putta, 257.

Diṭṭha-dhamma, 278.

Diṭṭha-dhamma - nibbāna-
vāda, 121.

Diṭṭhi-jāla, 129.

Diṭṭhi-tṭhāna, 107.

Dinnādāyin, 72.

Dinna-pāṭikaṅkhin, 72.

Dibba, 120.

Disā-dāha, 95.

Dīgha-bhāṇakas, the, 15, 131.

Dukkha, 121.

Dukkha-nirodha, 225.

Dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭi-
padā, 225.

Dukkha-samudaya, 225.

Dukkhita, 212.

- Dubbutthika, 95.
 Dubbhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Duhana, 296.
 Dūteyya, 78.
 Deva, 218.
 Deva-dundubhi, 95.
 Deva-paṇha, 97.
 Domanassa, 121.
 Dosa, 116.
 Dosina, 141.
 Dvaṭṭh-antara-kappa, 162.
 Dvaṭṭhi, 162.

 Dhanuka, 86.
 Dhanu-ggaha, 156.
 Dhamma, anicca-, 220.
 Dhamma, uccḥādana-, 220.
 Dhamma, gāma-, 72.
 Dhamma, parimaddana-, 220.
 Dhamma, bhedana-viddhaṇ-
 sana-, 220.
 Dhamma-cakkhu, 237, 278.
 Dhamma-jāla, 129.
 Dhamma-rājan, 236, 249.
 Dhamma-vādin, 76.
 Dhammā attakkāvacarā, 99.
 „ gambhīrā, 99.
 „ duddasā, 99.
 „ duranubodhā, 99.
 „ nipuṇā, 99.
 „ paṇītā, 99.
 „ paṇḍita-vedanīyā,
 99.
 „ santā, 99.
 Dhammika, 236, 249, 272.
 Dhāra, 218.
 Dhāreti, 77.
 Dhuva, 112.

 Dhopana, 84.

 Nakkhatta-gāha, 95.
 Nacca, 77.
 Natthu-kamma, 98.
 Nahāpaka, 157.
 Nāgassa bhūmi, 151.
 Nānatta-kathā, 90.
 Nānatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Nānādhimuttikatā, 44.
 Nānā-verajjaka, 280.
 Nāparam itthattāya, 226.
 Nālan, 167.
 Nālika, 89.
 Nikati, 80.
 Nikkujjita, 228.
 Nikkhepas, the four Sutta-,
 50.
 Nigaṇṭhas, 162.
 Niggaṇṭhi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Nicca-dāna, 302.
 Nijiginsitar, 92.
 Nidhānavant, 76.
 Ninnameti, 276.
 Nipuṇa, 117.
 Nippesika, 91.
 Nibbāna, 108, 176, 224, 225,
 229, 230.
 Nibbuddha, 85.
 Nimanteti, 169.
 Nimitta, 92.
 Nimmātar, 111.
 Nimmānarati, 114.
 Niyati, 161.
 Niyyāna, 94.
 Nillopa, 159.
 Nihita-daṇḍa, 70.
 Nihita-sattha, 70.

- Nivaraṇas, five, 213.
 Negama, 297.
 Netta-tappana, 98.
 Nemittika, 91.
 Nela, 74.
 N' eva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇin, 119.
 N' eva harati n' āharati, 186, 188.
 Pakamati, 264.
 Pakkha-jjbhāna, 94.
 Pakkhandin, 157.
 Paggharaṇī, 218.
 Paṅgacīra, 86.
 Pacuṭa, 164.
 Paccañjana, 98.
 Paccati, 159.
 Paccaya, 125.
 Paccayika, 73.
 Pacceka itthiyo, 148.
 Pacchā-nipātin, 168.
 Pacchābhatta-kicca, 47.
 Pacchāyā, 310.
 Pacchima-yāma-kicca, 48.
 Pajā, 174.
 Pañca-mattā, 35.
 Paññatte āsane nisīdi, 48.
 Paññāṇa, 290.
 Paññā-vimutti, 313.
 Paṭalikā, 87.
 Paṭikaroti, 236.
 Paṭikā, 86.
 Paṭikkanta, 183.
 Paṭigaṇhāti, 236.
 Paṭigha, 116.
 Paṭicarati, 264.
 Paṭicca-samuppāda, 125, 126.
 Paṭicchanna, 228.
 Paṭipanna, 26.
 Paṭibhāna, 106.
 Paṭimokkha, 98.
 Paṭivirata, 70.
 Paṭhavi-kampa, 130.
 Paṇidhi-kamma, 97.
 Paṇissara, 84.
 Paṇita, 277.
 Paṇītātara, 171.
 Paṇḍita, 117.
 Patimanteti, 263.
 Patisallīna, 309.
 Pātumāneti, 276.
 Pattāḷhaka, 86.
 Padaka, 247.
 Paduma, 219.
 Padosa, 211.
 Padhāna, 104.
 Pabbata, 209.
 Pabbata-saṃkhepa, 226.
 Pabbājana, 296.
 Pabbājeti, 258.
 Pamudita, 217.
 Payata, 272.
 Para, 51.
 Paranimmita, 114, 121.
 Parasena-ppamaddana, 250.
 Parādhīna, 212.
 Parāmaṭṭha, 107.
 Parikkhāra, 294, 297, 299.
 Paricāraka, 269.
 Paricāreti, 121.
 Parijeguccha, 115.
 Paritassanā, 111.
 Paritta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Parideva, 121.
 Paribbājaka, 35.
 Paripantha, 159.

- Paripūreti, 217.
 Paripppharati, 217.
 Parippphosaka, 218.
 Parimaddana, 88.
 Parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-
 petvā, 210.
 Pariyantavant, 76.
 Pariyāpanna, 127.
 Pariyāya, 36.
 Pariyāhata, 106.
 Pariyāpuṇāmi, 288.
 Pariyodāta, 219.
 Pariyosāna-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Parisandeti, 217.
 Parisuddha, 177, 219.
 Parisuddhājīva, 181.
 Parihāra-patha, 85.
 Palambheti, 151.
 Palāla-puñja, 210.
 Pallāṅka, 86, 210.
 Palloma, 266.
 Pavatta-phala, 269.
 Pavattar, 273.
 Pavatteti, 276.
 Pavāreti, 277.
 Paviveka, threefold, 169.
 Pavedeti, 175.
 Pasārita, 196.
 Pabhāya, 70.
 Pahiṇa-gamana, 78.
 Pāṇa, 161.
 Pāṇātipāta, 69.
 Pāṇupeta, 236.
 Pāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Pāpika, 256.
 Pābhata, 296.
 Pāmujja, 217.
 Pāragū, 247.
 Pārisajja, 297.
 Pāsādika, 141, 281.
 Pāhuṇa, 267.
 Pi, 35.
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 156.
 Pitar, 112.
 Piya-rūpa, 311.
 Piya-vādin, 168.
 Piṇeti, 157.
 Piti-bhakkha, 110.
 Puccha yad ākaṅkhasi,
 155.
 Pucchā, the five, 68.
 Puñña-kkhaya, 110.
 Putaṇsa, 288.
 Puthu, 287.
 Puthujjana, 59.
 Puṇḍarika, 219.
 Puṇṇa, 140.
 Punnamā, 140.
 Pubbanta-kappika, 103.
 Pubbantānuditṭhin, 103.
 Pubba-peta-kathā, 90.
 Pubba-bhāsin, 287.
 Pubb-utthāyin, 168.
 Purakkhata, 152.
 Purima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Purisa-kāra, 161.
 Purisa-bhūmiyo, eight, 162.
 Purebhatta-kicca, 45.
 Pūjeti, 256.
 Pekkha, 84.
 Pemaṇiya, 75.
 Pessa, 300.
 Pokkharatā, 282.
 Pora, 75.
 Poriya, 282.
 Posin, 219.

- Pharusa, 256.
 Phala, 224, 225, 229, 230.
 Phassāyatanas, six, 124, 126.
 Phaḷu-bīja, 81.
 Phusati, 104.
 Phussa phussa patisamve-
 denti, 125.
 Bandha, 80, 296.
 Bandhupādāpacca, 254.
 Balagga, 85.
 Balamattā, 212.
 Bahiddhā, 107.
 Bahujana, 143.
 Bahujana-kanta, 76.
 Bahujana-manāpa, 76.
 Bahu-kicca, 237.
 Bālha-gilāna, 212.
 Bijā-gāma, 77, 81.
 Bīja-bīja, 81.
 Bodhi-aṅgana, 191.
 Brahmacariya, 177, 225.
 Brahmacārin, 72.
 Brahma-jāla, 129.
 Brahmaññā pajā, 286.
 Brahma-deyya, 246.
 Brahma-vaccasin, 282.
 Brahma-vaṇṇin, 252.
 Brahma-vimāna, 110, 111.
 Brahme mante, 265.
 Brāhmaṇa, 244.
 Brūmeti, 265.
 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhatta-vetana, 296.
 Bhadda, 284.
 Bhāṇakas, the, 11, 15.
 Bhāva, 161.
 Bhujissa, 213.
 Bhuttāvin, 277.
 Bhūta, 161.
 Bhūta-gāma, 81.
 Bhūta-vādin, 76.
 Bhūta-vijjā, 93.
 Bhūmi-gata, 284.
 Bhūri-kamma, 97.
 Bhūri-vijjā, 93.
 Bhoga-kkhandha, 170.
 Bhojana, 81.
 Magga, 224, 225, 230. See
 Ariya-Magga.
 Maggas, the, 237.
 Maggaṃ ācikkhati, 228.
 Majjhima-bhāṇakā, the, 11,
 15.
 Majjhima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Majjhima-Sīla, 81-92.
 Maṇi, 221.
 Maṇi-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Maṇḍanaka-jātika, 223.
 Maṇḍala-māla, 43.
 Maṇḍeti, 77.
 Manasikaroti, 171, 255.
 Manāpa-cārin, 168.
 Manesikā, 86.
 Mano-padosika, 114.
 Manomaya, 110, 120, 222.
 Mantana, 273.
 Manta-dhāra, 247.
 Manta-pada, 273.
 Manda, 117.
 Mahacca, 148.
 Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena,
 35.
 Mahatupatṭhāna, 97.
 Mahaddhana, 281, 295.

- Mahant, 170.
 Mahallaka, 283.
 Mahā-kappa, 164.
 Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa, 248.
 Mahābhoga, 281, 295.
 Mahā-sayana, 78.
 Mahā-Sīla, 92-98.
 Mahesakkhatara, 112.
 Māṇava, 36.
 Mātāpettika-sambhava, 120.
 Māna-kūṭa, 79.
 Mālā, 77, 88.
 Miga-cakkha, 94.
 Miga-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Mukha-cuṇṇaka, 88.
 Mukha-homa, 93.
 Mukhālepana, 88.
 Mukhullokaka, 168.
 Muṇja, 222.
 Muṇḍaka, 254.
 Mudā madamānā, 297.
 Muddā, 95.
 Muddika, 157.
 Musā-vādaṃ pahāya, 72.
 Musika-cchinna, 92.
 Mūla-bija, 81.
 Mūlha, 228.
 Methuna, 72.
 Mokkha-cika, 86.
 Momūha, 117.

 Yajatam, 297, 300.
 Yajati, 160.
 Yañña, 267.
 Yañña-kāla, 297.
 Yatatta, 168.
 Yathāvajja, 86.
 Yad agge, 311.

 Yasasā, 298.
 Yassasin, 143.
 Yassa dāni kalam maññasi,
 148.
 Yācanaka, 298.
 Yāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Yittha, 165.
 Yuvan, 223.
 Yebhuyyena, 110.

 Rajata, 78.
 Rajanīya, 311.
 Rajāpatha, 180.
 Rajāmaccaparivuta, 140.
 Rajo-dhātu, 163.
 Ratanas, the, 250.
 Rataññū, 143.
 Rattūparata, 77.
 Rathaka, 86.
 Rathika, 156.
 Rathūpatthara, 273.
 Rabhasa, 256.
 Ramaṇīya, 141.
 Rāga, 116.
 Rāja-kathā, 89.
 Rājāñña, 273.
 Rāja-dāya, 246.
 Rāja-bhogga, 245.
 Rājāgāra, 42.
 Rāsi-vaddhaka, 170.
 Rukkha-mula, 209.
 Rudati, 284.
 Rūpi attā, 119.
 Re, 276.

 Lakkhañña, 141.
 Lakkhaṇas, the tatha-, 62-65.
 Lajji, 70.

- Laṭukikā, 257.
 Lapaka, 91.
 Lahusa, 256.
 Lokakkhayikā, 90.
 Lokāyata, 96, 247.
 Loke uppajjati, 173.
 Lomahaṇsa, 150.
 Lohita-homa, 93.

 Vajja, 181.
 Vaṇkaka, 86.
 Vaṇsa, 84.
 Vacchatara, 294.
 Vaṇcana, 79.
 Vaṇjha, 105.
 Vaṇijjās, the five, 235.
 Vaṇibbaka, 298.
 Vaṇṇa, 37.
 Vatthaguyha, 275.
 Vattha-sannidhi, 82.
 Vatthu, 78.
 Vatthu-kamma, 98.
 Vatthu-parikirāṇa, 98.
 Vatthu-vijjā, 93.
 Vadha, 80, 296.
 Vana-pattha, 210.
 Vambheti, 256.
 Vayo anuppatto, 143, 283.
 Vasa-vattin, 111, 114, 121.
 Vasin, 112.
 Vassa-kamma, 97.
 Vā, 51.
 Vācā, piṣuṇā, 74.
 Vācā, pharusā, 74, 75.
 Vādapamokkha, 91.
 Vādita, 77.
 Vāyasa-vijjā, 93.

 Vāla-vedhi-rūpa, 117.
 Vikatikā, 87.
 Vikāla-bhojana, 77.
 Vikiraṇa, 96.
 Vigata-cāpalla, 286.
 Viggāhika-kathā, 91.
 Vicārita, 122.
 Vicikicchati, 275.
 Vicita-kāḷaka, 274.
 Vicchika-vijjā, 93.
 Vijita, 160.
 Vijiṭṭhāvin, 249.
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanna, 267.
 Viññāpaniya, 282.
 Vitakkita, 121.
 Vittūpakaraṇa, 295.
 Vidha, 269.
 Vidhā, 294, 299.
 Vinaya-vādin, 76.
 Vināsa, 120.
 Vipatti, 235.
 Viparamosa, 80.
 Viparāvatta, 91.
 Viparināmati, 167.
 Viparināma-dhamma, 121.
 Vippakata, 49.
 Vippasanna, 221.
 Vibhava, 120.
 Vibhūseti, 77.
 Vimati, 274.
 Viraja, 237.
 Viruddha - gabbha - karaṇa, 96.
 Virati, threefold, 305.
 Vilepana, 77, 88.
 Vilokita, 193.
 Vivatta-cchada, 250.
 Vivadana, 96.

- Vivarati, 228.
 Vivāhana, 96.
 Vivitta, 208.
 Vissatṭhā, 282.
 Visa-vijjā, 93.
 Visikhā-kathā, 90.
 Visūka-dassana, 77.
 Vihaññati, 289.
 Viharati, 70, 132.
 Vīta-mala, 237.
 Vīmaṇsānucarita, 106.
 Vīmaṇsin, 106.
 Viraṅga-rūpa, 250.
 Vuddha, 283.
 Vuddha-silin, 282.
 Vusita, 225.
 Vetāla, 84.
 Vedas, the four, 247.
 Vedanā, 125.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 247.
 Veramaṇiyo, the five, 235.
 Veramaṇī, 305.
 Vesāraja, 278.
 Vehāsattṭha, 284.
 Vodāna, 95.
 Voropeti, 236.
 Vossa-kamma, 97.
 Vyanti-karoti, 212.
 Vyāpāda, 211.
 Vyābādheti, 167.
 Sa-uttaracchadana, 87.
 Sakaṇṭaka, 296.
 Sakanika, 223.
 Sakamma-pasuta, 297.
 Sakuṇa-vijjā, 93.
 Sakkaroti, 256.
 Sakya-putta, 246.
 Sakya-vaṇsa, 262.
 Sakhila, 287.
 Sagga-sampvattanika, 158.
 Saṅkha-likkita, 181.
 Saṅkhāna, 95.
 Saccas, the four, 226, 227, 233.
 Sacca-vajja, 160.
 Sacca-vādin, 73.
 Sacca-sandha, 73.
 Sacchikatvā, 175, 313.
 Sajataṃ, 300.
 Sajotibhūta, 264.
 Sañjitar, 111.
 Saññi-gabḥhā, seven, 163.
 Saññin, 119.
 Saññuppāda, 118.
 Satiṇakatṭhodaka, 245.
 Sati mussati, 113.
 Sati-sampajañña, 183-203.
 Sati-sammosa, 113.
 Sato sampajāno, 211.
 Satta, 161.
 Satt-ussada, 245.
 Sadevaka, 174.
 Sadevamanussa, 174.
 Saddha, 267.
 Saddhā-deyya, 81.
 Saddhim, 35.
 Sadhañña, 245.
 Sanighaṇḍu-keṭubha, 247.
 Santappeti, 277.
 Santara-bāhira, 218.
 Santika, 85.
 Santi-kamma, 97.
 Santutṭha, 204.
 Santosa, twelvefold, 204-206.
 Santhāgāra, 256.

- Sandhātar, 74.
 Sandhāvati, 105.
 Sandhi, 159.
 Sannidhi-kāra-paribhoga, 81.
 Sappi, 93.
 Sabbaññuta-ñāṇa, 99.
 Sabba-vāri-yuta, 168.
 Sabba-vāri-vārita, 168.
 Sabbākāra-sampanna, 221.
 Sabrahmaka, 174.
 Samagga-karaṇa, 74.
 Samagga-nandin, 74.
 Samagga-rata, 74.
 Samaggārāma, 74.
 Samaṅgi-bhūta, 121.
 Samaṇa, 246.
 Samaṇaka, 254.
 Samanugāheti, 117.
 Samanubbhāsati, 117.
 Samanuyuñjati, 117.
 Samannāgata, 282.
 Samanneti, 274.
 Samappita, 121.
 Samasama, 290.
 Samahita, 104.
 Samādapeti, 300.
 Samādapetvā, 293.
 Samādāya pakkamati, 207.
 Samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti,
 58.
 Samāraka, 174.
 Samārambha, 77.
 Samihita, 273.
 Samuttejeti, 300.
 Samudaya, 126.
 Samudāgacchati, 288.
 Samuddakkhāyika, 91.
 Samūhanati, 296.
 Sameti, 218.
 Sampaṇaṇa, asammoha-, 194-
 201.
 Sampaṇaṇa, gocara-, 194-200.
 Sampaṇaṇa, sati-, 203.
 Sampaṇaṇa, sappāya-, 197.
 Sampaṇaṇa, sātthaka-, 193-
 200.
 Sampaṇa-kārin, 184-193.
 Sampaṇjalita, 264.
 Sampatti, 235.
 Sampasīdati, 275.
 Sampahaṇsetvā, 293.
 Sampahaṇseti, 300.
 Sampāyati, 117.
 Samphappalāpa, 74, 76.
 Sambahula, 42.
 Sambādho gharāvāso, 180.
 Sambāhana, 88.
 Sambodhi-parāyana, 313.
 Samma, 151.
 Sammati, 262.
 Sammā-ājīva, 314.
 Sammā-kammanta, 314.
 Sammā-ditṭhi, 314.
 Sammā-manasikāra, 104.
 Sammā-vācā, 314.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 314.
 Sammā-sati, 314.
 Sammā-samādhi, 314.
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 314.
 Sammiñjita, 196.
 Sammodaka, 287.
 Sayana-sannidhi, 82.
 Sayam-pabha, 110.
 Sayam, 175.
 Sarā, the great, 164.
 Saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, 229.

- Sara-parittāna, 94.
 Salāka-hattha, 85.
 Sallakattiya, 98.
 Savyañjana, 176.
 Sassata, 112.
 Sassata-vādā, four, 104-109.
 Sassati-sama, 105.
 Sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, 174.
 Sahadhammika, 263.
 Sahavyatan, 111.
 Sahasū-kāra, 80.
 Sahita, 91.
 Saṃkilesa, 95.
 Saṃkirapa, 96.
 Saṃkilati, 256.
 Saṃkhiyā, 43.
 Saṃgati, 161.
 Saṃgha, 230, 280.
 Saṃghin, 143, 280, 287.
 Saṃjagghati, 256.
 Saṃyama, 160.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 312.
 Saṃvattati, 110.
 Saṃvadana, 96.
 Saṃvuta, 181.
 Saṃsarati, 105.
 Saṃsuddha-gaṇaṇika, 281.
 Sākkhara-pabheda, 247.
 Sāci-yoga, 80.
 Sāttha, 176.
 Sādhu, 171.
 Sādhu-sammata, 143.
 Sāpadesa, 76.
 Sāmañña-phala, 158.
 Sāmukkaṇṣika, 277.
 Sālākiya, 98.
 Sikha, 89.
 Sita, 127, 221.
 Sirivhāyana, 97.
 Siva-vijjā, 93.
 Sila, 176.
 Silas, the three, 69-98.
 Sila-paridhota, 290.
 Silamattaka, 55.
 Silavant, 286.
 Sila-sampanna, 182.
 Sila-saṃvara, 182.
 Silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti,
 57.
 Sīsa-virecana, 98.
 Sukha-dukkhin, 119.
 Sukha-vipāka, 158.
 Sukheti, 157.
 Sukhumacchika, 127.
 Suci-bhūta, 72.
 Suja, 299.
 Suñña, 110.
 Suññatā-pakāsana, 99, 123.
 Suññatā-patisamyutta, 100-
 102.
 Suta, 28.
 Sudam, 36.
 Suparikamma-kata, 221.
 Supina, 92.
 Subha, 221.
 Subhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Subha-tṭhāyin, 110.
 Suvuṭṭhika, 95.
 Sūda, 157.
 Sūra, 157, 250.
 Sūra-kathā, 90.
 Senā-vyūha, 85.
 Senāsana, 208.
 Soka, 121.
 Soceti, 159.
 Sotāpatti-magga, 237.

Sotāpanna, 313.
 Sobhanagaraka, 84.
 Somanassa, 53.
 Sovaggika, 158.
 Sneha-pareta, 218.
 Snehānugata, 218.
 Hatāvasesaka, 296.
 Hattha-bandha, 89.
 Hatthābhijappana, 97.

Hatthi-yāna, 147.
 Hadayaṃ-gama, 75.
 Hanu-saṃhanana, 97.
 Handa, 237.
 Harati ca paccāharati ca, 186,
 191.
 Harati na paccāharati, 186,
 187.
 Hāyana-vaddhana, 165.
 Huta, 165.

INDEX IV.—QUOTATIONS, WORKS NAMED, REFERENCES, &c.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p> <i>Āṅguttara Nikāya</i>, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 <i>Āṅguttara</i>, i. 5, 6, 226; i. 14, 4, 11; iii. 65, 7, 27; iii. 79, 56; iii. 135, 1, 144.
 <i>Aṭṭhakathā</i>, 92, 105, 113, 167.
 <i>Apadāna</i>, 15, 17.
 <i>Apaṇṇaka Jātaka</i>, 24.
 <i>Abbhuta-dhamma</i>, 23, 24.
 <i>Abhidhamma</i>, 18, 24, 33.
 <i>Abhidhamma Piṭaka</i>, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 101.
 <i>Ariya-vaṁsa Sutta</i>, 50.
 <i>Assalāyana Sutta</i>, 38.

 <i>Ākaṅkeyya Sutta</i>, 50, 123.
 <i>Ākaṅkheyya Sutta</i>, 3, 56.

 <i>Itivuttaka</i>, 15, 17, 23.

 <i>Udāna</i>, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 <i>Udāna</i>, vi. 2, 269.
 <i>Ubhato-vibhaṅga</i>, 13, 23.

 <i>Oghatarāṇa Sutta</i>, 17, 23. </p> | <p> <i>Kakacopama Sutta</i>, 123.
 <i>Kathāvatthu</i>, 15, 17.
 <i>Kālakārāma Sutta</i>, 139.
 <i>Kosambaka Sutta</i>, 123.

 <i>Khandhaka</i>, 13, 17, 23, 133, 135, 139.
 <i>Khuddaka Gantha</i>, 15.
 <i>Khuddaka Nikāya</i>, 17, 22, 23, 25.
 <i>Khuddaka Pāṭha</i>, 17, 23.

 <i>Gāthā</i>, 23, 24.
 <i>Geyya</i>, 23.
 <i>Gotamaka Sutta</i>, 130.
 <i>Cariyā Piṭaka</i>, 15, 17.
 <i>Cittapariyādāna Sutta</i>, 17, 23.
 <i>Cullavagga</i>, iv. 14, 5, 282; v. 11, 2, 269; v. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116, 83; v. 29, 2, 103; vi. 1, 5, 304; vi. 2, 3, 222; vi. 2, 4, 87; vi. 2, 6, 87; vi. 6, 3, 178; vi. 9, 2, 304; vii. 2-4, 135, 138; viii. 1, 4, 7; ix. 1, 1, 227; ix. 1, 4, 16; x. 10, 1, 222; xi. 1, 1, 3; xi. 1, 1, 7, 8, 16; xi. 1, 8, 13; xi. </p> |
|---|--|

- 1, 2, 4, 5; xi. 1, 3, 5; xi.
1, 4, 5; xi. 1, 6, 10; *ib.* 7,
11, 12; xii. 1, 3, 141.
Culla-Vedalla, 24.
Cūla-Niddesa, 15.
Cūla-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51.

Chattamāṇavaka-vimāna,
230.
Jātaka, 15, 17, 23, 24.
Jātaka, i. 13, 173; i. 18, 58,
71, 210; i. 49, 173; i. 122,
296; i. 138, 151; i. 187,
102; i. 396, 398, 158; i.
439, 193; ii. 277, 193; iii.
308, 38; iii. 475, 84; iv.
390, 85.

Tittira Jātaka, 178.
Tuvāṭaka Sutta, 23.

Thera-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
Thera-gāthā, 1024, 4, 24;
1232, 172.
Therī-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.

Dasaratha, 23.
Dīgh-Aṭṭhakathā, 87.
Dīgha Nikāya, 7, 15, 17, 22,
23, 25.
Dīgha-Saṃgīti, 14.
Dīghāgama, 2.
Devatāsamyutta Sutta, 51.

Dhamma, 11, 13, 16.
Dhamma-cakka-ppavattana,
2, 51.
Dhamma-pada, 15, 17, 24.

Dhamma-pada, 54-57, 56;
153, 4, 16; 196, 285; 219,
130.
Dhamma-saṃgaṇi, 15.
Dhamma-saṃgaha, 17.
Dhātu-vibhaṅga Sutta, 51.

Nālaka Sutta, 23.
Niddesa, 17, 23.
Nimi Jātaka, 179.
Nissaggiya, xi., 87.

Paṇsukūladhovana Jātaka,
130.
Paṭisambhidā-magga, 15.
Paṭṭhāna, 15, 17.
Parivāra, 17, 23.
Pācittiya, 18, 19, 78; 20, 78;
23 and 38, 82; 86, 2, 2,
269.
Pāṭika-vagga, 2.
Pāṭiya-vagga, 14.
Pātimokkha, 17.
Pāsādika Sutta, 179.
Pāli, 92, 113, 167.
Puggala, 15, 17.
Puṇṇaka Jātaka, 178.
Peta-vatthu, 15, 17.
Porāṇā, 33, 34, 55, 175, 239,
282, 289.

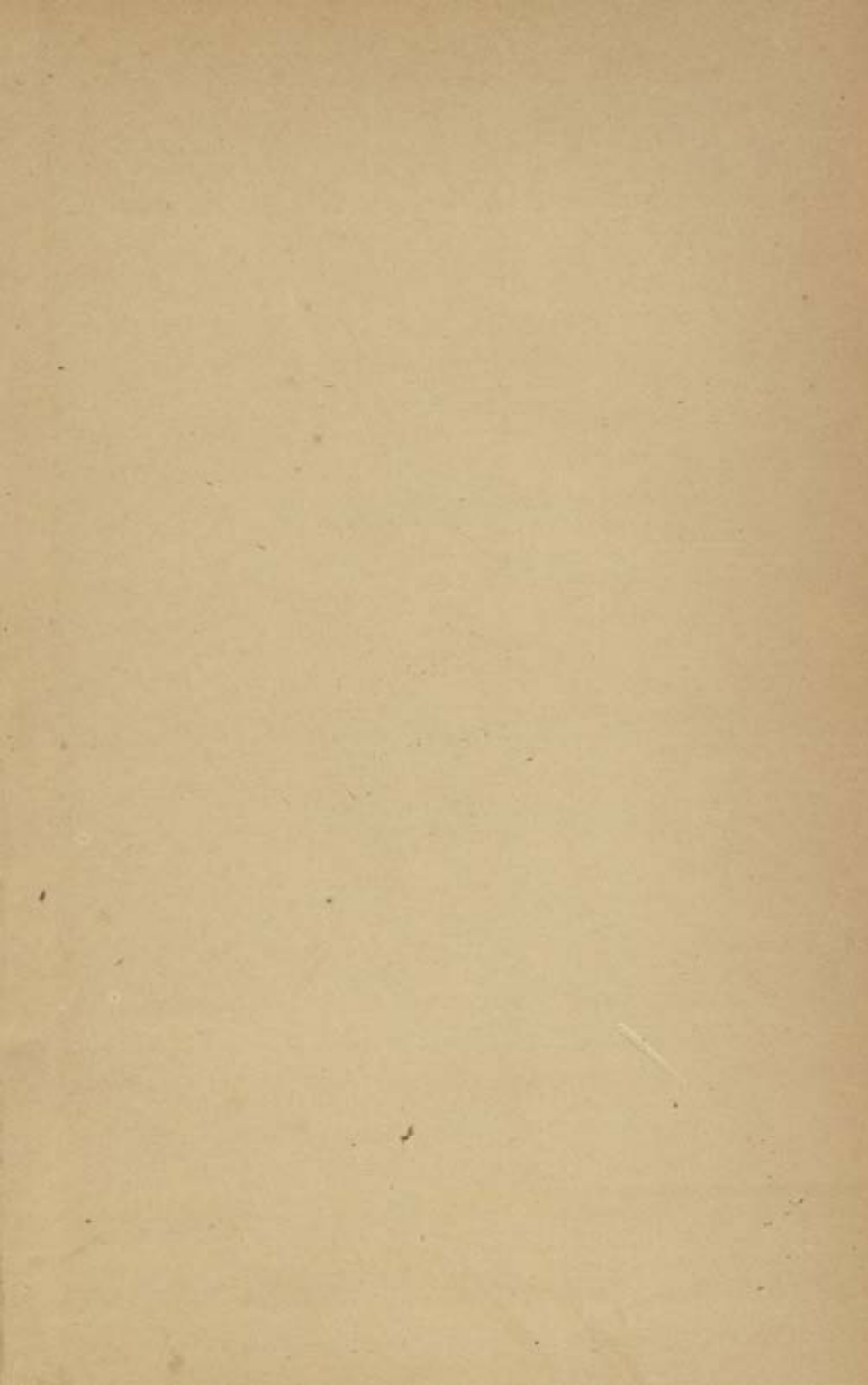
Buddha-vaṇsa, 15, 17.
Brahmajāla Sutta, 2, 14, 17,
22, 26, 123, 130, 131,
182.
Brahmasamyutta Sutta, 51.
Bhārata, 76, 84, 89.
Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅga, 13.

- Maṅgala Sutta, 23.
 Majjhima Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Mandiṇaputta Suttanta, 181.
 Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā, 180, 182.
 Mahā-Govinda Sutta, 178, 179.
 Mahā-dhammapāla Jātaka, 178.
 Mahā-Niddesa, 15.
 Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttanta, i. 11, 213; i. 27, 45; iii. 13-20, 130; v. 35, 10; v. 38, 24; v. 58, 45; vi. 1, 3; vi. 10, 16; xvii. 5, 103.
 Māhā - Rāhul - Ovāda Sutta, 51.
 Mahāvagga, 2, 14.
 Mahāvagga, i. 1, 3, 16; i. 6, 17, 176; i. 6, 2, 220; i. 6, 29, 183, 220; ii. 5, 139; v. 2, 3, 87; v. 13, 9, 282; v. 13, 12, 173; viii. 1, 4, 133; viii. 1, 34, 133; viii. 1, 36, 87; viii. 3, 1, 87.
 Mahāvaṇsa, p. 101, 131.
 Mahāvaṇsa, i. 137, 258; ii. 2-3, 258; iv. 1-5, 153.
 Mahā-Vibhaṅga, 13.
 Mahā-Vedalla, 24.
 Mahā-Satipatṭhāna Sutta, 50, 203.
 Mahā-Saḷāyatana Sutta, 50.
 Mahā-Sudassana Sutta, i. 52, 281.
 Mārasamyutta-Sutta, 51.
 Milinda-Paṇha, p. 168 9, 275; p. 411, 298.
 Mūla-pariyāya Sutta, 17, 22.
 Yamaka, 15, 17.
 Ratana Sutta, 23, 250.
 Rāma, 89.
 Rāmāyana, 84.
 Lomahaṅsana Sutta, 179.
 Vattha Sutta, 50, 123.
 Vinaya, 11, 24, 33, 87. See Vinaya Piṭaka.
 Vinaya-pariyāya, 42.
 Vinaya Piṭaka, 2, 13, 16, 17, 19, 23, 25.
 Vibhaṅga, 15, 17, 35, 203, 208, 210.
 Vibhaṅgas, 17.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 15, 17, 172.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 52, 1, 130; 60, 64 and 80, 21, 178.
 Visuddhi-Magga, 2, 34, 92, 105, 110, 120, 121, 125, 170, 173, 181, 183, 201, 209, 210, 212, 219, 220, 222, 227.
 Visuddhi Magga, Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saṇṇā-niddesa, 201; Buddhānussati-niddesa, 146; Sila-niddesa, 92.
 Vedalla, 23, 24.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 23, 24.
 Velāma Sutta, 234.
 Vessantara Jātaka, 130.
 Sakkapaṇha Sutta, 51.
 Samanta-Pāsādikā, 2, 7, 11, 84, 133.

- Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29, 25.
 Samanta Pāsādikā, *Vin Pit.*
 iii. p. 283, 2; *ib.* p. 286, 7;
 ib. p. 288, 11; *ib.* p. 290,
 14; on C. V. 11, 3, 137;
 on M. vi. 31, 11, 298.
 Sambhava Jātaka, 155.
 Sammā-ditṭhi, 24.
 Sallekha Sutta, 178.
 Saṃkhāra-bhājanīya, 24.
 Saṃyutta Nikāya, 15, 17, 22,
 23.
 Saṃyutta, i. 3, 3=vii. 1, 6,
 56; i. 4, 7, 233; iii. 2, 7,
 6, 32; iv. i. 10, 12, 232;
 vii. 1, 10, 210; viii. 6, 2,
 282; viii. 6, 6, 172; ix.
 14, 38; x. 12, 9, 51; xi. 1,
 9, 2, 125.
 Sāmañña-phala Sutta, 14.
 Sikkhāpada, paṭhama-, 72.
 Silakkhandha-vagga, 2, 14.
 Sutta, 18, 23. See Sutta
 Piṭaka.
 Sutta-nipāta, 15, 23, 24.
 Suttanta-pariyāya, 43.
 Suttanta Piṭaka, 14, 16, 17.
 Sutta-pada, 33.
 Sutta Piṭaka, 18, 20, 25, 26.
 Subha Sutta, 7, 27.



END OF PART I.





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9177

Call No. B Pa 3/Dg/R.C.

Author—

Title—

Dig Sumanpala
Vilasini (D.N. Pt I)

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

K.M. Srivastava 11/9/83

2-5-83

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.